PACIFIC LINGUISTICS is issued through the Linguistic Circle of Canberra and consists of four series:

SERIES A: Occasional Papers
SERIES B: Monographs
SERIES C: Books
SERIES D: Special Publications

FOUNDING EDITOR: S.A. Wurm
EDITORIAL BOARD: K.A. Adelaar, T.E. Dutton, A.K. Pawley, M.D. Ross, D.T. Tryon

EDITORIAL ADVISERS:
B.W. Bender
University of Hawaii
David Bradley
La Trobe
Michael G. Clyne
Monash University
S.H. Elbert
University of Hawaii
K.J. Franklin
Summer Institute of Linguistics
W.W. Glover
Summer Institute of Linguistics
G.W. Grace
University of Hawaii
M.A.K. Halliday
University of Sydney
E. Haugen
Harvard University
A. Healey
Summer Institute of Linguistics
L.A. Hercus
Australian National University
John Lynch
University of Papua New Guinea
K.A. McElhanon
Summer Institute of Linguistics
H.P. McKaughan
University of Hawaii
P. Mühlehäuser
.Linear College, Oxford
G.N. O'Grady
University of Victoria, B.C.
K.L. Pike
Summer Institute of Linguistics
E.C. Polomé
University of Texas
Gillian Sankoff
University of Pennsylvania
W.A.L. Stokhof
University of Leiden
B.K. Tsou
City Polytechnic of Hong Kong
E.M. Uhlenbeck
University of Leiden
J.W.M. Verhaar
University of Leiden
C.L. Voorhoeve
University of Leiden

All correspondence concerning PACIFIC LINGUISTICS, including orders and subscriptions, should be addressed to:

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS
Department of Linguistics
Research School of Pacific Studies
The Australian National University
Canberra, A.C.T. 2601
Australia

Copyright © The Author
Typeset by Jeanette Coombes, Anna Shnukal
First Published 1988
Reprinted 1992

The editors are indebted to the Australian National University for assistance in the production of this series.
This publication was made possible by an initial grant from the Hunter Douglas Fund.

ISSN 0078-7558

Map drawn by Theo Baumann
Printed by A.N.U. Printing Service
Bound by F & M Perfect Bookbinding
ISBN 0 85883 381 6
Dedicated
to the memory of
Pastor Harry Kiwat of Erub
1910 – 1985
and
Mrs Bakoi Kiwat
1912 – 1988
TABLE OF CONTENTS

Dedication iii  
Preface vii  
Map of Torres Strait showing inhabited islands xiii  

PART I: INTRODUCTION TO BROKEN 1  
1. GENERAL 3  
  1.1 Pidgins and creoles 4  
  1.2 History of Broken 4  
  1.3 Changing attitudes 7  
2. THE SOUNDS 10  
  2.1 Variation and standardisation 10  
  2.2 Consonants, vowels and diphthongs 11  
  2.3 Syllables 12  
  2.4 Stress 13  
  2.5 Borrowed vocabulary 13  
  2.6 Spelling 16  
3. THE GRAMMAR 19  
  3.1 Morphology 19  
  3.2 Nouns, noun phrases and pronouns 23  
  3.3 Verbs and verb phrases 37  
  3.4 Adjectives and adjective phrases 52  
  3.5 Adverbs and adverb phrases 54  
  3.6 Prepositions and preposition phrases 55  
  3.7 Simplex sentences 62  
  3.8 Question sentences 64  
  3.9 Directive sentences 70  
  3.10 Negative sentences 72  
  3.11 Complex sentences 76  
  3.12 Location 82  
  3.13 Direction 83  
  3.14 Interjections 83  
  3.15 Discourse 86
4. THE VOCABULARY
   4.1 Borrowed words
   4.2 New formations
   4.3 Name taboo

5. BIBLIOGRAPHY

PART II: DICTIONARY OF BROKEN TO ENGLISH

6. GENERAL
   6.1 Aims of the dictionary
   6.2 Problems and solutions
   6.3 Conventions
   6.4 Abbreviations
   6.5 Examples
   6.6 Notes on the practical word groups
   6.7 Notes on the appendices

7. THE DICTIONARY

8. PRACTICAL WORD GROUPS: church; clothing; food and cooking;
   medicine and nursing; school; sea
   and boats

9. APPENDICES: animals; birds; body parts; colours; days of the week;
   fish; illnesses; insects; islands; kin terms; months of
   the year; numerals; plants; shells

PART III: ENGLISH FINDERLIST

10. GENERAL
    10.1 Scope of the finderlist
    10.2 Conventions

11. FINDERLIST

PART IV: TEXTS IN BROKEN

12. GENERAL
    12.1 Manki ene totol
    12.2 Da ol man
    12.3 Gedor
    12.4 Mipla go pising
    12.5 Dadi i labap
    12.6 Mark Antony's speech from Julius Caesar
This introduction to the English-based creole language of Torres Strait has been written at the request of Torres Strait Islanders who speak the creole as their first language and who want to see it officially recognised as a language in its own right.

It was designed to be used by two main groups of people. First, many Torres Strait Islanders want a spelling system for the language and a list of its most common words and their English translations, and they are also interested in the origins of its vocabulary. Secondly, English-speaking Europeans who live and work in Torres Strait often want to learn something about the language which almost every Islander now speaks as a first or second tongue.

The book was not written for linguists, nor could it ever have been attempted without the support and encouragement of those Islanders who taught me their language and answered my questions about it. Foremost among these were Lala and Kemuel Kiwat of Erub and Kathy Martin of St. Paul’s, Moa. I cannot praise too highly their patience, generosity and linguistic skills. Far too many people helped me to be able to list them all here. I thank them all, but I particularly want to express my gratitude to the following:

May Anna Waigana, Kathy Wapau, Alice Ware, Daisy Ware, Elia Ware, Grace Ware, Jack Ware, Kailang Ware, Arona Warria, Edith Warria, Father Langley Warria, Lowatta Warria, Annie Whap, Christine Whap, Helen Whap, Lila Whap, Maryann Whap, Annie Wigness, James Williams, Sepie Woosup.

Sam Passi, George Passi and Marriott Mabo helped me with Meriam Mir vocabulary; Patrick Whop, Ephraim Bani and Bruce Rigsby with Kala Lagaw Ya. I am also grateful to Ross Clark, Roger Green and Darrell Tryon for information regarding Austronesian and Pacific Pidgin English, to Philip Shnukal for Malay and to Tomoko Tsuda for the words of Japanese origin. David Harris, Barbara Ghaleb and Ralph Dowling helped with scientific names.

The cover design was suggested by Michelle Martin.

Tom Dutton, Don Laycock, David Lee, Peter Mühlhäusler and Bruce Rigsby were always willing to discuss aspects of the research and Evelyn Winburn and Malcolm Ross generously gave of their time and energy during the computerisation of the dictionary, which used programmes currently being developed by Malcolm Ross for the Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University. I owe a particularly large debt of gratitude to Evelyn Winburn for all her help and her unfailing patience and kindness.

Computing facilities for the production of the dictionary were generously made available to me by Stephen Wurm, head of the Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University and travelling expenses and computer time were also partly funded by a Special Project Grant from the University of Queensland. The bulk of the project, however, was funded by the Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies through a Visiting Postdoctoral Research Fellowship in Sociolinguistics.

Dr Shnukal receives no royalties from the sale of this book.
Playing tale, Erub

One of the sai on Ugar
All Saints' Church, Erub

Making *dap*, Masig
Schoolchildren and drying *wangai*, Waraber

Tombstone opening ceremony, Masig
Monument to the Coming of the Light, St Paul's Village, Moa

Monument to Dabad, the first Torres Strait Islander to become a Christian in 1871, Erub
Map of Torres Strait showing inhabited islands
PART I

INTRODUCTION TO BROKEN
1. GENERAL

Of the more than seventy islands of Torres Strait (that stretch of water which lies between Cape York and the mainland of Papua New Guinea) only seventeen are now inhabited. On nine of those islands, as well as in the Cape York Torres Strait Islander community of Bamaga, the two traditional languages have been almost entirely replaced by an English-based creole, now the first language of four generations of Islanders. This language is called by its speakers Broken (from 'Broken English'), Pizin (from 'Pidgin English'), Big Thap ('Big Piece') or, by some younger speakers, Blaikman or Ailan Tok.

Today, the children of Bamaga, Erub, Hammond Island, Masig, Mer, Moa, Purma, Thursday Island, Ugar, Waraber and Yam speak the creole as their first language, although in some communities the children can still understand their traditional language. On Erub, Hammond Island, Masig, St. Paul's community on Moa Island, Purma, Ugar, Waraber and Yam, however, only a few elderly speakers of the traditional languages remain.

The number of first language speakers of the creole in Torres Strait is probably around 2,500-3,000 but since it is now the lingua franca or common language of all Torres Strait Islanders, there may be as many as 12,000-15,000 second language speakers. Most of these now live permanently or temporarily on the mainland, usually in the coastal cities and towns of Queensland. According to community profile figures from the Commonwealth Department of Aboriginal Affairs, the Islander population of Torres Strait, including Bamaga, was approximately 4,000 in 1983.

We know that the creole developed from the Pacific Pidgin English which was spoken in the Pacific area from around the beginning of the nineteenth century, or even earlier, and was brought to Torres Strait by the South Sea Islanders and Europeans who established the marine industries from the late 1840s. Thus it is related to Tok Pisin of Papua New Guinea, Bislama of Vanuatu and Solomon Islands Pijin.

There are two main varieties of Torres Strait Creole, an eastern and a western dialect, and these correspond to the two main traditional language areas of Torres Strait (see Map p.xiii). The eastern dialect is spoken as a first language on Erub, Ugar and Mer and has borrowed many words from the indigenous Papuan language of these islands, Meriam Mir (sometimes called Miriam). Eastern Islanders have a distinctive accent. They are said to 'drag out' their words and to put a 'tune' into their speech. The western dialect is spoken as a first language in the St. Paul's community on Moa, on Hammond Island, in Bamaga and on all the central islands, although there are some small differences in vocabulary between the western and central islands. In the western dialect of Broken, many words have been borrowed from Kala Lagaw Ya (sometimes called Mabuiag), the traditional western and central island tongue, which belongs to the Australian Pama-Nyungan language family. Central and Western Islanders are said to have a 'flatter' intonation than the Easterners and they use some sounds that the Eastern Islanders do not, such as the interdental stop sounds spelled here as th and dh (not the same as the English fricative sounds in 'thin' and 'then') and word-initial ng. These sounds occur in Kala Lagaw Ya but not in Meriam Mir and so are probably due to the different language backgrounds of the early speakers. Torres Strait Islanders can immediately tell where a speaker is from, just by hearing a certain 'tune', or particular sounds or words. Creole speakers from east and west, however, can understand each other because the differences between them are quite small compared with the great number of features that are shared. (Some of these differences will be discussed in more detail in Sections 2.5 and 4.1.)
Until very recently the creole was generally believed, by Islanders and Europeans alike, to be merely a 'bad', 'corrupt' or 'ungrammatical' form of English but this belief can no longer be maintained. Not only do very few Europeans speak the creole well, but the two languages are not mutually intelligible. That is, when spoken at normal speed by first language speakers, neither group of first language speakers can understand the other. Moreover, the sounds, grammar and vocabulary of Broken and English are different. Very often, although the creole has borrowed most of its vocabulary from English, the borrowed words are not pronounced in the English way, nor do they always have the same meanings as the original English words. That is why it is so difficult for English speakers to speak Broken well and one reason why so many misunderstandings occur between Islanders and Europeans.

Superficially, the two languages seem to be very alike. Broken has borrowed about 85% of its vocabulary from English although the borrowed words have changed in the process. On a deeper level, however, both the system of meanings and the way the language is used resemble the traditional languages of Torres Strait much more than English. It is far easier to translate from a traditional language into Broken and vice versa than into English. Speakers of any island language (including Broken) always remark on how uncomfortable they feel when using English, how 'frozen' they find it, even when they speak it extremely well. They find it difficult to express themselves fully. This is because, as a product and shaper of European culture, English is alien to much of Islander thinking.

1.1 PIDGINS AND CREOLES

Pidgin languages are formed by the mixing of two or more languages. They generally arise when groups of people speaking different tongues come together for work or trade. Pidgin languages are easy to learn because they have relatively uncomplicated sound and grammatical systems, borrowed and simplified from one language (or language family), and small vocabularies, borrowed and simplified from another language. Pidgins are used in restricted settings because their speakers use them only when they have no other language in common. They are never the speakers' native tongues.

Creoles, on the other hand, are pidgins which have become the first language of a group of children. Given certain circumstances, these children may spontaneously create a new language using as input the pidgin, the other languages they hear around them and their innate linguistic resources. They grow up speaking this as their main language, although they can understand and sometimes speak their parents' language(s). These new languages are called 'creoles' but, unlike pidgins, they are no different from any other 'normal' languages in terms of the complexity of their sound and grammatical systems and the richness of their vocabulary. They are true languages in that they are capable of expressing all their speakers' needs for self-expression and communication. The only difference between a creole and any other language is historical: a creole is a recent creation and it developed from a pidgin.

1.2 HISTORY OF BROKEN

The rapid spread of the creole has been due mainly to two factors: (1) its use as a common language or lingua franca among Islanders; and (2) the widespread belief that it is English. The most important factor is the first, that it is a language that can be used by both the eastern island speakers of Meriam Mir and by the western and central island speakers of Kala Lagaw Ya (sometimes called Mabuiag).
Although in the past there were religious, trade, visiting and name exchange links between the two groups of Islanders and so perhaps some men who could speak both traditional languages, there were no bilingual communities as there are today in Torres Strait and no real need for a common language.

However, with the discovery of commercial quantities of bêche-de-mer and later pearlshell and trochus in the 1840s, Europeans began to arrive to exploit the resources of the Strait. With them came South Sea Islanders (both Polynesians and Melanesians), Papua New Guineans, Australian Aborigines, Filipinos and Indonesians. Later, great numbers of Japanese arrived to work as divers and skippers on the pearling boats.

With people speaking so many different languages, they had to find a common tongue in order to talk with one another. Very quickly, that common language became the Pidgin English of the Pacific, spoken by the South Sea Islanders and Europeans. That pidgin had developed in the Pacific in the eighteenth century and, compared with any of the Pacific island languages or English, it was a simple language. It did not contain a great number of words and its grammar was uncomplicated. It borrowed most of its vocabulary from English, although there were a number of Pacific island words, but its grammar was more like that of the Pacific languages. Nevertheless it was adequate for people’s daily needs and they could always use their first language when they wanted to express their deepest feelings and feel most comfortable.

When Pacific Pidgin English was brought to Torres Strait, quite a few Torres Strait Islanders learned it, especially men who worked with the newcomers in the marine industries and some women who married South Sea Islanders or other immigrants. Nevertheless it was not until the late 1890s that a group of children on Erub and Ugar, with immigrant fathers and Miriam mothers, began to use the pidgin spoken by their fathers as their primary language and a new language was born. Because the pidgin was inadequate for so many of their linguistic needs, the children created new grammatical structures and extended the meaning of many pidgin words. They also borrowed words from their mothers’ language, Meriam Mir. In both cases, the pronunciation of the words was changed and so, in part, were the meanings. But because the children continued to talk with and be understood by their parents and grandparents, we know that the meanings expressed by the newly creolised language were essentially those of the community’s traditional language. This continues to be the case although, as Islander patterns of living have become more Europeanised, so the creole has become more like English in its pronunciation, grammar and vocabulary.

About fifteen to twenty years after its creolisation on Erub and Ugar, the pidgin again creolised independently on St. Paul’s Anglican Mission on Moa Island, and under similar circumstances.

The majority of men in these three communities at that time, and by far the most influential, were Pacific Islanders, most of whom had Torres Strait Islander wives. These men gained their prestige through their close association with the Europeans, their connection with the London Missionary Society pastors, their wealth and their knowledge of ‘white man’s ways’, which they interpreted to the Islanders. It was the children of these men who adopted their fathers’ pidgin, rather than their mothers’ traditional language, as their primary tongue. Some of them did this to emphasize that they were different from and superior to other Torres Strait Islanders. They also mistakenly believed that they were speaking English, the ‘white man’s language’ and more appropriate to the new order that was being established in the Strait, a view that was encouraged by European visitors.

As Islander life began to change under the twin influences of Christianity and capitalism, the creole began to spread throughout the Strait, mainly because of its usefulness as a common language. It became the first language of children born during the 1920s on Masig and Yam and of those born after about 1930 on Waraber, Purma and Hammond Island.
In 1904, the Islanders came under the Aboriginals Protection and Restriction on the Sale of Opium Act of 1897 and their lives became increasingly controlled by the Queensland government. European administrator-teachers on the largest islands were given control of daily affairs, even settling domestic disputes and making sure wives cooked their husbands' breakfasts properly!

As government representatives, the Europeans displaced the South Sea Island teachers of the London Missionary Society as the principal authorities on the islands. They discouraged the use of the traditional languages and encouraged parents to speak to their children in English to improve their schooling. However, the parents used the (now creolised) pidgin English of the South Sea Islanders with their children, believing it to be English. There was never more than one European teacher on each island to serve as a model of spoken English and he or she had only limited and formal contact with most of the people there.

From the second decade of this century Torres Strait Islanders began to be trained as assistant teachers, at first informally and later at a Teacher Training Institute established on Mabuiag Island. These Islander teachers were soon being sent to communities other than their home island, often across the traditional language barrier. There they had to use the pidgin in everyday conversation, because they did not share the community's traditional language. For the same reason, they also used it in their teaching and this increased its prestige and the general belief that it was English.

At the same time, Islander police and the newly-trained Anglican priests, all men of authority and influence, were being posted away from their home islands deliberately and this too increased the use and status of the common language, the creole.

It was during this period between the two world wars that the beginnings of a pan-Islander consciousness began to develop.

Before the coming of Christianity to Torres Strait in 1871, the Eastern and Western Islanders had considered themselves to be separate peoples, a view which is still held today by many older Islanders. However, three main factors have contributed to the weakening of this viewpoint:

(1) On 1 July 1871 two English missionaries and eight Loyalty Island teachers of the London Missionary Society (LMS) landed on Erub. By the end of the nineteenth century, most Islanders had, at least nominally, converted to Christianity. The LMS (and later the Anglican Church) stressed what people had in common as Christians rather than their differences and encouraged inter-island visiting for church meetings, religious festivals and church openings. When there was no common traditional language, people used pidgin English, the language spoken by their South Sea pastors.

(2) Before the Europeans came in the 1840s, east-west marriages were extremely rare. A few took place in the more peaceful period after the missionaries' arrival in 1871 but it was the South Sea Islanders who brought about this major change in marriage patterns. From about 1860, a few Pacific island men had married eastern Torres Strait women and brought them to the pearling grounds near the central and western islands, thus establishing family ties across the traditional east-west barrier. This barrier was of no importance to the Pacific Islanders and, when their children came to marry, they sent them to relatives or countrymen on far-away islands in order to find suitable (i.e., South Sea descended) marriage partners in order to 'keep the blood'. If the couple did not share a traditional language, they used the pidgin of their fathers in communities where the traditional language was already weakening. Today, of course, such east-west marriages are common, especially among Islanders living on the mainland whose first language is usually the creole.
(3) The inter-war period was a time of increasing government regulation. 'Under the Act' there were restrictions on Islanders' movement among the islands as well as to Thursday Island, and the management of island boats and island business was increasingly supervised and controlled. 'Under the Act' the islands were designated as 'Aboriginal reserves' and both Islanders and Europeans needed permits to travel into and out of them. Islanders were forbidden to buy alcohol and were subject to a curfew system. Island courts, police and all financial dealings came under the control of the state government.

The resentment that had been building up throughout this period came to a head with the 1936 maritime strike when all Islanders on the government-controlled 'Company boats' stopped work for several months. Much of the discussion and planning of the strike, which united Islanders politically for the first time, was carried out in the central and eastern islands in the newly-creolised pidgin.

These three factors all helped to weaken the traditional east-west barrier and create and strengthen pan-Islander ties. And the language which represented these ties was, of necessity, the new creole. This is the main reason for the spread of the creole throughout the area: it has become the pan-island common language, an extension of the pidgin's earliest function as the common language of the marine industries of Torres Strait. The creole expresses an Islander world-view, is relatively easy for Islanders to learn and is the only language which is shared by all Torres Strait Islanders.

World War II saw the beginning of the end of Torres Strait isolation from the rest of Australia. Almost all male able-bodied Islanders, some seven hundred men, joined the Torres Strait Defence Force and served alongside Europeans in a situation of equality for the first time. It was only then that Islanders came to realise that the creole was not English.

With all Europeans evacuated from the islands, Islanders themselves again became responsible for the provision of local government, education, health and religious services on their own islands. When the war ended, they presented the government with a series of demands: Australian citizenship; freedom of movement; control of wages; access to alcohol; better pay, housing, education and jobs. These demands were finally granted and island councils freed to a great extent from government control. Following the war, increasing numbers of Islanders began to leave the outer islands in search of better jobs, education and housing. They settled on Thursday Island (which had been barred to them before) or Bamaga, and in the towns of mainland Queensland. Although some migration began soon after the war, it was not until the 1960s that mass emigration took place and there are now large Islander communities in all the Queensland cities. About three times as many Islanders now live on the mainland as in Torres Strait.

Here also, as whenever Islanders come together, the common language is the creole, now usually called 'Broken'. However, among the children of these emigrants from Torres Strait, English is becoming the dominant language. Although the majority of them speak Broken as their first language, the children born on the mainland tend to speak only English after they go to school, replying in English to their parents' Broken, especially when Europeans are present. In this, they are no different from the children of other non-English speaking families in Australia, where languages other than English usually disappear within a generation.

1.3 CHANGING ATTITUDES

When the first Europeans and South Sea Islanders came to Torres Strait in the 1840s to harvest bêche-de-mer, trochus and pearlshell, they spoke a form of Pidgin English. As we have seen, this pidgin quickly became the common tongue of the marine industries in the Strait, shared by the Europeans, South Sea Islanders, Aborigines, New Guineans and Torres Strait Islanders who began to
be employed in increasing numbers on the boats. All the speakers of the pidgin believed that they were speaking English which, as the white man's language, had a certain prestige. However, as a second language spoken only in restricted contexts on the islands near the pearling grounds, it remained marginal to life in the Strait.

The South Sea teachers of the London Missionary Society, who were placed on some islands from 1871, and the few European priests and teachers who came to stay on the islands from around the turn of the century, paid lip service to the value of the two traditional languages. In practice, however, they reinforced the islanders' belief that the traditional languages were part of the 'uncivilised' past and that the language of the future, of the new order being established in Torres Strait, was Pidgin English. The European teachers discouraged the use of the traditional languages and allowed only English (or the creole) to be spoken in the classroom and playground. Pupils in the island schools were sometimes beaten for using their traditional language. Moreover, the teachers encouraged parents to talk to their children in 'English' to help their schoolwork and their future chances of employment. This policy of discouraging the traditional languages continued until the 1970s.

During the inter-war years, one group of islanders was especially favoured by both the government and the Anglican church. These were the men, often of South Sea ancestry, who had made a place for themselves in the new order, men who had been chosen by the Europeans as potential leaders. At first most of them trained as teachers or priests and some later became policemen or store managers. They were encouraged in their education and training which was, of course, in English. These men were admired (and envied) because (1) they were successful in the new social structure then being established; (2) they were educated; (3) they could travel to other islands at a time when most islanders' movements were restricted; (4) they received regular wages; (5) they knew English and could therefore mix with Europeans.

These men were often posted across the traditional language barrier and so they had to use the creole in their daily communication with the people amongst whom they now lived but whose traditional language they did not speak. They also used it for teaching and in their priestly duties. Broken was now spoken by men with authority and status in the community and had become the unofficial but de facto language of education and the church, and this further contributed to its prestige and to the widespread belief that it was English.

It was not until after World War II that islanders in general began to realise that Broken was not the English spoken by whites. Moreover, not only was it not English, but it was regarded by most Europeans as an 'ungrammatical' or 'bastardised' form of English. For these reasons, the islanders began to have a low opinion of the language and this still survives, particularly among middle-aged people. (On the other hand, some older Western and Central Islanders who have had little contact with Europeans still believe that the creole is English and do not know of its connection with the South Sea Islanders.)

Because of the creole's current low status among most islanders, many of them, particularly the people of Mer and Bamaga, feel threatened by its spread and the consequent weakening of their traditional languages. Many islanders could have accepted the disappearance of their traditional languages if the replacement language would give them and their children an equal place alongside whites in Australian society. However, they have come to realise that use of English will not give them that place.

Thus some Torres Strait Islanders think that they were duped into speaking a form of English that would mark them as second-class citizens. They, as well as some concerned Europeans, view the creole as yet another means of European control, designed to deprive them of social justice.
Contrary to that view is another, held by most younger Islanders living in the Strait and on the mainland. Ironically, at a time when the creole is becoming linguistically more like English, many Islander children who are fully bilingual in both English and Broken are beginning to value the creole as a language of ethnicity and separateness from whites, very few of whom can speak or understand it. This has lead to its new name, Blaikman, or 'Blackfellow Talk' given to it by Islanders born since the mid-1960s.

These young people know very well the difference between English and the creole and that the creole belongs to them alone. Moreover, they cannot be made to feel ashamed of their English since they speak English well.

This leaves the creole for conversations with other Islanders only. Many Torres Strait Islanders admit to feeling more comfortable speaking Broken with certain people, in certain places and about certain subjects, whereas they quickly switch to English when whites appear. For many younger Islanders, the creole is an additional language to play with, one that is not available to non-Islanders. This feeling of power to exclude groups of people who may be felt as hostile or threatening has led to positive feelings towards the language.

Such attitudes of course never develop in isolation from the society in which we live. Our society will always influence the way we speak and our ideas about how we should speak in any given situation. For example, the creole was given some official educational support in 1981 when information about it was included in the Aboriginal and Islander Education Programme of the Townsville College of Advanced Education and later in the Access Course for Aborigines and Islanders at the Cairns College of Technical and Further Education (TAFE). In 1982, a semester course in the language itself was conducted by a first language speaker from Masig as part of the TAFE series of night classes held at the High School on Thursday Island. This led to several weeks of debate in the local paper and the Thursday Island community about whether or not the language should actually be taught. For many people, Broken is still a substandard form of English. In a section of the Torres News of 23 February 1982 called 'What's your beef?', one concerned mother wrote:

Now I've seen and heard everything! TAFE night classes teaching 'Broken English'.

The Queensland Government employs specialist teachers of English at the schools – a well known fact is that English has been a difficult subject – now we are going to teach Broken English – something the schools have been trying to eliminate.

Who may I ask is going to teach this marvellous subject? There shouldn't be any shortage – just listen around town, and you will hear experts on the job.

Perhaps someone will explain to mothers who are endeavouring to correct their children's speech why this is considered a subject worthy of payment.

At around the same time the Thursday Island High School, responding to initiatives by a few staff members with an interest in Torres Strait languages and the teaching of English as a Second Language (ESL), began to include some discussion of Broken in language classes. Their interest led eventually to the introduction of ESL classes and the tacit recognition of Broken as a language separate from English.

Another form of official support has come from the Australian Broadcasting Commission. An Islander broadcasting service began to operate from Thursday Island in 1985 and there is support for broadcasts in both traditional languages and Broken.
Influential Islanders are also beginning to express pride in the language. During the debate in 1983 about whether or not Broken should be taught as a TAFE subject, a prominent Islander wrote to the Torres News in support of the language which she said had given her 'an identity'. She also spoke against those who 'want to change our culture' and 'make our people feel ashamed of being what they are'. In 1984, a member of the National Aboriginal Education Committee used Broken when addressing a meeting on Thursday Island at which Island Council chairmen and European officers of two Commonwealth government departments were present. Only one year before, this would have been considered 'shame' behaviour but almost everyone there accepted this use of Broken.

We can see that the attitudes held by Torres Strait Islanders towards the creole have changed through the years. The original pidgin was identified with the Pacific Islanders, who gained prestige from their special relationship with the European trepangers and pearlers and then from their association with the London Missionary Society and the Anglican Church. Later it became the common language between Eastern and Western Islanders and spoken by the newly-emerging elite. Through greater contact with English speakers, it came to be seen as a substandard variety of English and even a way of denying Islanders satisfaction of their just demands as Australians. Today a change is taking place among young Islanders, especially those living on the mainland, where the language has become a cultural marker of identity, ethnicity and separateness from mainstream white Australian society.

2. THE SOUNDS

2.1 VARIATION AND STANDARDISATION

'We don't speak the same, we speak all different. If you got ten different people, you got ten different ways.'

All languages are constantly changing and are spoken in different ways by people of different ages and backgrounds, living in different places. But creoles are even more variable than most other languages.

One reason for this is that most of them were not, until recently, written languages. There was no dictionary to consult when people disagreed on the pronunciation or meaning of a word as we can when we disagree about English. Another reason is that many creoles exist alongside the languages from which they developed. Torres Strait Creole, for example, exists alongside English and the two traditional languages of Torres Strait and continues to change under the influence of their pronunciation, sentence structure and vocabulary.

The people of Erub and Ugar claim to be the owners of Broken and it is true that the Pacific pidgin first creolised on those two islands. However, the language is also identified widely with the people of St. Paul's.

The most 'stylish' form of the creole is spoken by the Eastern Islanders and Western Island second language speakers copy them. The variety spoken by the St. Paul's people, however, is judged to be more 'advanced', that is, to be more like English. This gives it more prestige.

I have therefore tried to find what is common to these two varieties, noting major differences, and it is generally the common core that is outlined here. In this section on the sounds of Broken, and in later sections too, I shall briefly mention some of the main differences between the eastern and western dialects of Broken. Central Islanders, who speak the western dialect, nevertheless do not speak in the same way as the people of St. Paul's or Hammond, although there are more similarities than differences. And people notice small differences as they travel from one central or eastern island to another.
2.2 CONSONANTS, VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS

Broken has twenty-four contrastive sounds (phonemes): fifteen consonants, five vowels and four diphthongs. These are set out below and beside each is written the main ways in which each phoneme is pronounced using the International Phonetic Alphabet symbols found in the Macquarie Dictionary.

CONSONANTS:

\[
\begin{array}{llllllllllll}
\text{p} & \text{t} & \text{k} & \text{s} & \text{l} & \text{m} & \text{y} \\
\text{b} & \text{d} & \text{g} & \text{z} & \text{r} & \text{n} & \text{w} \\
\end{array}
\]

VOWELS:

\[
\begin{array}{llllllllllll}
i & e & a & o & u \\
\end{array}
\]

DIPHTHONGS:

\[
\begin{array}{llllllllllll}
ei & ai & oi & au \\
\end{array}
\]

The following chart gives approximate phonetic values for the consonant symbols of Broken orthography:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Bilabial</th>
<th>Dental</th>
<th>Palatal</th>
<th>Velar</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Stops</td>
<td>p, b</td>
<td>t, d</td>
<td>k, g</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nasals</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>ng</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fricatives</td>
<td>s, z</td>
<td>l, r</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liquids</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>y</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Vowel length is not phonemic in Broken. Approximate phonetic values for the vowel symbols of Broken orthography are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Front</th>
<th>Centre</th>
<th>Back</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>High</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>u</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mid</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>o</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In addition there are four diphthongs, all with off-glides. (Off-glides are sounds that move towards the position of a high vowel.) Three have a high front off-glide (ai, ei, oi) and one has a high back off-glide (au):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Front</th>
<th>Centre</th>
<th>Back</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mid</td>
<td>ei</td>
<td></td>
<td>oi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low</td>
<td>ai, au</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Many, but not all, of the sounds of Broken are pronounced like English sounds. These are the closest sounds in Australian English:
CONSONANTS:

- \( p \) as 'p' in English 'pie'
- \( b \) as 'b' in English 'buy'
- \( t \) as 't' in English 'tie'
- \( d \) as 'd' in English 'die'
- \( k \) as 'k' in English 'kite'
- \( g \) as 'g' in English 'guy'
- \( s \) as 's' in English 'sigh'
- \( z \) as 'z' in English 'zoo'
- \( l \) as 'l' in English 'lie'
- \( r \) is sometimes a flap and sometimes a trill
- \( m \) as 'm' in English 'my'
- \( n \) as 'n' in English 'not'
- \( ng \) as 'n' in English 'sing'
- \( y \) as 'y' in English 'yes'
- \( w \) as 'w' in English 'way'

VOWELS:

- \( a \) as 'a' in English 'ask'
- \( i \) as 'ee' in English 'see'
- \( e \) as 'e' in English 'set'
- \( o \) as 'or' in English 'for'
- \( u \) as 'oo' in English 'boot'

DIPHTHONGS:

- \( ei \) as 'ay' in English 'say'
- \( ai \) as 'ie' in English 'lie'
- \( oi \) as 'oy' in English 'boy'
- \( au \) as 'ow' in English 'now'

Words in Broken can begin and end with any of the consonants, vowels or diphthongs listed above. Any sequence of two or more consonants that begins an English word can also begin a word in Broken. Section 2.5 discusses some of the sound changes that take place when a word is borrowed from another language.

2.3 SYLLABLES

The words of Broken, including compound words, can have one, two, three or four syllables, no matter what language they come from. (It is easy to tell the number of syllables in a word by listening to its rhythm or by counting the number of vowels or diphthongs it has.) Words of more than four syllables are reduced when borrowed into Broken, so that, for example, 'refrigerator' (five syllables) becomes *prizaretta* (four syllables). Sometimes words borrowed from English can add an extra syllable, as when 'ants' (one syllable) becomes *anis* (two syllables).
2.4 STRESS

Like English, Broken has three degrees of stress: strong (primary), medium (secondary) and weak (tertiary). Most words borrowed from English follow the typical English word stress pattern and are pronounced with strong stress on their first syllable, secondary stress on their third and weak stress elsewhere. Words borrowed from the two traditional languages of the Strait tend to keep their original stress. There are exceptions to these rules and the stress pattern of individual words may differ according to the age of speakers and where they live. However, since stress is largely predictable, it is not marked here.

2.5 BORROWED VOCABULARY

The sound system described above is that of the eastern dialect of Broken; it constitutes the 'common core' of the sound system. The western dialect has three additional contrastive sounds which are found in words borrowed from Kala Lagaw Ya and in some English-derived vocabulary. In this section I shall outline some of the sound correspondences between Broken and its three main source languages, English, Meriam Mir and Kala Lagaw Ya.

2.5.1 ENGLISH-DERIVED VOCABULARY

While English has provided most of the words of Broken, those words no longer sound the same as English words (nor do they always have the same meanings as we shall see in Section 4). One difference often noted by Europeans is that Broken has only two fricative sounds, s and z. The English fricatives, f, v, θ, ð, ʃ, z, and affricates, tʃ, and dʒ, are not normally used in Broken, although younger speakers are beginning to pronounce them because of English influence. When words containing those sounds are borrowed into Broken, they are changed to fit its sound system – naturalised so to speak. The same is true for the other sounds of English which do not fit the system of Broken. Below is a brief guide to some of the main sound changes which may occur when English words are borrowed into the creole. Not all Islanders, however, share the following pronunciations, especially the vowels and diphthongs.

CONSONANTS:

[f] becomes [p] as in pes 'face'
[v] becomes [b] as in bois 'voice'
[θ] becomes [t] as in ting 'thing'
[ð] becomes [d] as in dat 'that'
[ʃ] becomes [s] as in sel 'shell'
[z] becomes [z] as in meza 'measure'
[h] disappears as in il 'hill'
[tʃ] becomes [s] as in sos 'church'
[dʒ] becomes [z] as in zaz 'judge'

VOWELS:

[i] becomes [i] as in pit [pit] 'fit' or
[e] as in led [led] 'lid'
[æ] becomes [a] as in *pat* [pæt] ‘fat’ or
[e] as in *kese* [kɛse] ‘to catch’ or
[aɪ] before a velar (back) consonant as in
blaik [blaɪk] ‘black’
plaɪ [plaɪ] ‘flag’
baink [baɪŋk] ‘bank’

[ɑ] becomes [o] as in *wos* [wʌs] ‘watch’ or
[a] as in *prapa* [prɑpa] ‘proper’

[ʌ] becomes [ɑ] as in *dram* [draɪm] ‘drum’

[u] becomes [u] as in *luk* [lʊk] ‘to see’

[ɑ] becomes [o] as in *sat* [sɑt] ‘shirt’ or
[o] as in *sos* [sɒs] ‘church’

[a] disappears as in *gri* ‘agree’ or
becomes [ɑ] as in *wata* [wʌta] ‘water’ or
[e] as in *oket* [əkæt] ‘orchid’ or
[i] as in *pasin* [pæsin] ‘fashion’

DIPHTHONGS:

[et] sometimes becomes [e] as in *kek* [kɛk] ‘cake’
[ou] becomes [o] as in *nos* [nʌs] ‘nose’ or
[a] as in *pela* [pɛla] ‘pillow’

[ɛɑ] becomes two syllables as in *spiya* [spiːə] ‘spear’
[ɛɑ] becomes two syllables as in *eya* [eːə] ‘hair’
[ʊɑ] becomes two syllables as in *puwa* [pʊwa] ‘poor’
[ɑu] becomes two syllables as in *awa* [aːwa] ‘hour’

Another change is that Broken usually avoids consonant clusters (a group of two or more consonants occurring together). With few exceptions, Broken drops the last sound of a consonant cluster which occurs at the end of an English-derived word:

lep left
las last
plan plant
an hand
zam jump
dring drink
kol cold
neks next

or the first sound of a cluster which occurs inside an English-derived word:

ausaid outside
badei birthday
lego to let go
letrik electric
stanap to stand
On the other hand, some older speakers generally break up consonant clusters by putting in an extra vowel (called an epenthetic or excrescent vowel), although younger speakers rarely do. This usually occurs at the beginning of words but can also occur at the end and these older pronunciations are closer to the original Pacific Pidgin English forms. Thus older Islanders will say:

- *silip* sleep rather than *slip*
- *palau* flower rather than *plawa*
- *koropis* crayfish rather than *kropis*
- *burum* broom rather than *brum*
- *danis* dance rather than *dans*

You will notice that speakers cannot put in just any vowel to break up the consonant cluster at the beginning of the word. The choice is governed by rule and the vowel chosen must be 'in harmony' with the following vowel. For example, if the following vowel is an *i*, then the extra vowel must also be an *i*; if it is a *u*, then the extra vowel must also be a *u*, and so on.

One consequence of these changes is that, like English, Broken sometimes has words which are pronounced and spelled in the same way but have different meanings: words like *sop*, for example, can mean 'soft', 'shop' or 'soap' and *pas* can mean 'first', 'fasten' or 'pass'. And of course this tendency for words to have many unrelated meanings is increased when words from the traditional languages are borrowed. *Pot* also has three different meanings, two from English, 'port (suitcase)' and 'fourth', and one from Meriam Mir, 'midrib'.

### 2.5.2 Meriam Mir-Derived Vocabulary

The traditional language of Erub and Ugar was Meriam Mir, once the language of all the eastern island people. Only two words borrowed from Meriam Mir into Broken, *beuger* 'booby' and *euski* 'to squat', have the Meriam Mir diphthong *eu* but since this does not occur in any other words it is not considered to be part of the basic sound system of Broken.

Certain differences in pronunciation exist between words from the traditional language as spoken on Mer and those borrowed into Broken on Erub and Ugar, although it is now impossible to discover whether these differences are the result of changes which took place recently or long ago.

One such change is from *i* to *e*, as in *pem* 'grasshopper' and *keret* 'cone shell', which are pronounced as *pim* and *kirit* on Mer; another is from *o* to *u* in words like *ataputlu* 'bindi-eye', *bunau* 'brain coral' and *mukeis* 'rat' (which in Meriam Mir are *atapotlu*, *bonau* and *mokeis* respectively), although there is even today some variation between these two sounds in the speech of Murray Islanders.

Certainly there has been some simplification of the words borrowed from Meriam Mir into Erub and Ugar Broken. Final diphthongs generally become simple vowels, as in *wake* 'thigh' from *wakei*, or the last vowel may disappear altogether, as in *mokep* 'cowry shell' from *mokepu*. Sometimes a consonant may be lost, as in *gagartup* 'massed shoal of sardines' from *gargartup*, or the syllable structure may be changed by dropping a sound segment, as in *natnati* 'to hop' from *natinati* and *nyap* 'thirsty' from *niap*.

These are the main sound changes which have occurred in vocabulary borrowed into Broken from Meriam Mir. The resulting differences in pronunciation signal whether the speaker comes either from Mer or from Erub and Ugar. Moreover, Murray Islanders tend to use a greater number of Meriam Mir-derived words than do the people of Erub and Ugar, choosing *zogometa* 'church', or *augemwali* 'Mother Hubbard dress', for example, rather than the English-derived *preya* and *longdres* respectively.
2.5.3 KALA LAGAW YA- DERIVED VOCABULARY

There are three extra contrastive sounds found only in the western dialect of Broken but, because they occur only in words borrowed from Kala Lagaw Ya (the traditional near-western island language) and are not found in the eastern dialect, they have not been listed as part of the basic sound system of the language. These sounds are the voiceless and voiced interdental stop sounds [t] and [d] and the diphthong ui [ui]. The stop sounds are written as th and dh but they do not sound the same as the English fricative sounds we hear in ‘thin’ and ‘then’ respectively. However, some speakers of the western dialect use these sounds in words borrowed from English like ‘think’ and ‘them’, because they are closer to the English sounds than the more usual [t] and [d]. There is also some confusion among young St. Paul’s speakers about exactly which sound to use in the less common traditional language words, although for most speakers the four sounds [t, 1, d, q] are contrastive and do make a difference in meaning.

Several other sound changes have taken place or are in progress in words borrowed into Broken from Kala Lagaw Ya. Long vowels, which are contrastive in Kala Lagaw Ya, have merged with their corresponding short vowels, so that dhaani ‘fig tree’ has become dhani and biisi ‘sago’ has become bisi. The voiceless vowel which occurs at the end of some western language words has disappeared in Broken, with kulapi ‘matchbox bean’ becoming kulap and thaapi ‘piece’ becoming thap. Western dialect speakers have also changed the Kala Lagaw Ya vowel oe to i (as in kibim ‘black spinefoot’, originally from koebim) or to a (as in thakar ‘basil’ from thoekar) and the diphthongs oey and oew to i and o (as in ginau ‘Torres Strait pigeon’ from goeynaw and path ‘forehead’ from poewth respectively). Word-initial and even word-final ng are still used by older speakers but the younger ones are beginning to replace them both by n as in nuris ‘mucus’ from ngursi; narang (sometimes ngarang) ‘armpit’ from ngearang; and dinagwan pigblood’ from dinagwang. And finally, as in the borrowing into Broken from both English and Meriam Mir, the number of syllables in a word may be reduced. Some examples of this are zibzib ‘twilight’ from zibazib; zori ‘cicada’ from ziwari; and gapalan ‘charm’ from gaabupalan.

2.6 SPELLING

The spelling system proposed here is not intended to be a final statement about how the language should be written, but rather a starting point for discussion among Torres Strait Islanders as Broken develops as a written language.

Little has been written down in Broken, except some songs, personal letters, cards and word lists. Moreover, there was until recently no standard orthography (spelling system) for the language and so most people used English spelling. Words derived from English, like po ‘for’ and mpla ‘we’, were spelled ‘por’ or ‘for’ and ‘me-pla’ or ‘me pla’, respectively; language words like kasa ‘just’ were spelled ‘car-sa’. Some Western Islanders recently began to use Kala Lagaw Ya spelling but then the Eastern Islanders could not read what was written.

It is obviously unsatisfactory to use an orthography developed for another language and this is why a new spelling system had to be prepared for Broken. Yet there is no easy, mechanical way to do this, although certain techniques are usually followed. Nevertheless the task involves making difficult judgements and decisions which are not always fully satisfactory.

Readers who are used to English spelling may find it hard to read Broken at first, but the spelling is much easier to learn than English spelling. This is because each letter or sequence of letters always has the same sound. In English, for example, the letter ‘a’ can be pronounced in at least four different ways, as in ‘hat’, ‘late’, ‘ago’ and ‘fast’, but the letter ‘a’ in Broken is always pronounced in the same way wherever it occurs.
2.6.1 LETTERS

The following letters are used for writing Broken throughout this book. They are given here in the order in which they occur in the dictionary:

a b d e g i k l m n o p r s t u w y z

Note that seven letters of the English alphabet are not included: c, f, h, j, q, v, x.

2.6.2 RULES

Because words in Broken are spelled just as they are pronounced, there are only really four spelling ‘rules’:

1. Every important sound in Broken has one and only one symbol (letter).

2. Two vowels which come together in a word are separated by a semi-vowel, that is, by either y or w. This is because speakers feel that they are in two separate syllables. In this orthography the two vowels are separated by either a y (if the first vowel is a front vowel) or a w (if it is not). Thus we have iya ‘year’ and eya ‘hair’, but plawa ‘flour’, blowe ‘to blow’ and suwi ‘totem bird’.

3. When an intransitive verb ends in the diphthongs -ai or -ei, the ‘i’ changes to ‘y’ before the verb suffix -e or -i. Thus we have drai ‘to get dry’ and draye ‘to make dry’; pei ‘to pay’ and peye ‘to pay for’.

4. When an intransitive verb ends in the diphthong -au, the ‘u’ changes to ‘w’ before the verb suffix -e or -i. The intransitive verb lau ‘to be allowed’, for example, becomes lawe ‘to allow’.

2.6.3 CONVENTIONS

Since different speakers pronounce the same words in different ways, there will be disagreement about the spellings used here and about whether certain entries are one or two words. Certain conventions have been followed, such as spelling phrases like wande em ‘to want him/her’ and paine em ‘to find him/her’ as separate words, but wandem ‘to want it’ and painem ‘to find it’ as one word. Many speakers pronounce the end of each pair differently, although not all do.

I have also used a spelling difference to distinguish words which come from the same source but which now have separate functions in Broken, such as weya (interrogative) and we (preposition and relative clause marker), both of which come from English ‘where’, and deya (adverb) and de (deictic particle), which come from English ‘there’.

Some Broken words are derived from two, three, or even four separate English words. If they are spelled here as one word, it is because speakers appear to think of them as single words, they are not easily separated and they have the same stress pattern as single words. Examples of single-word nouns, verbs, adjectives, adverbs and conjunctions are angretaim ‘famine’ from ‘hunger time’, sekan ‘to greet’ from ‘shake hands’, bipotaim ‘previous’ from ‘before time’, bambai ‘afterwards’ from ‘bye and bye’ and orels ‘or’ from ‘or else’. Nevertheless, the fact that almost all Islanders are literate in English has meant that this principle is not always followed. Some compound words have been written as one word but I found that Islanders usually preferred them to be written as two words when English did so. Thus bus kaikai ‘garden food’ is spelled here as two words, whereas solwata ‘ocean’ is spelled as one.
Verbs which are derived from English compound verbs, like ‘to go up’ and ‘to go down’, are entered sometimes as one word and sometimes as two words (as in English). The decision was based on whether the second, third, or fourth ‘parts’ of the verb were analysed as bound morphemes or not and this was decided by whether or not another word could come between the separate parts (morphemes). Let us look at some examples. Bendaun ‘to bend’, godaun ‘to descend’, ledaun ‘to lie down’, poldaun ‘to fall’ and sidaun ‘to sit’ were spelled as one word, because speakers do not split them up. That is, although we may say that the second part of each verb, -daun, is a recognisable element which means the same thing each time it occurs, in practice speakers do not separate it from the first part of the verb by putting another word in between. In other words, in the verbs listed above, -daun is ‘bound’ to the first part of the verb; it does not occur by itself. On the other hand, if another word can come between the separate parts, then the verb is spelled as two words. Nake daun ‘to knock over’, for example, which can be split by a noun or pronoun, as in nake of samling daun ‘to knock things over’, is written as two words. Although it may seem that the important thing is whether the verb can take an object or not, in fact many intransitive verbs (which do not take an object) like go antap ‘to go up’ are written as two words, just as they are in English. This is not because of the English spelling, however, but rather because speakers can put another word in between the two parts, as in Yumpla go deya antap! ‘Let’s go up there!’ Moreover, verbs with four parts, such as pekmape ‘to pick up’ (pek - m - ap - e) always take an object and yet, because we cannot separate the parts by other words, such verbs are always written here as one word.

2.6.4 EXAMPLES

The following list of words gives examples of the spelling of Broken. There are three groups, illustrating the consonants, vowels and diphthongs, and the letters are arranged in alphabetical order within each group.

I realise, of course, that not all speakers will agree with the spellings I have adopted and I can only say again that these are not meant to be definitive but merely a starting point for Islanders to develop their own preferred way of spelling the language. (There is also some discussion of spelling in Section 5.3.3.)

CONSONANTS:

b: bon ‘bone’; Saibai ‘Saibai’; paib ‘five’
d: dowa ‘door’; nada ‘other’; bad ‘sore’
g: gas ‘tripe’; siga ‘cigarette’; baig ‘handbag’
k: kaikai ‘food’; aka ‘grandmother’; sak ‘shark’
l: luk ‘to see’; sili ‘chilli’; il ‘hill’
m: mant ‘month’; oman ‘wife’; kom ‘comb’
n: nidel ‘needle’; bane ‘to burn’; san ‘sun’
ng: ngarang ‘armpit’; geinga ‘ganger’; sing ‘song’
p: pas ‘basil’; papa ‘father’; ap ‘half’
r: rait ‘right’; tiri ‘three’; zor ‘pumice stone’
s: sam ‘some’; asor ‘spider shell’; las ‘last’
t: tang ‘tongue’; dati ‘dirty’; pat ‘fat’
w: wet ‘to wait’; yawo ‘goodbye’
y: yam ‘yam’; seya ‘chair’
z: Zulai ‘July’; izi ‘easy’; briz ‘bridge’
VOWELS:

- **a**: asmape ‘to pull up’; sat ‘shirt’; plawa ‘flour’
- **e**: eli ‘early’; nem ‘name’; ate ‘grandfather’
- **i**: Ista ‘Easter’; nil ‘nail’; siki ‘to tease’
- **o**: ospetel ‘hospital’; Lod ‘Lord’; po ‘for’
- **u**: uda ‘who’; mun ‘moon’; kampu ‘kung-fu’

DIPHTHONGS:

- **ai**: ai ‘eye’; prait ‘to be frightened of’; lai ‘to deceive’
- **au**: aute ‘to put out’; maut ‘mouth’; nau ‘now’
- **ei**: eit ‘eight’; meil ‘mail’; dei ‘day’
- **oi**: oista ‘oyster’; noiz ‘noise’; boi ‘boy’

3. THE GRAMMAR

This section briefly describes the basic features of the grammar of Broken. It is by no means a complete account of the complex structures and rules of the language and the description here has been simplified for the general reader.

The chapter is divided into three main parts:

- **Section 3.1** deals with MORPHOLOGY, the rules for building various kinds of words.
- **Sections 3.2 – 3.11** deal with SYNTAX, the rules for arranging words into various kinds of phrases and sentences. The general framework here is the one used by Terry Crowley and Bruce Rigsby in their description of Cape York Creole. (Details of this and other articles about Torres Strait Creole are given in the bibliography in Chapter 8.)
- **Sections 3.12 – 3.15** deal with some other general areas of the grammar of Broken and include a brief discussion of some DISCOURSE features.

Some people believe that Broken has no rules of either pronunciation or grammar, but linguists have found that all human languages have rules – and Broken is no exception. That is, we all follow rules when we speak our language, even if we cannot say what the rules are. If we do not choose the right words and put them in the right order, if we put in too many words or leave them out when they ought to be put in, then other people will not understand us.

Sometimes, to show how the grammatical rules of Broken work, I write sentences that are incorrect and these are marked with an asterisk (*). Sentences can be incorrect in two ways: (1) they can be grammatically ill-formed, that is, either the words are in the wrong order, or important words are missing, or they have ‘extra’ words which should not be there; (2) or they can be grammatically well-formed sentences and yet not mean what they are supposed to mean.

Each example given in this section is numbered for easy reference.

3.1 MORPHOLOGY

Words can be thought of as being made up of separate parts, each of which has both a distinctive form and a particular meaning or function wherever it occurs. In English, for example, we can think of the word ‘books’ as being made up of two parts, ‘book’ and ‘-s’. It is easy to say what the meaning of
"book" is, but '-s' is more difficult. Nevertheless we would probably agree that it has the same meaning or function each time it occurs, which is to show that the speaker wants the listener to understand that there is more than one of the objects. These separate parts of a word, some of which can occur by themselves (like 'book') and others which cannot (like '-s'), are called morphemes.

Words in Broken can also be divided into separate parts or morphemes. They can consist of one, two, three or four morphemes.

Some single morpheme words are: luk 'to see', bisi 'sago', piknini 'child' and prizareta 'refrigerator'. Each of these has a different number of syllables, but you cannot break them up into smaller functional or meaningful units.

Most morphemes in Broken can occur by themselves. We call these 'free' morphemes. All of the Broken words in sentences (1) – (4) are free morphemes.

(1) I gad plenti man ya.
   'There are a lot of people here.'
(2) Gras i olredi kat.
   'The grass is already cut.'
(3) Yu no sabe.
   'You don't know.'
(4) Lala bi lap mi.
   'Lala laughed at me.'

3.1.1 SUFFIXES

On the other hand, words like yutu 'you' (two people), yupla 'you' (more than two people) and rane 'to chase' are made up of two morphemes.

Yu by itself means 'you', but only one 'you'; it is the second person singular pronoun. In Broken, the morpheme -tu (from English 'two') is added to some personal pronouns to make them dual and -pla (from English 'fellow') is added to make them plural.

(5) Yu rait.
   'You (one person) are correct.'
(6) Yutu rait.
   'You (two people) are correct.'
(7) Yupla rait.
   'You (more than two people) are correct.'

Ran can occur by itself when it is the intransitive verb 'to run, run around' and -e (originally probably from English 'him') makes the verb transitive; that is, it shows that the verb has an object. We must use a different English verb in this case, since 'to run' (when it means 'to run around') is always intransitive in English.

(8) No ran diskain!
   'Don't run around like that!'
(9) Rane em!
   'Chase him!'
Morphemes like -tu, -pla and -e are called suffixes, because they are attached to the ends of words. Moreover, these three morphemes cannot stand alone but must be attached to other morphemes; we call them 'bound' morphemes. Notice that whenever they occur, they are always at the end of words and they always have the same meaning:

(10) **mitu**
    'we (two people)'

(11) **mipla**
    'we (more than two people)'

(12) **kate gras**
    'to cut the grass'

It appears that the original pidgin had very few bound morphemes but that as it creolised it began to develop them.

There are at least sixteen suffixes in Broken, all of which were borrowed from English. Most of them are verb suffixes:

- **-ap** up
- **-aut** out
- **-baut** about
- **-daun** down
- **-e** transitive/causative
- **-m** transitive
- **-op** off
- **-raun** around
- **-wei** away

but some are noun suffixes:

- **-wan** one

pronoun suffixes:

- **-pla** three or more
- **-self** self
- **-tu** two

and adjective and adverb suffixes:

- **-kain** kind of
- **-taim** time of
- **-wei** -ly, as in 'quickly'

3.1.2 COMPOUNDS

Compounds are words made up of two or more free morphemes. Broken has borrowed several Meriam Mir and Kala Lagaw Ya compound nouns, such as **augemwali** 'island dress' (literally 'big body cloth') and **ubal madh** 'call' (literally 'bladder flesh'), but there are many compound nouns which are unique to Broken. These are usually made up of words from different origins: English, Meriam Mir, Kala Lagaw Ya and Pacific Pidgin English, although they always have at least one element borrowed
from English. The second element is the base and the first gives more precise information about the kind of person or thing that is meant; that is, it narrows, or makes more exact, the meaning of the second element. The narrowing element always comes before the more general element. Some examples of compound nouns in Broken are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Broken</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>girl named after her grandmother</td>
<td>amagel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dessertspoon</td>
<td>kaikaispun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kneecap</td>
<td>kokni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>comedian</td>
<td>paniman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pigblood</td>
<td>pwakablad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mist</td>
<td>renpi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shortness of breath</td>
<td>sotwin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>craving for tea</td>
<td>tilag</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toothache</td>
<td>titso</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Notice that several English compound nouns and phrases have been borrowed into Broken as single morphemes. Some examples are bambai 'later', bunara 'bow and arrow', dasol 'that's all', kampu 'kung-fu', payud 'firewood' and sekan 'to greet'.

3.1.3 REDUPLICATION

Reduplication means repeating a word, syllable or part of a syllable. Although reduplication may have been used to form new words in the early pidgin, it is no longer used as a grammatical process in Broken, except in the secret language used by children. (Meriam Mir, however, uses reduplication of nouns to form adjectives meaning 'having noun', as in tulik 'knife' and tuliktulik 'having a knife', and reduplication is a feature of Tok Pisin, a Papua New Guinea sister language to Broken.) There are still at least nineteen reduplicated words in the eastern dialect of Broken. All of them are adjectives, which were probably formed in the late nineteenth or early twentieth century, ten from Meriam Mir and nine from English. In Broken, the reduplicated forms usually have the meaning of 'many'. Some examples are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Broken</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>multi-coloured</td>
<td>kalakala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>prickly, thorny, covered in thorns</td>
<td>niinil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flowered (design)</td>
<td>plawaplawa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>very small</td>
<td>smolismol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>spotted, spotty</td>
<td>spotspot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>striped, stripy</td>
<td>straipstraip</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Meriam Mir adjectives which do not have the meaning 'many' are rarely borrowed in their reduplicated form into Broken. Karomkarom 'clumsy', for example, is karom in Broken; sabisabi 'cooked in coconut milk' is usually sabi.
3.2 NOUNS, NOUN PHRASES AND PRONOUNS

3.2.1 NOUNS

Nouns in Broken are words like *buk* ‘book’, *piknini* ‘child’, *sanbis* ‘beach’ and *zeti* ‘jetty’, which can take determiners like *da* ‘the’, numbers like *paib* ‘five’ and adjectives like *smol* ‘small’ in front of them and which are used as subjects and objects of sentences. They do not change their form to indicate either number or gender: thus, *piknini* may mean ‘child’ or ‘children’, ‘female child’ or ‘male child’. Nouns like *buk*, *sanbis* and *zeti* are common nouns. Most nouns in Broken are common nouns. Proper nouns, like *Dalassa* and *Erub*, also act as sentence subjects. They generally name people and places and they do not take determiners, numbers and adjectives. In this book they are written with capital letters.

In Broken almost every common noun can have a determiner and be counted, whereas this is not so for all English common nouns. For example, in Broken we can say:

(13)  *Lugaut dem ud deya!*
     ‘Watch out for those pieces of wood!’

(14)  *Amas dem plawa?*
     ‘How many tins of flour are there?’

In English we cannot say ‘those woods’ or ‘the flours’ here; we must translate *dem ud* as ‘pieces of wood’ and *dem plawa* as ‘tins of flour’ or ‘sacks of flour’. These English nouns are called mass nouns and cannot be counted in the same way as other nouns.

Broken also has a special suffix, *-wan*, which, when added to adjectives, makes them into nouns. It is like the Australian English suffix ‘-ie’ in words like ‘biggie’, ‘cheapie’, ‘newie’ and ‘oldie’. These nouns are usually translated into English by using an adjective plus the indefinite pronoun ‘one’:

(15)  *kalawan*  
      ‘a coloured one’

(16)  *slaikwan*  
      ‘a loose one’

(17)  *smolwan*  
      ‘a small one’

Speakers of Broken often put two nouns together to form, not a compound noun, but rather a new phrase, in which the first noun modifies the second. These noun + noun combinations are best translated into English by a noun phrase consisting of an adjectival form and a noun. Some examples are:

(18)  *nursi nos*  
      ‘snotty nose’

(19)  *petar leg*  
      ‘gouty leg’

(20)  *mabus puteita*  
      ‘mashed potato’

(21)  *mabus mit*  
      ‘minced meat’

Notice, however, that Australian English is changing in this respect, perhaps because of American influence. Many people now say and even write ‘mash potato’ and ‘mince meat’.
3.2.2 NOUN PHRASES

Noun phrases are groups of words which have a noun or pronoun as their head, or most important element. Examples (18) – (21), for example, are all noun phrases. Noun phrases consist of four optional elements and one obligatory element: the only obligatory or necessary element is the noun or pronoun. That is, there are five possible positions which may or may not be filled in a noun phrase. The first is the determiner position, the second the number position, the third the adjective position, the fourth the noun or pronoun position and the fifth the preposition phrase position. In this section we shall look at the kinds of words which may take the first, second and fourth positions. Adjectives and adjective phrases will be looked at in Section 3.4 and prepositions and preposition phrases in Section 3.6.

(In Sections 3.2.2 – 3.7.5 I shall be using as examples only simple sentences used to make statements. Question, directive, negative and complex sentences will be discussed in Sections 3.8 – 3.11.)

3.2.3 DETERMINERS

Determiners are elements which help the listener ‘determine’ or identify the particular person or thing the speaker has in mind. In Broken, only one determiner may occur in each noun phrase and, if it does occur, it occupies the first position in the noun phrase. Determiners in Broken may be articles, demonstrative determiners, possessive determiners or interrogative determiners.

3.2.3.1 ARTICLES

Articles are words like ‘the’ and ‘a’, respectively the definite and indefinite articles of English. Broken has four articles: two definite; one indefinite; and one generic. All of them are optional; that is, they are not always used. When they are, it is usually because the context is unclear or the speaker wants to make sure that the listener knows exactly which person or thing (s)he has in mind. The four articles are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>SINGULAR</th>
<th>PLURAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DEFINITE</td>
<td>da</td>
<td>dem</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INDEFINITE</td>
<td>wan</td>
<td>ol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GENERIC</td>
<td>‘a, an’</td>
<td>‘(in general)’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The two definite articles ‘define’ or distinguish the meaning of the following noun from any other possible meaning. Notice that in English we usually show whether a noun is singular (one only) or plural (more than one) by adding an ‘-s’ to form the plural form; in Broken we may do the same thing, not by adding a noun suffix but by choosing a different determiner.

(22)  da gel
      ‘the girl’

(23)  dem gel
      ‘the girls’

The singular indefinite article, wan, is used when the speaker does not need or want to define uniquely a particular person or thing. When there is more than one person or thing but again no need to define them uniquely, the noun is used without a determiner:
Sometimes we want to talk about people in general. Broken has a special ‘generic’ article, *ol*, for that purpose, as in:

(26)  
\[ ol \text{gel} \]

‘girls (in general)’

Note, however, that when *ol* is used with things, it does not have this generic meaning, but rather an unbounded or ‘mass’ meaning. That is to say, the things are not thought of as separate entities but as one entity:

(27)  
\[ Ol \text{wata bin kam insaid lo dingi prom poret.} \]

‘(A mass of) water came into the dinghy from the bow.’

Here are some sentence examples of the use of articles in Broken:

(28)  
\[ Ai \text{ luk da san.} \]

‘I looked at the sun.’

(29)  
\[ San i go draye dem klos kwik. \]

‘The sun will quickly dry the clothes.’

Notice that there is no need to say *da san* in the sentence above since speakers use *da* (and *dem* for plural nouns) when they want to define a person or thing uniquely. Here there can be no confusion since there is only one sun; the speaker therefore does not need to define for the listener which sun (s)he has in mind.

(30)  
\[ Ai bi \text{luk wan man de stanap.} \]

‘I saw a man standing there.’

(31)  
\[ I \text{ gad waitman deya.} \]

‘There are (some) Europeans there.’

(32)  
\[ Ai no sabe wiskain ol man i stap. \]

‘I don’t know how people (in general) manage to live.’

### 3.2.3.2 DEMONSTRATIVE DETERMINERS

There are four demonstrative determiners in Broken, two singular and two plural forms. In addition to number, these determiners show that the person or thing being talked about is at one of two different degrees of distance (in space or mind) from the speaker: (1) close to the speaker; (2) far from the speaker.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>SINGULAR</th>
<th>PLURAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NEAR</td>
<td><em>dis</em></td>
<td><em>dem... ya</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>‘this’</td>
<td>‘these’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FAR</td>
<td><em>dat</em></td>
<td><em>dem... deya</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>‘that’</td>
<td>‘those’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(33)  
\[ Dis boi blo yutu i prapa spoil. \]

‘This son of yours feels very upset.’
26

(34)  
*Lugaut dem ud yai'*  
'Watch out for these pieces of wood!'

(35)  
*Ai prapa luk po dat dei.*  
'I'm really looking forward to that day.'

(36)  
*Ai luk dem tu aka deya.*  
'I'm looking at those two old ladies.'

Notice that *ya* and *deya* follow the noun when they form part of the plural demonstrative determiner.

3.2.3.3 POSSESSIVE DETERMINERS

There are eleven possessive determiners in Broken, based on the eleven personal pronouns listed in Section 3.2.5.1 below. They are given here together with their English translations and some sentence examples.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TABLE 1: POSSESSIVE DETERMINERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>SINGULAR</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 (incl.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>mai</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>yu</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>em</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>his, her, its</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

You will notice that there are three columns of possessive determiners, depending on whether speakers of Broken are talking to or about one (singular), two (dual) or more than one (plural) person or thing.

The numbers on the left hand side of each row tell us whether the speaker is talking about himself or herself (1); talking to someone else (2); or talking about some other person(s), place(s) or thing(s) (3). If speakers include the listener when they say 'we', then they must use a special 'inclusive' form. If, on the other hand, the listener is not included, then speakers must use a special 'exclusive' form.

(37)  
*Mai dadi go prapa stepe yu.*  
'My dad's going to lay you out flat.'

(38)  
*Waipe yu nos!*  
'Wipe your nose!'

(39)  
*Em peinte em bot.*  
'He's painting his boat.'

(40)  
*Yupla gad pas prom yupla kaunsel.*  
'You got a pass from your council.'

Possessive determiners are used mostly by younger speakers, who have been educated by English-speaking teachers and whose speech has been influenced by English. However, although *mai* and *yu* are heard quite often, the others are rarely used. Much more common than the possessive determiner is the possessive construction with *blo* 'of', which is used by older speakers and most young speakers. This construction consists of: noun + *blo* + object personal pronoun.
Dadi blo mi go prapa stepe yu.
'My dad's going to lay you out flat.'

Waie nos blo yul
'Wipe your nose!'

Em peinte bot blo em.
'He's painting his boat.'

Yupla gad pas prom kaunsel blo yupla.
'You got a pass from your council.'

3.2.3.4 INTERROGATIVE DETERMINERS

There are also four interrogative determiners in Broken which occur in noun phrases at the beginning of question sentences. They are: *uda* 'which, what' (used with nouns denoting people); *wanem* 'which, what' (used with nouns denoting things); *wis* 'which'; and *wiskain* 'what sort of'. These interrogative determiners are discussed in Section 3.8.

3.2.4 NUMBER

In this section, we look at the way number or amount can be expressed in Broken. Words which express number or amount may optionally occur in the noun phrase but, when they do, they occur in the second position in the noun phrase; they come after determiners but before any other element.

Words which express number are called quantifiers and they may be precise or general. Words which say precisely how many nouns or pronouns there are are called 'numerals'. All numerals in Broken have been borrowed from English and, as in English, there are two kinds: cardinal and ordinal. Only a few will be given here, but a list is given for easy reference in the 'numerals' section of the dictionary.

3.2.4.1 CARDINAL NUMBERS

Cardinal numbers are numbers like 'one', 'two' and 'three' which are used for counting how many people or things there are in a set.

CARDINAL NUMBERS

| wan  | one  |
| tu   | two  |
| tri  | three|
| po   | four |
| paib | five |
| siks | six  |
| seben| seven|
| eit  | eight|
| nain | nine |
| ten  | ten  |
twenty
thirty
forty
fifty

There's only one chair.'

Hold up your two hands!'

Who are those three boys coming towards us?'

'She is twenty years old.'

She goes there two or three times a week.'

‘the two of us’

‘the five of us’

‘the seven of you’

ORDINAL NUMBERS

first
second
third
fourth
fifth

'She is twenty years old.'

'She goes there two or three times a week.'

‘the two of us’

‘the five of us’

‘the seven of you’

Ordinal numbers are used to show the order in which people or things occur. While there are just as many ordinal as cardinal numbers in Broken as in English, only five are different in form from the cardinal numbers:

first
second
third
fourth
fifth

After ‘fifth’, the ordinal numbers have exactly the same form as their cardinal equivalents.

She is twenty years old.'

'She goes there two or three times a week.'

‘the two of us’

‘the five of us’

‘the seven of you’

Ordinal numbers are used to show the order in which people or things occur. While there are just as many ordinal as cardinal numbers in Broken as in English, only five are different in form from the cardinal numbers:

first
second
third
fourth
fifth

After ‘fifth’, the ordinal numbers have exactly the same form as their cardinal equivalents.

'She is twenty years old.'

'She goes there two or three times a week.'

‘the two of us’

‘the five of us’

‘the seven of you’

Ordinal numbers are used to show the order in which people or things occur. While there are just as many ordinal as cardinal numbers in Broken as in English, only five are different in form from the cardinal numbers:

first
second
third
fourth
fifth

After ‘fifth’, the ordinal numbers have exactly the same form as their cardinal equivalents.

'She is twenty years old.'

'She goes there two or three times a week.'

‘the two of us’

‘the five of us’

‘the seven of you’

Ordinal numbers are used to show the order in which people or things occur. While there are just as many ordinal as cardinal numbers in Broken as in English, only five are different in form from the cardinal numbers:

first
second
third
fourth
fifth

After ‘fifth’, the ordinal numbers have exactly the same form as their cardinal equivalents.
3.2.4.3 OTHER QUANTIFIERS

Other quantifiers are: *lelbet* 'a few, a bit of'; *olgeda* 'all'; *plenti* 'much, many, lots of, a lot of'; *pulap* 'much, many, a lot of'; *sam* 'some' and *tumas* 'too much, too many'. (In the dictionary these are called adjectives in line with traditional accounts of English grammar.)

(56) *Em bi meke lelbet skon.*
'She made a few fritters.'

(57) *Mislam i kaikai olgeda pis.*
'Mislam has eaten all the fish.'

(58) *Em i gad plenti piknini.*
'She has a lot of children.'

(59) *I gad pulap lenem po meke zam.*
'There are plenty of lemons for making marmalade.'

(60) *Ai bi pase sam wod.*
'I left out some words.'

(61) *Mipla gad tumas dog ya.*
'We have too many dogs here.'

All of these quantifiers, except *lelbet* 'a few, a bit of', may occur optionally before nouns or plural personal pronouns. *Lelbet* does not occur with personal pronouns.

(62) *lelbet mani*
'a bit of money'

(63) *olgeda samting*
'all the objects'

(64) *olgeda yumpla*
'all of us'

(65) *plenti kaikai*
'a lot of food'

(66) *plenti yupla*
'a lot of you'

(67) *pulap gwaba*
'plenty of guavas'

(68) *pulap dempla*
'plenty of them'

(69) *sam pipel*
'some people'

(70) *sam mpla*
'some of us'
3.2.5 PRONOUNS

There are four classes of pronouns in Broken: (1) personal pronouns; (2) indefinite pronouns; (3) demonstrative pronouns; and (4) interrogative pronouns, which are discussed in Section 3.8 on question sentences.

3.2.5.1 PERSONAL PRONOUNS

Personal pronouns are words like 'I', 'you', 'he', and 'it' which are used instead of 'full' words like 'Marina', 'Saibai', 'sand', 'happiness' and so on. In Broken, there are three sets of personal pronouns: (a) subject personal pronouns; (b) object personal pronouns; and (c) reflexive personal pronouns. There is also (d) one reciprocal personal pronoun, (e) one emphatic dual personal pronoun and (f) one distributive personal pronoun.

(a) Subject personal pronouns

Subject personal pronouns occur at the beginning of a sentence as part of its 'subject'. Roughly speaking, the subject of a simple sentence in Broken is that part that comes before the predicate marker, the verb, the predicate adjective or the predicate noun; the predicate is what remains.

The subject personal pronouns are listed below. The numbers on the left hand side of each row refer to whether the speaker is talking about himself or herself (1: first person); talking to somebody else (2: second person); or talking about some other person(s), place(s) or thing(s) (3: third person).

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TABLE 2: SUBJECT PERSONAL PRONOUNS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SINGULAR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 (incl.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(excl.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The closest English translation is given beside each personal pronoun but we can see that the Broken and English subject personal pronouns do not map neatly on to one another. Speakers of Broken, unlike speakers of English, must use different words when referring to one ('singular'), two ('dual'), or more than two ('plural') people or things. For example, demtu means something like 'they both', whereas dempla means 'they all'.

(73) Demtugo teipe mipla.
    'They (both) are going to tape-record us.'

(74) Dempla kole da taim.
    'They (all) announced the time.'
Similarly, speakers must also show whether they are including the listener in what they say (by using a special inclusive’ form of the pronoun) or are leaving him or her out (again, by using a special ‘exclusive’ form of the pronoun). Thus yumi (two people) and yumpla (more than two people) mean ‘we’, including you, the listener; whereas mitu (two people) and mipla (more than two people) mean ‘we’, excluding you, the person I am talking to. It is ungrammatical to use the wrong form of the pronoun.

(75) Yumi go aus!
‘Let’s (you and me) go home!’

(76) Yumpla geman sidaun lo bot!
‘Let’s (you all and me) pretend to be sitting in a boat!’

(77) Mitu Kathy bin dans.
‘Kathy and I (but not you) danced.’

(78) Em ringap kampo mipla.
‘She rang us (but not you) up.’

Wi is an old form, still in daily use among elderly Eastern Islanders, but no longer much used by younger speakers. Among this group, wi usually signals church or religious discourse. It appears to belong to the early creole or perhaps even to the creole’s pidgin ancestor.

Dempla and ol are both translated into English by ‘they’ (plural) but they have different meanings. Dempla refers only to people and usually means those people who are distant from the speaker, either physically in space or time, or psychologically, in that they are contrasted with the speaker, felt as different in some way: ‘they’ rather than ‘us’. Both Eastern and Western Islanders, for example, usually refer to each other (as a group) as dempla, suggesting not only that the others live far away, but also that their customs and behaviour are different. Ol as a personal pronoun can refer to both people and things and must always come as the first word of a sentence. It does not have the same distancing effect as dempla. Ol, when used of people, means ‘people in general’, whereas dempla refers to specific people who are known to both speaker and listener(s).

(79) Ol i kolem ‘zor’.
‘They (people in general) call it “zor”.’

(80) Dempla i kolem ‘zor’.
‘They (the Eastern Islanders) call it “zor”.’

Dempla also has the meaning of ‘associates, close friends, mates, the people one goes about with’, as in:

(81) dempla Charlotte
Charlotte dempla
‘Charlotte and her crowd’

(b) Object personal pronouns

Object personal pronouns occur after a verb or a preposition. They make the same person, number and inclusion/exclusion distinctions as do the subject personal pronouns discussed above and, like them, are usually unstressed.
TABLE 3: OBJECT PERSONAL PRONOUNS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SINGULAR</th>
<th>DUAL</th>
<th>PLURAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1 (incl.)</td>
<td>mi ‘me’</td>
<td>yumi/wi ‘us’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(excl.)</td>
<td></td>
<td>mitu/wi ‘us’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>yu ‘you’</td>
<td>yutu ‘you’</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>em ‘him/her/it’</td>
<td>demtu ‘them’</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There are a few differences, however. The object personal pronoun, *em*, when it means ‘him’, ‘her’ or ‘it’, may refer only to living things, that is, to people or animals. If a non-living thing is referred to, like ‘watch’ in (82), the full noun must be used.

(82) *Ai lukraun po d’a wos.*
‘I’m looking for it (the watch).’

*Dempla* ‘them’ also refers to creatures that are alive, but it can also sometimes refer to things that move of their own accord, like ships and cars – the sorts of things we often refer to as ‘she’ in Australian English. *Em* ‘them’ is never used of living creatures. As an object personal pronoun, it refers to plural inanimate objects which cannot breathe or move of their own accord. Here *em* ‘them’ and the verb which it follows are spelled as one word (see Section 2.6).

(83) *Ella no go wase dempla.*
‘Ella won’t watch them (the children).’

(84) *Ai bi putem deya lo sink.*
‘I put them (the dishes) in the sink.’

(85) *Em i no kolem prapa.*
‘She didn’t pronounce them (the words) correctly.’

Object personal pronouns are also commonly used in preposition phrases after *blo* ‘of, belonging to’. In these cases the full phrase is usually translated into English by a possessive pronoun like ‘mine’, ‘yours’, ‘his’ and so on, or by the corresponding possessive adjective with main sentence stress, as in:

(86) *Dog i blo mi.*
‘The dog is mine.’
‘It’s *my* dog.’

(87) *Dog i blo yumi/mitu/yumpla/mipla/wi.*
‘The dog is ours.’
‘It’s *our* dog.’

(88) *Dog i blo yu/yutu/yupla.*
‘The dog is yours.’
‘It’s *your* dog.’

(89) *Dog i blo em.*
‘The dog is his/hers.’
‘It’s *his/her* dog.’

(90) *Dog i blo demtu/dempla.*
‘The dog is theirs.’
‘It’s *their* dog.’
Two object personal pronouns cannot follow each other in Broken as they can in English. They usually follow the pattern of (91), where the direct object pronoun ('it') is left out and only the indirect object pronoun ('to me') appears:

(91)  Lala bi gibi mi.
     'Lala gave it to me.'

Thus the following sentences, with both a direct and an indirect object pronoun, are not grammatical:

(92)  *Lala bi gibi em mi.
(93)  *Lala bi gibi mi em.

If the indirect object is a personal pronoun and the direct object a noun, it is more common to leave out the pronoun than to put it in, provided that the context makes clear whom the speaker means by the indirect object:

(94)  Gibi mai pensé!
     'Give me my pencil!'
(95)  Gibi dem pensé!
     'Give them the pencils!'

However, both indirect pronoun object and direct noun object may occur if the context is not clear:

(96)  Ai go gibi yu mabol.
     'I'll give you the marbles.'

When both the direct and indirect objects are nouns or noun phrases, however, both must occur. The direct object comes first; the indirect object follows, preceded by the preposition (in this case po 'to').

(97)  Namai bi gibi dis ples po Charlie Namok.
     'Namai gave this place to Charlie Namok.'

(c) Reflexive personal pronouns

Reflexive personal pronouns are words like 'myself', 'yourself' and 'themselves', which are used when the person(s) referred to by the subject of the sentence act upon themselves in some way. They always occur as the object (direct or indirect) of the sentence and they signal that both the subject and object refer to the same person or people. The reflexive personal pronouns in Broken are formed by adding the pronoun suffix -selp to the possessive determiners (see Section 3.2.3.3):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TABLE 4: REFLEXIVE PERSONAL PRONOUNS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>SINGULAR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 (incl.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(excl.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
"Ai go elpe maiselp apta."
'I'll serve myself later.'

"Dat boi prapa blo po emselp."
'That boy really thinks a lot of himself.'

"Demtu pipi demtuselp."
'They wet themselves.'

There is no such form as "oliselp. When the subject of a reflexive sentence is ol, demplaselp is used instead:

"Ol i go lap demplaselp."
'They'll laugh at themselves.'

Even when the subject of the sentence is not expressed, a reflexive pronoun is still used if the object and unexpressed subject refer to the same person(s). In (102), for example, the 'understood' subject is yu; in (103) it is yupla:

"Elpe yuselp!"
'Help yourself!'

"Go luk yuplaselp lo glas!"
'Go and look at yourselves in the mirror!'

In Broken, as in English, a reflexive personal pronoun form is sometimes used for emphasis, even though the subject and object do not refer to the same person, as in:

"Em bin mekem emselp!"
'He did it (by) himself!'

and also to show that something happened accidentally or by chance, rather than that somebody caused it to happen, as in:

"Em poldaun emselp.
'He accidentally fell.'

(d) Reciprocal personal pronoun

There is only one reciprocal personal pronoun in Broken, wanana. This is used to show that the people referred to by the subject noun or pronoun behave in the same manner, or that their relationship is a mutual one. Wanana always occurs as the direct or indirect object of a sentence. It is translated into English by 'each other' when only two people are involved and by one another' when more than two people are involved.

"Demtu sweya wanana."
'They swore at each other.'

"Demplu no laik wanana."
'They don't like one another.'

(e) Emphatic dual personal pronoun

Broken also has an extra dual personal pronoun, tuwabem (from English 'two of them'), which is sometimes used after a dual personal pronoun to emphasize that only two people are involved. In English, we would translate it by 'both of' or 'the two of', as in:
(108) Yutu tuwabem sabe.
‘Both of you (are the only ones who) know.’

(109) Yumi tuwabem go go!
‘Let’s just the two of us go!’

(110) Demtu tuwabem stap aus.
‘The two of them live at home.’

(f) Distributive personal pronoun

There is one distributive personal pronoun, wanwan, which is used to ‘distribute’ people or things; that is, to treat them individually rather than as a group. It may be translated into English in several ways: ‘one by one’, ‘one at a time’, ‘one after another’, ‘in single file’, ‘one each’:

(111) Yu karem wanwan go!
‘Take them one by one!’

(112) Dem samting, sowe mi wanwan ebritaim!
‘Show me one thing at a time!’

(113) Gibi dempla wanwan!
‘Give them one each!’

3.2.5.2 INDEFINITE PRONOUNS

Indefinite pronouns are words like ebribodi ‘everybody, everyone’, samting ‘something’ or eniwei ‘anywhere’, which do not define the person, place or thing in question. Speakers use indefinite pronouns when they do not need or want to give more specific information to their listeners. The following is a list of the fourteen indefinite pronouns of Broken with their main English translations and some sentence examples:

- ebribodi: everybody, everyone
- ebriting: everything
- eбриwei: everywhere
- enibodi: anybody, anyone
- eniting: anything
- eniwei: anywhere
- nating: nothing
- nobodi: nobody, no-one
- nowei: nowhere
- olgeda: everybody, everyone, everything
- sam: some, a few
- sambodi: somebody, someone
- samting: something
- samwei: somewhere

(These are fairly recent borrowings into Broken from English and are now used by many speakers instead of the older form, olgeda.)
3.2.5.3 DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS

There are four demonstrative pronouns in Broken, based on the demonstrative determiners (Section 3.2.3.2) plus the noun suffix -wan. However, there are no dual demonstrative pronouns, as there are dual demonstrative determiners, but only two singular and two plural forms. Like the demonstrative determiners, the pronouns show that the person or thing being talked about is at one of two different degrees of distance (in space or mind) from the speaker: (1) close to the speaker; (2) far from the speaker.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SINGULAR</th>
<th>PLURAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NEAR</td>
<td>diswan 'this'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>datwan 'that'</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In the central islands daswan or dasan are used instead of datwan.

(119)  *Diswan bot blo mi, bot blo em deya.*
'This is my boat and there's his.'

(120)  *Ai pinis wase demwan.*
'I've already washed those.'

(121)  *Dis stik i mo strong lo datwan.*
'This stick is stronger than that is.'

(122)  *Demwan ya i blo yu.*
'These are yours.'

3.2.5.4 INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS

There are three interrogative pronouns in Broken, *uda* 'who' (from English 'who that'), *wanem* 'what, which' (from English 'what name') and *wiswan* 'which, which one' (from English 'which one'). These pronouns begin question sentences and will therefore be discussed in Section 3.8.
3.3 VERBS AND VERB PHRASES

3.3.1 VERBS

Verbs are words which generally, but not always, express actions or states of affairs, like ran 'to run', pute 'to put' and luk 'to see'. Verbs in Broken occur after the optional predicate marker, i, and can take the tense markers, bin/bi 'past tense' and go 'future tense', modals, like mas 'necessity' and aspect markers, like pinis 'completive', in front of them.

There are several categories of verbs in Broken.

3.3.1.1 TRANSITIVE VERBS

Transitivity and intransitivity were briefly discussed in Section 3.1.1 on suffixes. Transitive verbs are verbs which take a direct object; they are followed by a noun, noun phrase or pronoun. TRANSITIVITY is an important characteristic of verbs in Broken and is generally shown by adding the suffix -e (originally from English 'him'). In the western dialect of Broken, the suffix becomes -i when the stressed vowel of the verb is a high vowel, either i or u, as in swipi 'to sweep' and suwi 'to chew', which are swipe and suwe in the eastern dialect. In English we do not show the distinction between transitive and intransitive verbs by the form of the verb and sometimes we must use another English verb to translate from Broken.

(123) Demtu i ran diskain.
     'They both ran around like this.'

(124) Demtu i rane em diskain.
     'They both chased him like this.'

3.3.1.2 INTRANSITIVE VERBS

Verbs which express actions may be either intransitive or transitive; verbs which express states of affairs are usually intransitive. Intransitive verbs do not have direct objects and in Broken they do not take a suffix. Thus we find pairs of sentences like (123) – (124) and (125) – (126), where the first sentence has an intransitive verb and the second has a transitive verb.

(125) Tom i strai.k.
     'Tom is in a bad mood.'

(126) Tom i straike d'a masi.s.
     'Tom struck the match.'

3.3.1.3 CAUSATIVE VERBS

The transitive suffix is also used to express CAUSATIVITY in Broken. The connection between transitivity and causativity varies in different languages; in Broken the two notions are even more closely linked than they are in English. Thus a verb ending in -e may have either a transitive or a causative reading, as in the following sentences:

(127) Ai go swim nau.
     'I'm off to have a bath.'

(128) Ai go swime Pele nau.
     'I'm off to bath Pele (cause Pele to swim 'have a bath').'
Mipla stanap deya tok.
‘We were standing there talking.’

Mipla stanape dem pla wa lo batol.
‘We stood the flowers (caused the flowers to stanap ‘stand’) in a bottle.’

When the stem is an adjective rather than a verb (and it is difficult to make this distinction in Broken), it may have the meaning of ‘cause somebody or something to become’ the adjective, as in:

pase da map deya ene wol
‘to stick the map on the wall (to cause the map to become pas ‘stuck’)

slaik da rop
‘to loosen the rope (to cause the rope to become slaik ‘loose’)

strete an
‘to straighten the arm (to cause the arm to become streit ‘straight’)

In some cases English, like Broken, also uses morphological means to show causativity: the English verb suffix -en has the same function as the Broken verb suffix -e in such words as ‘fasten’, ‘slacken’ and ‘straighten’.

You may have noticed that all of the verbs above come originally from English. In general, verbs derived from Meriam Mir, Kala Lagaw Ya, Portuguese or a Pacific language do not take the transitive/causative suffix; they have the same form in their transitive and intransitive senses. There are five exceptions:

gelare to declare off limits
maide to poison using sorcery
mabuse to mash
paspase to wrinkle
there to burn

Moreover, there are several dozen transitive verbs derived from English which also do not take the suffix. These include verbs which already end in -i:

gibi to give
izi to soften
kopi to copy
libi to leave
siki to tease
sori to pity

some verbs ending in -a:
ala to shout
ansa to answer
boda to pester
kaba to cover
krosa to crochet
pota to photograph
sweya to swear at
some verbs ending in -0:

- **boro** to borrow
- **dro** to draw
- **lego** to let go

all verbs ending in the verb suffix -wei:

- **sakwei** to throw away
- **stomwei** to hide
- **trowei** to throw away

some verbs ending in -n:

- **anastan** to understand
- **bon** to give birth to
- **eksplein** to explain
- **geman** to deceive
- **lesen** to hear
- **sekan** to greet
- **yan** to tell (a story)

some verbs ending in -t:

- **lugaut** to look after
- **maret** to marry
- **piget** to forget

and some very common words ending in -k:

- **luk** to see
- **smok** to smoke (cigarettes)
- **spik** to say

If the verb does not take the -e suffix when it might be expected to, the ungrammatical suffixed form is shown in the dictionary in round brackets with an asterisk (*).

### 3.3.1.4 PERCEPTION VERBS

There is a category of verbs in Broken, just as in English, which are called 'perception verbs'. These are verbs like **luk** ‘to look, see’, **lesen** ‘to listen, hear’, **smele** ‘to smell’, **tase** ‘to touch’, **tese** ‘to taste’ and **wase** ‘to watch’, which refer to the way we experience the world through our senses. Notice that in Broken we use one word (**luk** for the acts of both looking and seeing, and one word (**lesen** for both listening and hearing, whereas English uses two different verbs for each Broken word.

There is also a grammatical difference between the perception verbs of Broken and English. When we want to talk in Broken about the fact that somebody can do something, we must use **sabe** ‘to know how to’ (originally from Portuguese) if the person had to learn how to do it. We cannot use **sabe** if no learning was involved. We do not have to learn how to perceive the world through our senses and so we cannot use **sabe** before perception verbs. In English, however, we must use ‘can’ to express ability, even if no learning was involved.
3.3.1.5 RECEPTIVE VERBS

Transitive verbs in Broken may occur in a construction which is similar to the use of the passive voice in English. Transitive verbs which occur in this passive-like construction are here called receptive verbs.

In grammar, the notion of voice refers to the way the relationship between the subject and object of a sentence may be changed without changing the meaning of the sentence.

If we take the example of English, the main distinction is between the active voice, as illustrated by ‘Cindy burned the cake’ and the passive voice, as in ‘The cake was burned by Cindy’. These sentences have the same basic meaning: they both give us the same factual information. The difference is that in the first sentence, ‘Cindy’ is the grammatical subject of the sentence and Cindy is the ‘actor’ or ‘agent’; it is Cindy who does the burning. In the second sentence, however, the grammatical subject has changed. ‘Cindy’ is no longer the subject: ‘the cake’ is. But the cake does not burn anything; it is burned. The cake is the ‘patient’, acted upon rather than ‘actor’.

In Broken there is an active construction, but no passive construction as there is in English. Both of the sentences discussed above would be translated into Broken by:

(137) Cindy bi bane da kek.
‘Cindy burned the cake.’
‘The cake was burned by Cindy.’

Broken does, however, have another passive-like construction, also found in English, where it is sometimes called the ‘receptive’ construction. It is like the ‘actor-less’ or ‘agentless’ passive in English, which is often used precisely to avoid saying who the agent is.

It consists of two major elements: (1) an optional subject, which is never the ‘actor’ or ‘agent’ of the sentence and (2) an obligatory verb in its base or intransitive form. Not just any verb can be used in this construction, however; only verbs which may be made transitive, usually by adding the verb suffix -e. We generally translate these receptive sentences into English by using an agentless passive construction: subject ‘to be/get’ + past participle of the verb. (A participle is that form of a verb which may be used as an adjective.)

(138) Robert i luz nau.
‘Now Robert is lost.’

(139) Da pai p i blok.
‘The pipe is blocked.’

(140) Klok i pas lo wol.
‘The clock is attached to the wall.’
Ik ol E.T.
'It (the movie) was called E.T.'

Da dans i bin kansil.
'The dance was cancelled.'

Dis man i no bin okadikes prapa.
'This man wasn't counselled properly.'

Teibel i go spoil.
'The tables will be damaged.'

Dat dowa deya i go brok.
'That door there will get broken.'

Da biliz mas klin.
'The village has to be cleaned up.'

3.3.2 VERB PHRASES

Verb phrases in Broken are groups of words which have a verb or predicate adjective (see Sections 3.4.1 and 3.7) as their most important element.

Like noun phrases, verb phrases in Broken also consist of four optional elements and one obligatory element; the obligatory or necessary element is either a verb or a predicate adjective. There are five possible positions in a verb phrase: the first is the position of the predicate marker, which will be discussed in Section 3.7; the second the modality position; the third the tense position; the fourth the aspect position; and the fifth (obligatory) position is filled by a verb or predicate adjective. We will discuss tense first.

3.3.3 TENSE

Tense is a grammatical term which refers to the way speakers of a language may specify the time of an event, state or relation with respect to the time of speaking or writing. Speakers of Broken may make a formal distinction between past and future tenses by optionally putting a past or future 'tense marker' in the third position in the verb phrase.

3.3.3.1 PRESENT TENSE

There is no present tense marker in Broken; verbs which are unmarked for tense usually, but not always, have present tense meaning:

(147) Em i gad big bois.
     'He has a loud voice.'

(148) Win i seike da lip.
     'The wind is shaking the leaf.'

However, sentences with verbs unmarked for tense may sometimes have past or future readings, depending on other elements in the sentence (149) – (152) or on the known context (153):

(149) Em i stat wok nain aklok timora.
     'He'll start work tomorrow at nine.'
(150) Bambai yu kan strete em.
"Later on you won't be able to straighten him out."

(151) Ai wagbaut deya yestadei.
"I walked along there yesterday."

(152) Em saine Bob bipo.
"She signed 'Bob' before (her marriage)."
"Her maiden name was Bob."

(153) Da pupwag i baite mi.
"The jellyfish stung me."

3.3.3.2 PAST TENSE

The past tense marker in Broken is bi or bin. Bin tends to be used before verbs beginning with a vowel, in formal speech and by elderly Islanders. Notice that we usually form the past tense of English verbs by adding the verb suffix -ed to the simple verb. However, there are many exceptions which must be learned by heart.

(154) Mary i bin graule em.
"Mary quarrelled with her."

(155) Mitu Bakoi bin wagbaut lo sanbis.
"Bakoi and I walked along the beach."

(156) Ai bi luk diswan bipo.
"I saw this one before."

(157) Ai bi gad piba.
"I had a fever."

(158) Mitu bi paine tri batol.
"We found three bottles."

3.3.3.3 FUTURE TENSE

The future tense may be expressed in Broken by the use of the future tense marker go. In English this is translated either by 'will' or by 'be going to':

(159) Mislam go bite Ella.
"Mislam will do better than Ella."

(160) Demtu go luk pamle blo demtu.
"They will visit their family."

(161) Watamelen i go spoil.
"The watermelon will go bad."

(162) I go ren.
"It's going to rain."

(163) Em i go stomwei deya we da tri.
"He's going to hide in the tree over there."
There are other ways of expressing time relations within a sentence, generally by using a time adverb as we saw in (149) – (152). Past time may, for example, be expressed by adverbs such as 

- **bipo** (past),
- **bipotaim** (distant past, before the ‘Coming of the Light’),
- **pastaim** (recent past, since the ‘Coming of the Light’) and
- **longtaim pastaim** (very distant, but unspecified, past).

Future time may be expressed by

- **bambai** (distant future),
- **klosap** or **klostun** (immediate future),
- **nau** (at the present time),
- **pas** (before doing anything else),
- **sun** (near future) and
- **wantaim** (during the time of speaking).

### 3.3.4 MODALITY

Modality refers to the way the grammar of a language expresses the contrast between what is fact and what is not. Modality has both a broad and a narrow meaning. In its broader meaning it refers to the grammatical ways by which speakers show their attitudes towards what they are saying and express something of their own personalities. We can often tell by the words speakers use how they feel about what they are saying: whether they are confident or doubtful, approving or disapproving, want or do not want to do something, under an obligation to do it, and so on. The words which show us how speakers feel about these and other matters are called ‘modal’ words.

In its narrow meaning modality refers to the way speakers express their commitment to the truth or otherwise of what they are saying. In English this is often done by choosing a particular kind of verb called a ‘modal’ verb. Modal verbs in English are verbs like ‘can’, ‘could’, ‘may’, ‘might’, ‘must’, ‘shall’, ‘should’, ‘would’.

Here we tend more towards the first view of modality and in this section discuss first of all the two main kinds of modal words in Broken: verbs and particles. However, speaker attitudes can also be signalled through the use of other grammatical constructions and adverbs, which are discussed here, and through interjections, which are discussed in Section 3.14, as well as through hand and face gestures and tone of voice.

We can divide the modal words of Broken into verbs or particles depending on their usual position in the sentence. The modal verbs occur in the second position in the verb phrase after the predicate marker, i, whereas the modal particles usually occur at the beginning of their sentence. When a modal word occurs within the verb phrase, it comes before the tense marker, if there is one. (This analysis of modal verbs is used here for ease of presentation. A fuller linguistic analysis would treat them as verbs which occur in serial verb constructions, which are discussed in Section 3.11.4.)

There are six modal verbs in Broken, five of which are derived from English modal verbs:

- **kan** = can’t
- **kin** = can
- **mas** = have to, have got to, must
- **spostu** = ought to, ought to have, should, should have
- **sud** = should, ought to
- **kasa** = just, with no purpose

**Kin** (and **kan**, its negative,) come from the English modal verb ‘can’. **Kin** expresses the idea of possibility; **kan** the idea of impossibility. In Broken, things are possible for two reasons: either people have the ability or opportunity to do them; or they have been given permission to do them.

(164)  

*Aute da lam slong em kin slip!*

‘Put out the lamp so that she can sleep!’
(165) Ai spostu kam luk yu Mande bat ai kan kam.
'I was supposed to come and visit you on Monday but I couldn't make it (because I didn't have the opportunity to).'

(166) Ai kan swim nau.
'I can't have a bath now (because I am not allowed to).'

The verbs *kin* 'to be able to' and *kan* 'to be unable to' may not be used when there is no question of ability or permission. In the following sentence, for example, there is no question that water is in any way able or permitted to come inside:

(167) Wata i neba kam insaid.
*Wata i kan kam insaid.
'Water couldn't come in.'

*Mas* comes from the English modal verb 'must' and expresses the notion of necessity. It indicates a strong obligation to do something because of circumstances or island custom, rather than any moral duty to do it.

(168) Yumpla mas standigeda.
'We must stand together.'

(169) Em mas kole mi 'awa'.
'He must address me as "mother's brother".'

(170) Em mas bin tok po dempla.
'He had to talk to them.'

(171) Yu mas go painem.
'You will have to find it.'

There are two general meanings of 'must' in English: 'to be required to' (deontic necessity) and 'to be believed to' (epistemic necessity). The difference can be seen in sentences like 'Dinner must be early', which may mean either 'I order that dinner be early' (deontic) or 'I believe that dinner is early' (epistemic).

In Broken, *mas* can have only the deontic kind of meaning; it cannot have the epistemic meaning. That is, it cannot mean that the speaker believes what (s)he is saying to be true; it can only mean that there is some obligation to perform the action of the verb. Thus, a sentence like 'You must have been really tired', which cannot mean 'I order you to have been really tired', can only be translated as:

(172) Yu bin prapa tayat.
'You must have been really tired.'

On the other hand, when *mas* is made negative, it can only have an epistemic meaning, not a deontic one.

(173) Em mas no bin taimem prapa.
'She mustn't have tightened it properly.'

And if, for example, we wanted to tell someone that they must not do something (deontic), we cannot use *no mas*. We must simply negate the imperative sentence (174), use a paraphrase with *lau* 'to permit' (175), or use *kan* (176):
Spostu, from English 'supposed to', indicates that the subject of the sentence will not or did not perform the action of the verb. Whereas 'supposed to' in English means something like 'to have arranged to' or 'to be under an obligation to' and says nothing about what might happen in the future regarding the carrying out of the action, in Broken, spostu can only be used when the action was not or will not be carried out, in spite of a commitment or obligation to do so.

Sud, from the English modal verb 'should', also expresses necessity, but it is less strong than mas and seems to refer to moral rather than circumstantial necessity.
(186) *Ai kasa were ring.*

'I'm wearing a wedding ring for fun (even though I'm not married).'

As we have seen, modal verbs occur in the second position in the verb phrase. Modal particles, however, usually occur at the beginning of their sentence. The three modal particles are:

- **mait** may, might, could
- **mobeta** should, ought to
- **nomata** it doesn't matter if

*Mait*, from the English modal verb 'might', expresses the logical notion of possibility and shows that the speaker is uncertain about what (s)he is saying. It used always to occur at the beginning of its sentence, but is increasingly appearing inside the verb phrase; that is, it is on the way to becoming a modal verb. This may be because of influence from English or simply the result of natural language change. The tendency in many languages is for such words to move inside the verb phrase nearer to the head of the phrase.

(187) Mait i gad piksa.

'There might be a video.'

(188) Mait em bi kolem.

'She may have mentioned it.'

(189) Yu mait bin luk em.

'You may have seen him.'

(190) Mait ai go yan po Elsie.

'I might go and have a chat to Elsie.'

We may also use an English adverb in translation, such as 'perhaps', 'maybe' or 'possibly':

(191) Ai mait go bayem.

'Perhaps/maybe/possibly I'll buy it.'

*Mobeta* may have come originally from a reduced sentence meaning 'it is better'. Sentences with *mobeta*, which are speaker judgments about expected or 'right' behaviour, (both in terms of social norms and desired results), are often used when advising others to follow a particular course of action.

(192) Mobeta ai mekem diskain.

'I should do it this way.'

(193) Mobeta yu stap aus.

'You ought to stay home.'

(194) Mobeta yu bin go luk piksa.

'You should have gone to the movies.'

Like *mobeta*, *nomata* also probably comes from a reduced sentence meaning 'it doesn't matter'. Also like *mobeta*, it expresses neither necessity nor possibility but a judgment about correct social behaviour. However, rather than directly encouraging a certain course of action, sentences with *nomata* suggest either that the action or state of affairs in question will not turn out badly for anyone concerned or that the speaker is indifferent to the matter.

(195) Nomata yu no sabe dem wod.

'It doesn't matter if you don't know the words.'
There is at least one other modal particle, *nako*, which comes from the Meriam Mir question marker, *nako*, and is now used only by older eastern dialect speakers. Like the other modal particles, it occurs at the beginning of a sentence and expresses the idea of wanting or desiring, often in vain:

(198)  *Nako ai gad bot.*

‘If only I had a boat.’

There are other grammatical ways of expressing modality in Broken. The prepositions *blo* and *po*, for example, are sometimes used in construction with certain verbs, these constructions functioning as the modalised predicates of sentences.

The construction *blo + verb* conveys the meaning that the subject has made a commitment, and therefore feels under an obligation, to carry out the action of the verb. Speakers of Broken express the commitment as ‘belonging to’ the verb, and we have a similar, though now old-fashioned, expression in English: ‘to be bound to’. Today, however, we would usually translate *blo* in these sentences as ‘to be to’, ‘to be going to’, ‘to be supposed to’, or ‘to have to’. Speakers use *blo* (which has less sense of obligation or urgency than either *mas* or *sud*) when they have every intention of keeping their plans and *spostu* when they do not.

(199)  *Ai blo go nau.*

‘I must be off now.’

(200)  *Sista blo kam Mande.*

‘The nursing sisters are supposed to arrive on Monday.’

(201)  *Yu blo wok timora.*

‘You have to work tomorrow.’

(202)  *Em blo wet po mi.*

‘He had to wait for me.’

The construction *po + verb* is used to convey some strong emotion (admiration, wonder, disgust, etc.) for the talent and enthusiasm shown by the subject in carrying out the action expressed by the verb. It is rather like the English expression ‘to be a great one for’.

(203)  *Em po dring.*

‘He’s a heavy drinker.’

(204)  *Em po yan.*

‘She’s a real talker.’

(205)  *Yu po go.*

‘You’re raring to go.’

And, finally, certain adverbs may also express modality. The most common modal adverb is *geman*, from English ‘gammon’, which has something of the same meaning as the modal verb, *kaza*. Speakers use *geman* to let the hearer know either that the sentence proposition is not true, as in (206), or that they are not to take seriously what is said, as in (207):

(206)  *Yumpla geman sidaun lo bot.*

‘Let’s pretend to be sitting in a boat.’
3.3.5 ASPECT

In 3.3.3 we saw how the two tense markers in Broken specify the time of an event, state or relation with respect to the time of speaking and in 3.3.4 how the modals tell us something about the attitudes of speakers towards what they are saying. There is one further piece of information which may be contained in the verb phrase and which tells us something about the type of event, state or relation relative to the passing of time: for example, whether it has been completed or is still in progress; whether it occurred only once, was repeated or is habitual; whether it was beginning or ending; and so on.

Aspect is the grammatical term which refers to the way different languages may mark these distinctions. In Broken, there are at least eight aspect markers: six of these belong to both the eastern and western dialects, and two belong to the western dialect but are now entering the eastern dialect through the speech of young Eastern Islanders at school on Thursday Island. The aspect markers usually occur in the fourth position of the verb phrase. The six core aspect markers are:

- **kip** (ITERATIVE)
- **nomo** (CESSATIVE)
- **oltaim** (HABITUAL)
- **pinis** (COMPLETIVE)
- **stat** (INCEPTIVE)
- **stil** (CONTINUATIVE)

**Kip**, from the English verb ‘to keep’ is an ITERATIVE aspect marker, referring to a regularly recurring action. Sometimes it has the additional sense of ‘over and over again’ or even ‘to excess’. It can be translated into English by the verbal construction, ‘to keep (on) doing’, or by the adverb ‘always’.

(208)  
**Em i kip wase yumi.**  
‘He keeps watching us.’

(209)  
**Yu kip ran!**  
‘Keep on running!’

**Kip** belongs to both the eastern and western dialect, but another iterative aspect marker, **matha**, from Kala Lagaw Ya, is used mainly in the western dialect.

(210)  
**Em matha yan, em kan stap.**  
‘She’s always talking. She can’t stop.’

(211)  
**Em tayat, em matha poldaun.**  
‘She’s so tired she keeps falling over.’

**Nomo**, which comes from English ‘no more’, is a CESSATIVE marker. It refers to the ending of an action, relation or state of affairs. We may translate it into English either by the verb ‘to stop’ or by phrases like ‘no longer’, ‘not any longer’, ‘no more’, ‘not any more’.

(212)  
**Demtu nomo kaikai total.**  
‘They have stopped eating turtle.’
(213) **Yu nomo boi.**

‘You're not a boy any longer.’

In (212), we can use *nomo* only if the couple used to eat turtle in the past but are not going to do so in the future; in (213), we understand that the hearer was once a boy but has now grown up.

**Oltaim** refers to present or past events, states or relations, which are or were a matter of habit. When it refers to present events, we tend to translate it into English either by the adverb ‘usually’ or the verbal construction ‘tend to’ + verb; when it refers to past events which are no longer performed, we may use either the adverb ‘once’ with a past tense verb, or the verbal construction: ‘used to’ + verb. **Oltaim** may also occur at the beginning of its sentence.

(214) **Em i oltaim diskain.**

‘He's usually like this.’

‘He tends to be like this.’

(215) **Oltaim ai bi plante watamelen ya.**

‘I used to plant watermelons here.’

‘I once planted watermelons here.’

**Pinis,** from the English verb ‘to finish’, shows that the action of the verb has been completed. It is called a **COMPLETIVE** marker. Although *pinis* usually occurs in the third position of the verb phrase, it may also occur at the end of its sentence.

(216) **Bel i pinis go.**

‘The bell has gone.’

(217) **Bakoi pinis sing.**

‘Bakoi has (already) sung.’

(218) **Ai pinis pute suka lo ti blo yu.**

‘I’ve already put sugar in your tea.’

(219) **Wulp bi kaikai ol sip blo em pinis.**

‘The wolf had eaten his sheep.’

**Stat** comes from the English verb ‘to start’ and is an **INCEPTIVE** marker in Broken; it refers to an action which is, was, or will be just starting to take place at a particular time.

(220) **Mitu stat yan.**

‘We started chatting.’

(221) **Ai stat ride buk.**

‘I began to read a book.’

**Stil,** which comes from the English adverb ‘still’, is a **CONTINUATIVE** marker; it refers to a continued action, an action which is still going on at a particular time, usually, but not always, at the time of speaking or writing.

(222) **Beibi i stil slip.**

‘The baby is still asleep.’

(223) **Timora i go stil ya.**

‘It will still be here tomorrow.’

(224) **Ai bi stil ledaun lo bed.**

‘I was still lying in bed.’
Note that there are, in addition, three main verbs in Broken, with the same form as aspect markers and coming from the same English verbs. The main verbs, however, have different grammatical properties from the aspect markers, in that they can take the transitive marker, -e, and are not followed by another verb.

The main verb, kip, for example, means 'to keep' or 'to maintain', as in kipe dog 'to keep a dog'.

Pinis, as a main verb, means either 'to bring to an end', when transitive (225), or 'to be at an end', when intransitive (226):

(225) Da dokta go pinise da sik wantaim.
    'The doctor will cure the illness at the same time.'

(226) Ai pinis.
    'I'm finished.'

Stat can also be used as a main verb, meaning 'to bring into movement' when transitive (227), or 'to begin to move' when intransitive (228):

(227) Yumpla state da geim gen!
    'Let's start the game again!'

(228) Da dans i go stat nain aklok.
    'The disco starts at nine o'clock.'

Aspectual information may also be conveyed by adverbs. As we have seen, aspectual meaning in English can be expressed either through adverbs or verbs or both. Three Broken adverbs which carry aspectual meaning are:

- ebritaim (ITERATIVE)
- gen (REPETITIVE)
- wantaim (SEMELFACTIVE)

Ebritaim has a similar meaning to the two iterative aspect markers, kip and matha.

(229) Em i mekem ebritaim.
    'She continually does it.'
    'She keeps doing it.'

Gen conveys the idea that the action or state of affairs is repeated once.

(230) I delait gen.
    'It was daylight again.'

(231) Mande em go baik gen skul.
    'On Monday he goes back to school again.'

Gen is used by both eastern and western dialect speakers, but western speakers also use the repetitive aspect marker lak, from the Kala Lagaw Ya aspect marker, laka, instead of, or as well as, gen:

(232) Ai lak go go.
    'I'll go again.'

(233) Lak em go baik gen.
    'She went back to him again.'
Wantaim expresses semifactive aspect meaning. That is to say, it shows that actions occur at one and the same time. In (225), the two actions concerned are ‘curing the illness’ and ‘giving an injection’; in (234), they are ‘paying for a ticket’ and ‘getting information at the ticket office’. (Notice that both actions are not necessarily mentioned in the same sentence: here the second actions are known from the conversations before.)

(225) Da dokta go pinise da sik wantaim.
‘The doctor will cure the illness at the same time.’

(234) Ai go peye mai tiket wantaim.
‘I’ll pay for my ticket at the same time.’

Sometimes we use words in an exaggerated way for effect. Wantaim can be used in this way when the two actions do not occur at exactly the same time, but when one immediately follows the other, as in (235), where the listener is being told to come at the same time as the speaker is speaking:

(235) Kam wantaim!
‘Come at once!’

We have seen how aspect is expressed in Broken either by special aspect markers or by adverbs with aspectual meaning. To finish this section, we mention some other ways in which speakers may convey meanings of this kind.

Iterative aspect, for example, is sometimes expressed by repeating the main verb once or several times. The more often the verb is repeated, the longer (in both space and time) the action took to be completed.

(236) Yu ran ran go!
‘Keep running!’

(237) Oli kam i kam.
‘They kept on coming.’

(238) Em i go go go
‘He kept on going and going and going...’

Negative habitual aspect, which means that it is not somebody’s habit or custom to do something, is signalled in the western, but not the eastern, dialect by the construction: no sabe + verb. This is discussed more fully in Section 3.10 on negative sentences, but an example sentence is (239):

(239) Em no sabe dring.
‘He never touches alcohol.’

Inceptive aspect can also be expressed by two verbal constructions. The first, go + po, is used to mark the very beginning of a state of affairs; in English we use the expressions: ‘to be almost’, ‘to be about to’, ‘to be on the point of’ or ‘to be getting on for’.

(240) Da dowa i go po sat.
‘The door is about to shut.’

(241) I go po ten alok.
‘It’s getting on for ten o’clock.’

The second construction indicates the beginning of a change in state and will be discussed in more detail in Section 3.4.2 on adjective phrases. It consists of the verb kam + adjective and would be translated into English by ‘to become/get + adjective:

(242) I kam mo ot ya.
‘It’s getting hotter here.’
And, finally, completive aspect may sometimes be conveyed by the choice of a word which has a special completive form. We say that such words have inherent completive aspect. Two examples in Broken are gad 'to have got' (as opposed to gede 'to get') and kote 'to have caught' (as opposed to kese 'to catch').

3.4 ADJECTIVES AND ADJECTIVE PHRASES

3.4.1 ADJECTIVES

Adjectives are words like 'big', 'last' and 'happy', which qualify or give descriptive information about the noun(s) that follow. Adjectives in Broken fill the third position in the noun phrase; they do not change their form to agree with the number or gender of the following noun; and they may occur singly or in a string. In this position they are said to have an 'attributive' function because they attribute some quality or characteristic to the noun which follows.

(243) dem tu big gel
‘the two big girls’

(244) smol siki piknini
‘small cheeky child’

Adjectives can also occur as the most important element in predicates, in which case they are said to have a 'predicative' function, as in:

(245) Da rop i slaik.
‘The rope is slack.’

but this is discussed more fully in Section 3.7.

3.4.2 ADJECTIVE PHRASES

Adjectives in Broken, like nouns, verbs, prepositions and adverbs, may also occur in phrases in which they are the most important element. Adjective phrases may consist of an adjective preceded by an adverb such as lelbet 'rather', matha 'very', mina 'truly', mo 'more', nadakain 'extremely', nomas 'not very, not much', prapa 'very' and tu 'too':

(246) lelbet smol
‘rather small’

(247) matha nais
‘very nice’

(248) mina nogud
‘truly bad’

(249) mo ad
‘more difficult’

(250) nadakain slaik
‘extremely slack’

(251) nomas gud
‘not very good’
Adjective phrases may also contain elements following the adjective, as in the ‘comparative’ construction. To compare two people or things in Broken, we use the construction: *mo + adjective + lo + noun/object personal pronoun*. This is translated into English by a comparative adjective followed by ‘than’:

(254) *Ella mo big lo Pele.*

‘Ella is older than Pele.’

(255) *Yumpla mo smat lo em.*

‘We’re cleverer than he is.’

(256) *Dis stik i mo strong lo datwan.*

‘This stick is stronger than that one.’

Some younger speakers use *den* rather than *lo*, perhaps because of influence from *than* in the English comparative construction:

(257) *Ella i mo big den Pele.*

‘Ella is older than Pele.’

(258) *Yumpla mo smat den em.*

‘We’re cleverer than he is.’

(259) *Piknini blo yu mo smol den blo mi?*

‘Is your child smaller than mine?’

The sentences (254) – (256) could also be translated into English in a different way by switching the order of the two people or things being compared and using the construction ‘not as’ + adjective + ‘as’:

(254) *Ella mo big lo Pele.*

‘Ella is older than Pele.’

‘Pele is not as old as Ella.’

(255) *Yumpla mo smat lo em.*

‘We are cleverer than he is.’

‘He is not as clever as we are.’

(256) *Dis stik i mo strong lo datwan.*

‘This stick is stronger than that one.’

‘That stick is not as strong as this one.’

There is no equivalent of ‘less’ in Broken. Sentences corresponding to English examples, such as ‘Telephone calls are less expensive on Sundays’ or ‘It’s getting less difficult now’, use the *mo* comparative construction but with a different adjective.

(260) *Dem koli mo sip lo Sande.*

‘Telephone calls are cheaper on Sundays.’

‘Telephone calls are less expensive on Sundays.’
(261) I kam mo izi nau.
   'It's getting easier now.'
   'It's getting less difficult now.'

To compare more than two people or things in Broken, we use the construction: prapa + adjective + noun. (This is usually followed by a preposition phrase of location but not always.) This construction is translated into English by the superlative adjective:

(262) Papa blo yu prapa ol man lo Masig.
   'Your father is the oldest man on Yorke Island.'

(263) Medige da prapa ot ples ya lo Erub.
   'Medige is the hottest place here on Darnley.'

(264) Wiswan i prapa plaswan?
   'Which one is the prettiest?'

Another adjective construction in Broken places the adverb prapa before the adjective and po + verb after it. This construction is translated into English by 'too' + adjective + 'to' + verb, as in sentences (265) – (266):

(265) Demtu bi prapa spak po go.
   'They were too drunk to leave.'

(266) Em i prapa smol po sabe dem thing.
   'She's too young to understand things.'

In addition to adjective phrases, adjective clauses (usually called 'relative clauses') may also occur within the noun phrase in Broken, where they immediately follow the head noun. These are discussed in Section 3.11.3.

Adjectives in Broken are also used in the 'inchoative' or 'inceptive' construction, to express the idea of a person or thing becoming different in some way (see also Section 3.3.5). This construction consists of the verb kam + adjective. In English we may express the same meaning either by using a very similar construction with the verbs 'to become' or 'to get' + adjective or, more rarely, by adding the verb suffix -en to certain (very few) adjectives.

(267) I kam mo kol.
   'It's getting colder.'

(268) Da lip i kam red.
   'The leaf became red.'
   'The leaf reddened.'

(269) Bred i kam sop.
   'The bread gets soft.'
   'The bread softens.'

3.5 ADVERBS AND ADVERB PHRASES

3.5.1 ADVERBS

Adverbs in Broken usually occur either in verb phrases or in adjective phrases, where they modify and are dependent on their head verb or adjective.
A large number of adverbs can occur in verb phrases. While they have the same form as adjectives, they can be distinguished from adjectives by the function they perform in the sentence. In (270) *kwik* functions as an adjective, modifying *sapa* (a noun), whereas in (271) *kwik* functions as an adverb modifying *kam* (a verb):

(270)  
*Ai go meke kwik sapa.*  
'I'll prepare a quick dinner.'

(271)  
*Ai go kam kwik.*  
'I'll come quickly.'

Notice that in English we usually distinguish adjectives from adverbs by adding the adverbial suffix '-ly' to the adverb.

By contrast, only a small number of adverbs can occur in adjective phrases. Section 3.4.2 discussed adjective phrases made up of a small number of adverbs (*lelbet* 'rather', *matha* 'very', *mina* 'truly', *nadalain* 'extremely', *nomas* 'not very, not much', *prapa* 'very' and *tu* 'too') followed by an adjective.

3.5.2 ADVERB PHRASES

Some of the adverbs which occur in adjective phrases (Section 3.4.2) can also combine with other adverbs to form adverb phrases. The adverb head (most important element) of the adverb phrase always comes after the modifying or dependent adverb:

(272)  
*Pute lelbet mo likwid insaid!*  
'Put a bit more detergent in!'

(273)  
*Ai waipem matha/mina/prapa slo.*  
'I'm wiping them very slowly.'

(274)  
*Em i sno mo bigpla.*  
'He snores more loudly.'

(275)  
*Em i tok nadakain rap.*  
'He spoke extremely rudely.'

*Nomas* 'not very' is not used as a dependent adverb in adverb phrases, although it does occur in adjective phrases. To express the idea of 'not very' in an adverb phrase, Broken uses the negative particle, *no*, before the verb and *prapa* + adverb after the verb:

(276)  
*Yutu no mekem prapa kwik!*  
'Don't build it very quickly!'

3.6 PREPOSITIONS AND PREPOSITION PHRASES

3.6.1 PREPOSITIONS

Prepositions are words like 'on', under', 'to' and 'from', which come before nouns, pronouns, noun phrases and adverbs and which in Broken, as in English, show the relationships which exist between the main elements of the sentence.

The four most important prepositions in Broken are *lo* or *long* (from English 'along'), *go* (from the English verb 'to go'), *kam* (from the English verb 'to come') and *blo* or *blong* (from English 'belong'). Although these prepositions may be translated in several ways in English, the basic meaning of *lo* is
LOCATION; the basic meaning of go is GOAL; the basic meaning of kam is SOURCE; and the basic meaning of blo is POSSESSION. There is some evidence that these were the only prepositions in the original Pacific Pidgin English.

The prepositions of Broken are listed below. Notice that today there are eleven complex prepositions of location consisting of a word, which was originally a noun, followed by lo.

- andanit lo: under, underneath, below
- antap lo: on, above, on top of
- apta: after
- ausaid lo: out of, outside
- bipo: before
- blo: of, belonging to, about, from, in
- byain lo: behind, at the back of
- ene: in, on, near, with, to, than
- gad: with
- go: to (direction away from the speaker)
- insaid lo: in, inside, into
- kam: to (direction towards the speaker)
- klostun lo: near, close to, close by, by
- lo: along, on, in, at, with, through, per
- longsaid lo: beside, alongside, next to
- melen/medel lo: in the middle of, between, amongst
- olsem: like, as
- po: to, for, on behalf of, in, because of
- prant lo: in front of
- prom: from, off, as a consequence of
- raun lo: around
- til: until
- wansaid lo: beside, on one side of, at the side of
- we: with, together with, on, in, at

3.6.2 PREPOSITION PHRASES

Prepositions do not occur by themselves but always before a noun, pronoun, noun phrase or certain adverbs of place in a preposition phrase. This preposition phrase may then form part of a larger noun phrase or verb phrase.

It is usual to group prepositions according to broad meaning categories. Notions of location and direction are very important in Broken and are signalled in various grammatical ways (see also Sections 3.12 - 3.13). Of the twenty-three prepositions listed above, seventeen are prepositions of location or direction.

Lo is the basic LOCATION preposition. We can think of it as answering the question 'where at?' by showing where people or things are located or placed relative to one another in space or time. Lo is the usual form but long may be used before words beginning with a vowel; it is also used in more formal speech by older Islanders. It can be translated into English in several ways:
Yumpla go wagbaut lo sanbis!
'Let's walk along the beach!'

Mipla op lo wan leg.
'We're hopping on one leg.'

Em i lük bala blo em lo wiken.
'She sees her brother on weekends.'

Yu bin pute suka lo ti?
'Did you put sugar in the tea?'

Em de stanap lo dowa.
'He's standing at the door.'

Em bin skrase koknat lo skreipa.
'She scraped the coconut with a scraper.'

Em i lük bala blo em lo winda.
'She saw her brother through the window.'

Em i go deya tutri taim lo wik.
'She goes there two or three times per week.'

Note that lo is a LOCATION preposition only; it cannot indicate DIRECTION:

Mipla bin wagbaut go lo sanbis.
'We walked along the beach.'

Mipla bin wagbaut go sanbis.
'We walked to the beach.'

In addition to lo, there are eleven more specific location prepositions, all formed with lo as their second element: andanit lo; antap lo; ausaid lo; byain lo; insaid lo; klostun lo; longsaid lo; melen/medel lo; prant lo; raun lo; and wansaid lo.

I stanap deya andanit lo aus.
'IT's standing there under the house.'

Rut i stap antap lo graun.
'The roots are above ground.'

Yu tok we pipel ausaid lo baink.
'You were talking with the people outside the bank.'

Ai bin stomwei buk deya byain lo dat boks.
'I hid the book behind that box.'

Em deya insaid lo dingi.
'It's there in the dinghy.'

Em i sidaun klostun lo mami blo em.
'He's sitting near his mother.'

Kam sidaun longsaid lo mi!
'Come and sit next to me!'

Em no wande ledaun medel lo Kathy ene mi.
'She refuses to lie down between Kathy and me.'
(295) Zizas i kam stanap melen lo dempla.
‘Jesus came and stood amongst them.’

Notice that the standard English translation of *medel* or *melen* is ‘between’ when there are two people or things and ‘among’ or ‘amongst’ when there are more than two.

(296) Em i stanap deya prant lo mitu.
‘He stood in front of us.’

(297) Demtu pute an raun lo mi.
‘They put their arms around me.’

(298) Em i sidaun wansaid lo bed.
‘He was sitting beside the bed.’

(299) Ol man i sidaun wansaid lo sos.
‘Males sit on one side of the church.’

Younger speakers are beginning to use the prepositions *ene* (from English ‘and’) and *we* (from English ‘where’) instead of *lo*:

(300) Ud de plot ene wata.
‘A piece of wood was floating in the water.’

(301) Piknini plei deya ene sanbis.
‘The children were playing on the beach.’

(302) Em kam stanap ene mami.
‘He came and stood near mummy.’

(303) Sam i ran ene klab.
‘Some ran with clubs.’

(304) Samting i apen ene mi.
‘Something happened to me.’

(305) Yumi bon we diskain skin.
‘We were born with this kind of skin.’

(306) Yu tok we pipel ausaid.
‘You were talking with the people outside.’

(307) Ai wete yu ya we briz.
‘I’ve been waiting for you here on the bridge.’

(308) *Black Community School* i bin stat deya we Townsville pas.
‘The Black Community School first started in Townsville.’

(309) Em deya longwei we pens.
‘He’s a long way away at the fish trap.’

There are three prepositions of DIRECTION, which answer the question ‘where to?’ or ‘where from?’: *go*, *prom*, and *kam*. They express the idea of movement either towards (GOAL) or away from (SOURCE) someone or something. They can be translated into English in several ways:

(310) Em bin ran go sanbis.
‘He ran to the shore.’
Mipla go kese plein go Tiyai.
'Ve'll catch a plane for T.I. (Thursday Island).'</n>
Yumi reis go deya.
'I'll race you there.'
Weya yu kam prom?
'Where do you come from?'
Lala i tekmaute klos prom lain.
'Lala is taking the clothes off the line.'
Kamaut prom insaid deya!
'Get out of there!' 
Lalama sane mi kam aus.
'Aunty Lala sent me home.' 
Demtu bin ringap kam Danle.
'They rang up Darnley.'
Wen yu pinis, pase siga kam diswei!
'When you've finished, pass the cigarettes over here!' 

The other seven prepositions express a variety of relationships between the nouns in the sentence: 
TIME; POSSESSION; ACCOMPANIMENT; MANNER; INSTRUMENT; BENEFIT; PURPOSE. Some of the location prepositions already mentioned may also be used to express these relationships.

In contrast to the many prepositions which express location and direction, there are only three TIME prepositions (which answer the question 'when?'): apta, bipo and til.

Ai meke em swim apta sapa.
'I'll bath him after dinner.'
Demtu go kam bipo tinait.
'They'll arrive before this evening.'
Oi i dans til moningtaim.
'They danced until morning.'

Blo (or blong in careful or formal speech) expresses the relationships of POSSESSION, ownership, authority, membership or origin. The noun or pronoun which comes after blo always refers to the possessor; the noun which comes before always refers to the person or thing possessed. Blo answers the question 'whose?' and can be translated into English in several ways:

aus blo mai pada
'my father's house'
'the house of my father'
'the house belonging to my father'
Tri met blo em bin deya.
'Three of his friends were there.'
Em i yan blo dat sapur.
'He's telling the story about the flying fox.'
Gel blo ya bi pota mitu.
'A girl from here took a photograph of us.'
(326)  Mipla blo dis mob ya no gri po datwan.
      'We in this group don't agree with that.'

There are two other important uses of preposition phrases with blo in Broken:

(a) a preposition phrase consisting of blo + object personal pronoun is used where English uses a possessive pronoun like 'mine', 'yours', 'his' and so on, a use which was discussed in Section 3.2.5.1:

(327)  I no blo mi, i blo em.
      'It's not mine, it's hers.'

(b) complex noun phrases containing both a noun (or noun phrase) and a preposition phrase (consisting of blo + noun) may express concepts for which there is no single word in the language, as in big an blo krab 'pincer', boks blo masis 'matchbox', dokap blo paul 'drumstick' and dram blo karsin 'kerosene drum'. This will be discussed in Section 4.2.2.

The idea of ACCOMPANIMENT can be expressed by four prepositions: ene; gad; lo; and we. They answer the question 'together with whom?' or 'together with what?'. Three of these, as we have seen, are primarily location prepositions but, when they express accompaniment, they are translated into English by 'with':

(328)  Yu no go ene dempla!
      'You are not to go with them!'

(329)  sing gad ginar
      'song with hand actions'

(330)  Dempla no wande plei lo Mislam.
      'They don't want to play with Mislam.'

(331)  Ai go sto we Lala.
      'I'm going to the store with Lal a.'

There is no preposition which expresses the opposite notion of 'without', the English PRIVATIVE preposition. Broken uses a fixed phrase i no gad to express the same idea, as in:

(332)  Gud klin dans, i no gad ambag.
      'A good clean dance without any trouble(makers).'

Olsem, the preposition of MANNER, answers the question 'how?' and is used to make comparisons between or among people or things and to express both metaphor and simile.

(333)  I sawa olsem lemen.
      'It's sour like a lemon.'

The relationship of INSTRUMENT may be expressed by either ene, gad or lo. When they have this meaning, these prepositions answer the question 'by means of what?' and are usually translated into English by 'with':

(334)  Ella ite Pele ene stik.
      'Ella hit Pele with a stick.'

(335)  Wanem yu mekem gad em?
      'What do you do with it?'

(336)  Gedor bi spere koknat lo spiya.
      'Gedor speared the coconut with a spear.'
Po is used to express both BENEFIT and REASON. In a relationship of benefit, the question answered is 'for whom?'; someone is seen as gaining something from an action or event. In (337) we shall benefit from Dalassa's singing; in (338) Charlie Namok benefited from being given land by Namai; and in (339) someone benefited by the chairman's speech:

(337)  Dalassa go sing po mpla.
       'Dalassa will sing for us.'

(338)  Namai bi gibi dis ples po Charlie Namok.
       'Namai gave this place to Charlie Namok.'

(339)  Seman i spik po em.
       'The chairman made a speech on his behalf.'

Po is also used to express the notion of REASON. In this case it answers the question 'why?' and is usually translated by 'because of'. In the following sentence the woman who was speaking explains why a certain man avoids calling her by her given name; it is because he is closely related to her husband and must therefore address her by the respectful title, oman.

(340)  Em kole mi 'oman' po man blo mi.
       'He calls me "oman" because of my husband.'

The prepositions of a language are always difficult for a non-native speaker to learn, since they rarely map neatly from one language to another.

The verb stap 'to live', for example, takes the preposition lo when followed by a noun or pronoun referring to a person but no preposition when followed by the name of a place:

(341)  Mipla oltaim stap lo demtu.
       'Mipla oltaim stap lo demtu.
       'We used to live with them.'

(342)  Mipla oltaim stap Isem.
       'Mipla oltaim stap lo Isem.
       'We used to live at Isem.'

Similarly, the adjective zeles 'envious' is followed by lo before a noun or pronoun referring to a person but no preposition when followed by a noun referring to a thing:

(343)  Waitman i zeles lo yu.
       'Waitman i zeles yu.
       'Whites are envious of you.'

(344)  Waitman i zeles yu skin.
       'Waitman i zeles lo yu skin.
       'Whites are envious of your skin colour.'

People who wish to learn more about the prepositions of Broken should consult the examples given in the dictionary. Better still, they should listen carefully to the way their Islander friends and coworkers use the language and copy them.
3.7 SIMPLEX SENTENCES

Sentences with only one predicate are called simplex or simple sentences. Each simplex sentence in Broken is made up of two distinct parts: an optional subject and an obligatory predicate. The subject, when it occurs, may be a noun, pronoun or noun phrase; the predicate is made up of one obligatory element and four optional elements.

This important division of each sentence into its two major parts is shown by the 'predicate marker', $i$, which fills the first position in the predicate. The predicate marker is optional, however, and younger speakers tend to leave it out more than their parents and grandparents did. Very few speakers now use it when the sentence subject is a first or second person pronoun (since there can be no confusion then about the structure of the sentence) but it is obligatory when there is no sentence subject. (The predicate marker is probably best analysed as a clitic, a bound prefix which attaches to the predicate; for simpler presentation it is written here as a separate word.)

The second position in the predicate is the most important. It must be filled either by a verb (phrase) or by an adjective (phrase) or noun (phrase) used predicatively, that is, as part of the predicate, not part of the sentence subject as in our earlier examples. The third position may be filled by an optional noun phrase or pronoun; the fourth by an optional adverb or adverb phrase; and the fifth by an optional preposition phrase. Verbs and verb phrases were discussed in Section 3.3; predicate adjectives briefly in Section 3.4.1; nouns, noun phrases and pronouns in Section 3.2; adverbs and adverb phrases in Section 3.5; and preposition phrases in Section 3.6.

Each simple sentence expresses one of three processes: relations; states; and events. These three different processes are represented in Broken by the five major simple sentence types. Relations are generally expressed by verbless equational and descriptive sentences; states by subjectless existential and impersonal sentences; and events by 'full' verbal sentences. But sentences can be used for other purposes too: to ask questions; to direct others to do things; and to contradict assertions or assumptions.

Sections 3.7.1 - 3.7.5 deal with the simple sentence types of Broken; Sections 3.8 - 3.10 discuss questions, directives and negative sentences; and Section 3.11 deals with complex sentences which are made up of more than one clause.

3.7.1 EQUATIONAL SENTENCES

Speakers use equational sentences to express an 'equal' or 'identical' relationship between two people or things; that is, to state that two people or things are in some sense 'the same'. Equational sentences are the simplest sentences in Broken, since they have no verb. They are generally translated into English by using some form of the linking verb 'to be':

(345)  Mislam i boi blo Kemuel.
      'Mislam is Kemuel's son.'

(346)  Yupapa ol man.
      'You're a very old man.'

3.7.2 DESCRIPTIVE SENTENCES

In (345) – (346) above, both subject and predicate are either nouns, pronouns or noun phrases. However, there is another kind of sentence which also expresses a relation and which has a similar pattern. The difference is that the predicate is not a noun or pronoun, but either an adjective, adverb or
prepositional phrase. These are called descriptive sentences here, because the predicate gives us some descriptive information about the subject: where it is located, for example, whom it belongs to, what it looks like, and so on.

(347) Kaikai i redi nau.
' The meal is ready now.'

(348) Em i orait.
'She's all right.'

(349) Pis i deya insaid.
'There's fish inside.'

(350) Bot i blo em.
'The boat is his.'

The tense markers, bin 'past tense' and go 'future tense', may occur in both equational and descriptive sentences, even though there is no verb:

(351) Oltaim em i bin seman.
'He used to be the chairman.'

(352) Bambai yu go ailan gel.
'Eventually you'll be an Islander.'

(353) Olgeda dempla bin deya.
'They were all there.'

(354) Em go prapa tayat.
'She'll be really tired.'

3.7.3 IMPERSONAL SENTENCES

In both Broken and English, we sometimes use sentences which have no real subject. That is to say, they do not tell us about people, places or things, but rather tell us that a certain state of affairs exists.

In English, those sentences always begin with it because the rules of English grammar require that something fill the first position in a sentence. But this 'dummy' it does not refer to anything.

In Broken, these kinds of sentences, which are called impersonal sentences, are formed by using the predicate marker followed by a verb or a predicate adjective. They have no subject and refer to states, rather than to events or relations.

(355) I ren nau.
'It's raining.'

(356) I delait gen.
'It was daylight again.'

(357) I prapa slaik ya.
'It's really boring here.'
Like existential and descriptive sentences, impersonal sentences can take tense markers:

(358) I go kol timora.
    'It's going to be cold tomorrow.'

(359) I bin orait.
    'It was okay.'

3.7.4 EXISTENTIAL SENTENCES

Existential sentences are used to say whether or not something exists. Whereas equational and descriptive sentences express a relation between subject and predicate, existential sentences, like impersonal sentences, express a state of affairs. Also like impersonal sentences, existential sentences do not have subjects. They are formed by using the expression i gad followed by a noun or noun phrase and are usually translated into English sentences of the form: 'there' + some form of 'to be' + noun or noun phrase.

(360) I gad kap ya.
    'There is a cup here.'

Tense markers are sometimes used in Broken existential sentences, but not often. Nevertheless, their English translations should use the appropriate tense of the English verb 'to be': 'was' or 'were' if the sentence expresses past time meaning; 'will be' if it expresses future time meaning.

(361) I bi gad tumas man deya.
    I gad tumas man deya.
    'There were too many people there.'

(362) I go gad teibel.
    I gad teibel.
    'There will be tables.'

3.7.5 VERBAL SENTENCES

'Full' verbal sentences represent events. They have both a subject and a verb and they are the most commonly used of all the sentences of Broken. The subject of a verbal sentence may be a noun, pronoun or noun phrase; verbs may be either transitive or intransitive.

(363) At blo mi i zam.
    'My heart leaped.'

(364) OI i bin kese total.
    'They caught a turtle.'

(365) Trakta i ambag da wok.
    'The tractor is messing up the work.'

3.8 QUESTION SENTENCES

There are a number of ways of asking questions in Broken. Here we shall look first at the two most common ways: each has a different structure and which one is used depends on what kind of answer the speaker expects to receive.
The simplest kinds of question sentences in Broken ask for either a ‘yes’ or ‘no’ answer. These sentences have the same structure as those equational, descriptive, impersonal, existential and verbal sentences which were examined in Sections 3.7.1 - 3.7.5. However, the sentences, when being used to ask questions, are spoken with a question-intonation. The voice rises at the end of the sentence.

(366) Diswan i Anna?
'I am this Anna?'

(367) Ai rait?
'Am I right?'

(368) I bin apen diskain?
'Did it turn out that way?'

(369) I gad sos we dis strit?
'Is there a church in this street?'

(370) Yu go sake kaikai po pig?
'Are you going to feed the pig?'

The answer to these kinds of questions may be simply wa ‘yes’ or no ‘no’, although sometimes part of the question is repeated as confirmation:

(371) Ai rait? Wa (yu rait).
'Am I right?' 'Yes (you are right).'

(372) I gad sos we dis strit? No (i no gad sos we dis strit).
'Is there a church in this street?' 'No (there isn’t a church in this street).'

But no is used only as a negative reply to positive questions. When the question has a negative word in it, like no, nomo or neba (see Section 3.10), you must use wa if you agree that the proposition expressed by the sentence is correct. This is different from English, which uses ‘no’ in this case. A few examples will make the point clearer:

(373) Yu no swim yet? Wa.
'Haven’t you had a shower yet?' 'No (I agree that I haven’t had a shower yet).'

(374) Demtu nomo kaikai totol? Wa.
'Don’t they eat turtle anymore?' 'No (I agree that they don’t eat turtle anymore).'

'Didn’t the water come inside?' 'No (I agree that the water didn’t come inside).'

Another type of question asks for information from the listener, not merely a ‘yes’ or a ‘no’ in reply. These question sentences are marked as information sentences by a special ‘question word’ or ‘interrogative word’ at the beginning of the sentence. The order of the other words in the sentence does not change.

Broken has thirteen such ‘question words’, all of which have been borrowed from English but which now do not necessarily mean what they do in English. Notice that, except for weya, all the interrogative words in Broken were formed originally from two English words.

A list of the question words in Broken is given below, followed by their English translation(s).
uda who, which (human beings)
uda blo whose
wanem which, what (animals or things)
wis which
wiswan which, which one
warabout what about, how about
wiskain how (manner)
wiswei how (route)
wataim when
weya where
wanem po why (purpose)
wasmarə why (cause)
amas how much, how many

All of these question words, except wis, can belong to at least two different grammatical categories, depending on the role or function they perform in a particular sentence. When uda or wanem stand in place of a noun, they are interrogative pronouns (mentioned briefly in Section 3.2.5.4); when they or wiskain come before a noun and form part of a phrase with that noun as the head, they are interrogative determiners (Section 3.2.3.4). All the question words may be used to subordinate their clause to another clause, in which case they are then subordinating conjunctions and are dealt with in Section 3.11 on complex sentences.

The following examples demonstrate how the thirteen question words are used.

Like English-speakers, speakers of Broken make a distinction between people (uda 'who') and things (wanem 'what') when they ask information questions. (We have already seen that this is an important difference which shows up elsewhere in the grammar of Broken.) When they ask a question about a person, speakers use uda, as in:

(376) Uda bin ploke yu?
    'Who gave you a hiding?'

(377) Uda em i sem po?
    'Whom is he ashamed of?'

or uda blo 'whose' (sometimes reduced to u blo) when they want to know who owns or has authority over someone or something. Sentences (378) – (380) are all ways of asking the same question:

(378) Uda blo piknini mo smol den blo mi?
(379) U blo piknini mo smol den blo mi?
(380) Piknini blo uda mo smol den piknini blo mi?
    'Whose child is smaller than mine?'

Examples (376) – (380) are examples of uda (or u) used as an interrogative pronoun. Sentence (381) shows its use as an interrogative determiner, having entered into construction with dokta:

(381) Uda dokta bin kam?
    'Wanem dokta bin kam?
    'Which doctor came?'

When speakers ask a question about an animal or thing, however, they use wanem, as in:
Wanem i nem biyu?  
'What is your name?'

Wanem yu wandem?  
'What do you want?'

Wanem yu bin mekem?  
'What did you do?'

Notice that in sentences (383) and (384) there is a pronoun copy of the object of the sentence attached to the verb:

Wanem yu  wandem?  
what you want-it  
'What do you want?'

Wanem yu bin mekem?  
what you past tense do-it  
'What did you do?'

This is because the grammar of Broken demands that a pronoun fill the slot which was formerly filled by the noun or pronoun object of the sentence. We may say that the 'original' sentence of (383) was something like (385):

Yu wande samting.  
'You want something.'

which, when turned into a question using an interrogative word, became something like (386), with the question word wanem replacing the pronoun object samting:

Yu wande wanem?  
'You want what?'

But wanem must come at the beginning of a question sentence and so it was moved into first position, leaving its former position vacant. The grammatical rules of Broken demand that this vacant position be filled by a pronoun copy of the sentence object, giving us:

Wanem yu wande-em?  
what you want-it  
'What do you want?'

We shall see other examples of the replacement by a pronoun of sentence objects, not only in question sentences but also in relative clauses (Section 3.11.3).

Sentences (382) – (384) above are examples of wanem used as an interrogative pronoun; (387) shows its use as an interrogative determiner, entering into construction with the noun buk:

Wanem buk yu ridem?  
'Uda buk yu ridem?  
'Which/what book are you reading?'

Note, however, that 'Uda buk yu ridem? is a grammatical sentence in Broken when it means: 'Whose book are you reading?'.

Unlike uda and wanem, wis is always an interrogative determiner. It is also a more recent borrowing than the others.
**Wis plawa i mo gud?**

'Which flower is your favourite?'

'Which is your favourite flower?'

Similarly, *wiswan* is always an interrogative pronoun. It is also a more recent borrowing but seems not to be used to refer to human beings, as 'which one' can be in English. In (389), the speaker was asking the listener to make a choice among flowers; in (390) the choice involved crockery belonging to two different families:

(389) **Wiswan i prapa plaswan?**

'Which one is the prettiest?'

(390) **Wiswan prom wiswan?**

'Which is which?'

*Warabaut* is used with the same sense as English 'what about' or 'how about', as in:

(391) **Warabaut dempla?**

'How about them?'

Unlike English, Broken distinguishes between asking about the manner in which somebody does something and the route which is taken to do something. When they ask about the manner of doing, they use *wiskain*, as in:

(392) **Wiskain yu spele 'sky'?**

*Wiswei yu spele 'sky'?*

'How (in what manner) do you spell "sky"?'

whereas they use *wisweito* to ask about the route taken, as in:

(393) **Wiswei yugo go?**

*Wiskain yugo go?*

'How (by what route) will you go?'

There are also two words in Broken for 'why'. Speakers use *wanem* ... *po* when they want to find out the purpose of somebody's behaviour, what the person hopes to achieve by acting in a certain way, as in:

(394) **Wanem yu kare pen po?**

*Wasmara yu kare pen?*

'Why (for what purpose) are you carrying a pen?'

whereas they use *wasmara* when they want to find out what has caused somebody's behaviour, as in:

(395) **Wasmara yu krai?**

*Wanem yu krai po?*

'Why (from what cause) are you crying?'

This is a subtle difference which we do not make in English. In (394), the speaker is asking the listener what he intends to do with the pen he is carrying and so focuses on what is likely to happen in the future. In (395) on the other hand, the speaker, by asking what has caused the listener to cry, focuses on what has happened in the past. We see this difference perhaps more clearly in:

(396) **Wasmara yu kan mekem?**

*Wanem yu kan mekem po?*

'Why can't you do it?'
Here we can only ask the cause of being unable to do something; it makes no sense to ask the purpose of not being able to do something and that is why the second sentence is ungrammatical.

Some younger Islanders, especially those living on the mainland, are beginning to use wai as well as wanem po because of the influence of English, as we can see in the poem written by Mark Rigby in Section 7.5.

The other interrogative pronouns are easier to translate into English, as we see from the following sentences:

(397) \textit{Wataim yu go go?}
\textquote{When will you leave?}
\textit{Wataim} is used to ask about the time something happened or will happen. Although the word \textit{wen} exists in Broken, it is not used at the beginning of question sentences, but only as a subordinate conjunction (see Section 3.11.2).

(398) \textit{Weya em i kam prom?}
\textquote{Where does he come from?}

(399) \textit{Amas pilam da pota i karem?}
\textquote{How much film does the camera hold?}

(400) \textit{Amas teibe/ yu wandem?}
\textquote{How many tables do you want?}

Notice that in English we use ‘how much’ when we ask about one thing and ‘how many’ for more than one thing.

Another common way to ask questions in Broken is to use a question tag at the end of a sentence. There are three such question tags, \textit{a}, \textit{au} and \textit{ei}.

\textit{A} is used when speakers are fairly confident that the statement they have just made is true. In English we may express this by using a question tag or the question particles ‘huh?’ or ‘right?’: Sometimes we also use ‘so’ at the beginning of the English sentence to tell the hearer that we think our statement is true.

(401) \textit{Yu no laik em a?}
\textquote{You don’t like him, do you?}

(402) \textit{Yu pil slip a?}
\textquote{You feel sleepy, huh?}

(403) \textit{Melbidir pinis go a?}
\textquote{So the Melbidir has already left, has it?}

\textit{Au} suggests that the speaker is not confident about the statement just made and is asking the hearer for confirmation that the statement is true.

(404) \textit{Yu bin akse mi po go we yu au?}
\textquote{Were you asking me whether I want to go with you?}

(405) \textit{Yu go timora au?}
\textquote{You’re leaving tomorrow, are you?}

(406) \textit{Em no wande stap deya au?}
\textquote{Do you think she doesn’t want to stay there?}
Ei from English ‘eh’ usually expresses surprise or asks for confirmation about the statement just made.

(407) Ai bin kole Wapau pamle ei?
     ‘I mentioned the Wapau family, didn’t I?’

3.9 DIRECTIVE SENTENCES

Directive sentences attempt to influence behaviour; they ‘direct’ others to do something.

Many directive sentences have what is called the ‘imperative’ form: an optional second person
pronoun (yu, yutu or yupla, depending on the number of people being spoken to) followed by an
obligatory main verb. They do not have predicate, tense, or modality markers.

(408) Kam! Yu kam! Kam nau!
     ‘Come! Come on! Come along now!’ (This was said to a child
     having a tantrum on the side of the road and refusing to budge.)

(409) Kam sidaun longsaid lo mi!
     ‘Come and sit next to me!’

(410) Stap kwait!
     ‘Be quiet!’

(411) Yu prese tos po mi!
     ‘Hold the torch on for me!’

Notice that ‘you’, the ‘understood’ subject of the sentence, is usually absent from the corresponding
English imperatives, whereas it usually occurs in Broken imperatives.

When the speaker begins a directive sentence by naming the person(s) addressed, the appropriate
second person pronoun must be used as subject of the sentence. It is ungrammatical to leave out the
pronoun:

(412) Mislam, yu kam ya!
     *Mislam, kam ya!
     ‘Mislam, come here!’

(413) Cindy ene Patrick, yutu go plei deya andanit!
     *Cindy ene Patrick, go plei deya andanit!
     ‘Cindy and Patrick, go and play downstairs!’

(414) Oman, yupla go wansaid!
     *Oman, go wansaid!
     ‘Ladies, go to the side!’

Another kind of directive sentence has a similar structure, except that the subject of the sentence is
a first person inclusive pronoun, yumi or yumpla, rather than a second person pronoun, yu, yutu or
yupla. In English, this kind of directive is usually expressed by sentences beginning with ‘Let us/let’s’ +
main verb:

(415) Yumi go aus!
     ‘Let’s go home!’
Because they include the speaker, such sentences are, like their English counterparts, more like suggestions than commands. Speaker and hearer are placed in an equal relationship, at least as regards the negotiation of the action proposed. In true imperative sentences the relationship between speaker and hearer tends to be unequal, since the speaker must assume the authority to order someone else to do something.

A third kind of directive sentence uses *tra* before the main verb, but has no pronoun subject. This form of directive is a polite way of requesting the hearer to do something, often something (s)he has claimed to be able to do but which the speaker feels (s)he may not be able to do. There is sometimes a degree of scepticism in these directives, in that the speaker would not be surprised if the hearer failed to perform the action requested. They correspond to English directives beginning with such formulae as: ‘Could you (please) ...’ or ‘Would you (please) ...’, in which the interrogative form and the use of ‘could’ or ‘would’ also suggest doubt about the hearer’s ability or willingness to perform the action of the main verb.

Note that these directive sentences with *tra* as their first word, immediately followed by a main verb but with no expressed subject, are different from ordinary ‘verbal’ sentences using *tra* ‘to try, attempt’:

A fourth way of forming directive sentences is used for directives which give advice rather than issue commands. These sentences use the verb *wande* ‘to want’, followed by a main verb, and take a second person pronoun subject. Like their English counterparts, which also begin: ‘You want to ...’, such sentences are generally used to offer what the speaker believes to be helpful suggestions as to future courses of action.

(416)  *Yumi apeneyap da ka!*
‘Let’s go halves on the car!’

(417)  *Yumpla go yan!*
‘Let’s go and have a talk!’

(418)  *Yumpla geman sidaun lo bot!*
‘Let’s pretend to be sitting in a boat!’

(419)  *Trai tale mi dem planet!*
‘Could you list the planets for me!’

(420)  *Trai tok Prans!*
‘Could you please speak French!’

(421)  *Trai spik gen!*
‘Would you repeat that, please!’

(422)  *Trai spik em gen!*
‘Would you please talk to him again!’

(423)  *Trai kesem andanit!*
‘Could you hold it lower down!’

(424)  *Wi trai sakem ya.*
‘We’ll try casting them (our lines) here.’

(425)  *Ol i no trai po tok Miriam.*
‘They don’t try to speak Miriam.’

(426)  *Yupla wande grisem*
‘You want to oil them (the door hinges).’
‘You should oil them (the door hinges).’
And finally, there are the sentences with the modal words *sud* 'should' and *mobeta* 'it would be better if', which we looked at in Section 3.3.4 on modality. These function as suggestions by the speaker as to expected or 'right' behaviour.

(427)  
*Yumpla sud bi tingbaut.*  
'We ought to have remembered it.'

(428)  
*Mobeta yu go moningtaim.*  
'You should leave in the morning.'

The sentences discussed above all have structures which cause them to be interpreted as directives. However, depending on context and the relationship between speaker and hearer, sentences of any form may be taken to be directives, as when we might 'direct' our hearer to close a window by making the statement: *prapa kol ya* 'It's very cold in here' or by asking the question: *Yu pit kol, a*? 'Do you feel cold?'

Most of the directives discussed above can be made negative but this is discussed in the following section.

3.10 NEGATIVE SENTENCES

In Broken, most sentences are negated or contradicted by putting a negative particle in front of the first element of the verb phrase. This negative particle is usually *no* 'not', as in:

(429)  
*Em no sing.*  
'She isn't singing.'

(430)  
*Em no bin sing.*  
'She didn't sing.'

(431)  
*Em no go sing.*  
'She will not sing.'

*No* must be used in sentences which contain one of the negative indefinite pronouns, *nobodi* 'nobody, no-one', *nating* 'nothing' or *nowei* 'nowhere'. Notice that in English writing style we may use only one negative word in a single sentence. If the sentence begins with one of the negative indefinite pronouns, *nobodi, nating or nowei*, then we use a positive verb in English, as in (432) and (435). If one of these pronouns occurs after the verb, then we have a choice: we may either use a positive verb with the unchanged negative pronoun; or we may use a negative verb and change the negative indefinite pronoun into its corresponding positive one: 'anybody', 'anything' and 'anywhere', respectively.

(432)  
*Nobodi no go kam.*  
'Nobody will come.'

(433)  
*Em no laik nobodi.*  
'He doesn't like anybody.'  
'He likes nobody.'

(434)  
*I no gad nobodi po kam.*  
'There's no-one else still to come.'  
'There isn't anyone else still to come.'

(435)  
*Nating no go apen.*  
'Nothing will happen.'
Although no is usually translated by 'not', it can also be translated by 'no', or 'never', as in the following sentences:

(438) *Em no gad main po go.*
'SHe has no intention of going.'

(439) *Ai no bi luk elikopta klostu.*
'I've never seen a helicopter up close.'

However, when the sentence has past time meaning, it is more usual to use the negative particle *neba* (from English 'never') in place of *no bin*.

(440) *Mislam neba/no bin luk nating deya.*
'Mislam didn't see anything there.'

(441) *Wata i neba/no bin kam insaid.*
'No water came in.'

Do not translate *neba* by 'never' when writing English; in Broken it is used only in sentences with past time meaning, whereas it may be used in English sentences with past, present or future time meaning. In English, 'never' with a present tense verb is also sometimes used to show that it is not someone’s habit to do something: in the eastern dialect of Broken, this meaning is shown by using *no* with a present tense verb, but in the western dialect, a construction with *no sabe* + present tense verb is generally used:

(442) *Em no dring.* [Eastern dialect.]

(443) *Em no sabe dring.* [Western dialect.]
'He never touches alcohol.'

(444) *Dogai no kaikai man.* [Eastern dialect.]

(445) *Dhogai no sabe kaikai man.* [Western dialect.]
'Dogai (giant she-devils) never eat people.'

Any kind of sentence in Broken, equational, descriptive, impersonal, existential and verbal, can be negated by the negative particle *no* or the inherently negative cessative aspect marker *nomo* (which was discussed in Section 3.3.5):

(446) *Em i no geman God. Em i tru God.*
'He's not a false God. He's the true God.'

(447) *Dempla nomo ya.*
'They're not here any longer.'

(448) *I no moningtaim, i aptanuntaim.*
'It's not morning, it's afternoon.'

(449) *I nomo gad ti deya.*
'There isn't any more tea.'
Question sentences can also be negated:

(451) *Oi i no wok prapa?*  
‘Don’t they work properly?’

(452) *Wasmara yu no bin deya?*  
‘Why weren’t you there?’

(453) *Em no wande stap deya au?*  
‘I don’t think she wants to stay there, does she?’

and there are also negative directive sentences:

(454) *No ran diskain!*  
‘Don’t run around like that!’

(455) *Yu no broke mai buk!*  
‘Don’t tear my book!’

(456) *Nomo prait nating!*  
‘Don’t be afraid of anything any more!’

(457) *Yu nomo kam ya!*  
‘Don’t come back here again!’

Since *neba* is used only in sentences with past time meaning, it cannot be used in directive sentences, which may refer only to present or future time.

The negative directive sentences above have been translated into English using the negative imperative structure: ‘Don’t’ + main verb, but there is an alternative English construction which you may see in books: ‘You are not to’ + main verb.

(458) *Yu no go ene dempla!*  
‘Don’t go with them!’

(459) *Yupla nomo plei deya ausaid!*  
‘Don’t play outside any longer!’

(460) *Yu nomo go teke seya!*  
‘Don’t take any more chairs!’

Two other kinds of directive sentences, which were discussed in Section 3.9, can also be negated:

(461) *Yumi no stap ya!*  
‘Let’s not stay here!’

(462) *Yu no wande plei lo Ella. Em i nogud gel.*  
‘You don’t want to play with Ella. She’s a nasty girl.’

‘You shouldn’t play with Ella. She’s a nasty girl.’
There are other ways of negating sentences or parts of sentences in Broken. Although these will not be discussed in any detail here, one way involves the use of words which are inherently negative, such as the adjective *nogud* 'bad', the aspect marker *nomo* 'no longer' and the verb *kan* 'to be unable to'.

(463)  
*Em i nogud gel.*  
'She's a bad girl.'

(464)  
*Em i kan go.*  
'He is unable to/can't go.'

On the other hand, some English adjectives and verbs which are inherently negative, such as 'inadequate' and 'dislike', can only be translated into Broken by using the sentence negative particle *no*, as in:

(465)  
*I no inap.*  
'It's inadequate.'  
'It's not adequate.'

(466)  
*Dempla no laik dans.*  
'They dislike dancing.'  
'They don't like dancing.'

Another way of negating sentences, although not strictly part of the grammar of Broken, involves choosing words which strongly imply that the actual outcome of an event or action was not what could at first have been expected or that the most obvious interpretation of an event or action is not the correct one.

For example, the modal *spostu* tells the listener that, although some event was arranged, it did not take place as planned:

(467)  
*Ai spostu kam luk yu Mande.*  
'I was supposed to come and visit you on Monday (but I didn't).'

Similarly the western dialect interjection of assurance or conviction, *wad*, may be used by speakers to suggest that what they are saying is contrary to what the listener appears to believe:

(468)  
*Yumi bin go Tiyai wad.*  
'We really did go to T.I. (Thursday Island).'

The modal verb *kaza* and the modal adverb *geman* strongly imply that whatever the hearer might have expected to be the case, the actual situation is somewhat different. In (469), for example, the wearer of the wedding ring is not actually married and in (470) the walker is not going to the shops, as those who saw her might have expected, but rather is intending to walk to one of the island beaches:

(469)  
*Ai kasa were ring.*  
'I'm wearing a wedding ring for fun.'

(470)  
*Em i kasa wagbaut.*  
'She's just going for a walk.'

(471)  
*Ai geman spik.*  
'I didn't mean what I said.'
3.11 COMPLEX SENTENCES

We have looked at many different kinds of sentences, but all of them so far have been simple sentences: that is, sentences with only one main verb (or, in some cases, with no verb). In this section we shall look at how Broken combines simple sentences to form complex sentences: that is, sentences with more than one verb. In this section I shall refer to sentences which combine to form a complex sentence as ‘clauses’.

3.11.1 COORDINATE CLAUSES

Clauses which are linked together by the coordinate conjunctions, *ane, an or ene* ‘and’, *bat* ‘but’, *o* ‘or’ and *instead* ‘instead of, but...instead’ are called ‘coordinate clauses’. There are only four coordinate conjunctions in Broken and they join together clauses of equal value. Neither clause is less important than, or ‘subordinated to’, the other.

(472) Mitu Kathy bin dans an Akabu bin sing.
‘Kathy and I both danced and Akabu sang.’

(473) Ai bin ukim wateba bat i bin kamaut.
‘I hooked it somehow but it (the hook) came out.’

(474) Yu bin wagbaut kam ya o yu bin ran kam ya?
‘Did you walk here or run here?’

(475) Instead em go Danle, em i kam diswei.
‘Instead of going to Darnley, he came here.’
‘He didn’t go to Darnley, but came here instead.’

Younger Islanders more commonly express the idea of ‘instead’ by the adverb *matha* ‘nothing but’, originally from Kala Lagaw Ya but now found in both the western and eastern dialect:

(476) Ai spostugo, ai matha stap.
‘I ought to have gone, but instead I stayed.’

(477) Wi matha go deya.
‘We’ll go there instead.’

3.11.2 SUBORDINATE CLAUSES

Subordinate clauses are sometimes also called dependent clauses. Unlike coordinate clauses, each of which have the same value, subordinate clauses ‘depend’ upon, or are less important than, the main clause. They cannot stand by themselves in the way that main clauses can.

There are two main types of subordinate sentences in Broken: the most common type is joined to the main clause by means of a subordinating conjunction; the second type depends on the main clause verb.

There are many subordinating conjunctions in Broken which may begin subordinate clauses. Here we shall group them into several different categories according to the kinds of meaning they convey. Notice that, although some of them have the same form as the prepositions and question words discussed in Sections 3.6.1 and 3.8, respectively, they are classified as subordinating conjunctions when they begin subordinate clauses. Note also that the tenses in Broken and English are not always the same and that the subordinate clause may be either the first or second clause in the sentence.
There are more TIME conjunctions than any other category:

- apta  after
- bipo  before, or else
- sun   as soon as
- til   until
- wen   when, after, as

(478)  Apta wi kambai prom sos, wi go greibyad.
     'After we get back from church, we'll go to the cemetery.'

(479)  Bipo yu bin kam, wigad plenti kon.
     'Before you arrived, we had lots of corn.'

(480)  Sun em i kamaut, ai pole em.
     'As soon as he left, I followed him.'

(481)  Ai stap til ren i pinis.
     'I'll wait until it stops raining.'

(482)  Ai prapa zyam wen ai bi painem.
     'I was very surprised when I found out.'

(483)  Wen mitu go kam big man, mitu go sabe langus.
     'When we become adults, we'll know our language.'

(484)  Yu go raite leta po mitu wen yu go libi Purma.
     'You'll write to us after you leave Coconut Island.'

(485)  Dempla tumas pait wen dempla gro kam big.
     'They get into a lot of fights as they get older.'

There are three CAUSE conjunctions, bikos 'because', daswai, 'so, and so, therefore, for that reason, as a result' and prom 'from, because of':

(486)  Em i go ausaid bikos em kan stan.
     'She went out because she couldn't stand it.'

(487)  Mary poldaun deya daswai em i krai.
     'Mary fell down and so she is crying.'

(488)  Mipla go dep prom kamaun.
     'We'll go deaf from descending (in the plane).'

There are two CONDITION conjunctions, ip 'if' and orels 'or, or else'. Note the sequence of tenses in both Broken and English.

(489)  Ol bin akse mi ip ai bin wandem.
     'They asked me if I wanted it.'

(490)  Ip ai bi sabe, ai meke kek.
     'If I had known, I would have baked a cake.

(491)  Ip yu go spik, ai no go gibi yu mabol.
     'If you tell, I won't give you the marbles.'
The *ip* clauses in (491) and (492), like the *wen* clauses in (483) and (484), have the future tense marker because they refer to future events, whereas English uses a present tense verb. However, when the *ip* clause has no particular time reference as in (493), where the sentence expresses something which is generally true no matter what the time, the subordinate verb is not marked as either past or future tense.

There are also two PURPOSE conjunctions, *po* 'to, in order to' and *slong* 'so that, in order that'. The first is used when the subject of both the main and the subordinate clause is the same; the second when they are different. When the subordinate clause expresses a purpose, *po* must always be used in Broken, whereas we have a choice of 'in order to' or simply 'to' in English.

However, speakers do not always use a subordinating conjunction. Sometimes they leave it out, simply putting the two clauses next to one another and leaving the hearer to understand the connection between them. The intonation pattern or 'sentence tune' tells the hearer that it is one sentence of two parts, rather than two separate sentences.

In addition to the subordinating conjunctions discussed above, all the question words listed in Section 3.8 may be used to introduce a special kind of subordinate clause, known as an 'embedded question'. When they do this, they function as subordinating conjunctions. Some examples are:

---

(492) *Ip san i go straik, i go draye dem klos kwik.*

'The sun comes out, it will dry the clothes quickly.'

(493) *Ip yu sokem lo wata, i go kam sop.*

'If you soak it in water, it will get soft.'

(494) *Stanap deya orels ai go krake yu!*

'Stay there or else I'll wallop you!'

(495) *Mitu go stap po tok lo dempla.*

'We'll stay (in order) to talk to them.'

(496) *Dempla mas gibi samting po kaba da sem.*

'They must give something (in order) to wipe out the shame.'

(497) *Ai mekem wantaim slong yu luk.*

'I'll make them sometime so that you can watch.'

(498) *Bambai em i go kam big, yu kan strete em.*

'After he grows up, it's too late to straighten him out.'

(499) *Yu go zam tumas, leg blo yu go brok.*

'If you jump around too much, you'll break your leg.'

(500) *Koknat i kamdaun, i kese yu.*

'If a coconut falls, it will hit you.'

(501) *Ai go go deya, bambai ai mese da plein.*

'I'd better go there, or else I'll miss the plane.'

(502) *Yu sabe wanem 'kaikai' min?*

'Do you know what "kaikai" means?'

(503) *Ai no sabe wiskain ol man i stap.*

'I don't know how people manage to live.'
There are other complex sentences in Broken which do not contain subordinating conjunctions. No conjunction is used, for example, if the main verb is a causative, perception, speech act, mental process or desiderative verb. The subordinate clause simply follows the main clause without changing the order of the words.

(a) Causative verbs

When the main verb expresses causation (see also Section 3.3.1.3), like lete 'to let' and meke 'to make, cause', but not lawe 'to allow, permit', no subordinating conjunction is used.

(b) Perception verbs

The main clause may contain a verb of perception like lesen 'to hear, listen to', luk 'to see, look at' and wase 'to watch', also discussed in Section 3.3.1.4.

(c) Speech act verbs

When the main verb expresses ways of speaking, like ala 'to call out, shout, tell', singaut 'to sing out, scream, tell' and spik 'to say, tell', but not akse 'to ask', there is also no subordinating conjunction.
(515)  Ai singaut em kam.
'I called out to her to come.'

(516)  Yu spik em kam lo mipla!
'Tell him to come with us!'

(517)  Ai akse em po sanem kam.
'*Ai akse em sanem kam.
'I asked him to send it.'

(d) Mental process verbs

The main verb may express one of several mental processes, such as thinking, understanding, knowing, believing, discovering, remembering or forgetting, such as painaut/paine 'to find out, discover', piget 'to forget', sabe 'to know' or tingbaut 'to think, believe, remember'.

(518)  Ai painaut demtu bin stap tigeda.
'I found out (that) they lived together.'

(519)  Demtu go piget yu bin yan lo demtu.
'They'll forget (that) you had a chat with them.'

(520)  Mipla no sabe yutu kam.
'We didn't know (that) you were coming.'

(521)  Dempla ottaim tingbaut da wol i plat.
'They used to believe (that) the world was flat.'

(In sentences (508) – (521) above, the subjects of the main and subordinate clauses are different. However, the subject of the main clause verbs, piget and tingbaut, may be the same as that of their subordinate clauses, in which case the subordinating conjunction, po, is always used. Note that if the subject of both the main clause and the subordinate clause is the same, it does not appear in the subordinate clause:

(522)  Em piget po gibi yu.
'He forgot to give it to you.'

(523)  Ai bi tingbaut po gibi nada nem.
'I thought I'd give it a different name.')</n
(e) Desiderative verbs

Finally, if the main verb is laik 'to like' or wande 'to want', verbs expressing want or desire, there is again no subordinating conjunction, even if the subject of both clauses is the same. As we noted above, the subject of the subordinate clause is not expressed if it is the same as that of the main clause verb.

(524)  Ai prapa laik dans.
'I love to dance.'

(525)  Dempla no laik em dans.
'They don't like her to dance.'

'They don't like her dancing.'
3.1.1.3 RELATIVE CLAUSES

Another important kind of subordinate clause is called a 'relative clause' or sometimes an 'adjective clause': this is because relative clauses, like adjectives, occur in noun phrases and qualify or give more information about nouns. In Broken, relative clauses are usually introduced by we (originally from English 'where'), which never changes its form and always occurs as first word in its clause. English relative clauses are generally introduced by a relative pronoun, 'who', 'whom', 'whose', 'which' or 'that'; the form of the relative pronoun changes according to whether the noun it modifies refers to a human being or not and to the role it plays in the relative clause.

A relative clause may modify any noun and occur in any noun phrase, whether it is the subject, complement or object of its clause. In (528) the relative clause is part of the subject of the clause; in (529) the complement; in (530) the direct object; and in (531) the indirect object.

(528) Dat stori we yu bi spik i prapa paniwan.
That story you told was very funny.

(529) I no da sein donki we i bin kare em.
It wasn't the same donkey that carried him.

(530) Ai no tok da sein tok we em i tok.
I don't speak the same way that he does.

(531) Yu baye tiket po eniting we yu wandem.
You buy a ticket for anything that you want.

Relative clauses with we are more common when we is the subject rather than the object of the relative clause; they also tend to occur more among middle-aged and younger speakers than among older speakers. Many people simply put the two clauses together without a subordinating conjunction. Of course, we often leave out the relative pronoun in English when it is not the subject of the relative clause.

(532) Ai lukraun mai klos ai bin luzim.
I looked for my dress (that) I had lost.

(533) Yu bi lesen da wod em i spik?
'Did you hear the word (that) he said?'

3.1.1.4 VERB CHAINING

Verb chaining, or verb serialisation, occurs in yet another kind of complex sentence. The predicates of these sentences contain a sequence of two or more conjoined main verbs. The first verb belongs to a restricted set of movement or stance verbs; the verb chain itself can be preceded by only one clause subject, one (optional) negative particle, one (optional) tense marker, one (optional) aspect marker, and there are no coordinating or subordinating conjunctions.

(534) and (535) are examples of sentences containing verb chains beginning with kam 'to come' or go 'to go', the two basic movement verbs in Broken.
(534) *Da bot i kam anka ya.*
   ‘The boat came and anchored here.’

(535) *Go elpe ate!*
   ‘Go and help grandpa!’

Note that these sentences do mean ‘to come/go in order to do something’; to express that meaning in Broken, we must use the subordinating conjunction, *po* ‘in order to’, as in sentences (495) and (496). Note also that in Australian English, we normally use ‘and’ to link the two main verbs.

In sentences (536) – (538), the first verb in the chain is a stance verb, either *ledaun* ‘to lie, be lying’, *sidaun* ‘to sit, be sitting’ or *stanap* ‘to stand, be standing’:

(536) *Em i ledaun de krai.*
   ‘He was lying there weeping.’

(537) *Demtu sidaun longtaim wet.*
   ‘They both sat for a long time waiting.’

(538) *Mipla stanap ya tok.*
   ‘We’re standing here talking.’

Moreover, as mentioned in Section 3.3.4, a fuller analysis of the modal verbs would treat them as examples of verbs which begin verb chains.

3.12 LOCATION

Notions of location (where something is placed) and direction (where something is moving) are central to the grammar of Broken. The rules which govern the choice and use of locational and directional particles are extremely complex and important and can only be briefly discussed here. This section discusses location in simplex sentences; direction is discussed in the following section.

It would seem that speakers of Broken have a conscious or unconscious view of the world in which all things are seen as being either at rest or in motion. In English we can often choose to leave out information of this kind but the grammar of Broken demands that speakers express it.

For example, if the person or thing being talked about in a simplex sentence is at rest, speakers of Broken must indicate its location or place with reference to themselves. That is, they must show whether it is close to them by using *ya* (from English ‘here’) or distant from them by using *de* (from English ‘there’):

(539) *Gemai ya slip.*
   ‘Gemai is sleeping (close to the speaker).’

(540) *Uda de tok?*
   ‘Who is talking (distant from the speaker)??’

In English we can also put in words like ‘here’ or ‘there’ but we do not have to. In Broken, sentences like these would be ungrammatical if either *ya* or *de* were left out.

*Kam* ‘to come’ and *go* ‘to go’ are important verbs of movement in Broken, but they are ‘lexically simple’, in that they tell us only that there is movement and that it is directed towards or away from the speaker; they do not tell us anything about the kind of movement involved. When these ‘lexically simple’ movement verbs are used as main verbs, the speaker must give the hearer additional information as to where the moving person or thing is located at the time of speaking. If it is close to the speaker, *ya* is used; if distant from the speaker then *de* is used instead.
Location and direction interact in the grammar of Broken. We have already seen that when the ‘lexically simple’ movement verbs, *kam* and *go*, are used as main verbs in Broken, speakers must add information about where the moving person or thing is at the time of speaking, in relation to the speaker.

But most movement verbs are ‘lexically complex’. Like *p/ai* ‘to fly’, *ran* ‘to run’, *ras* ‘to rush’ and *wagbaut* ‘to walk’, they tell us about the kind of movement involved rather than about its direction.

When speakers of Broken use ‘lexically complex’ movement verbs to refer to a person or thing that is moving towards them or away from them, they must use *kam* to show movement towards the speaker and *go* to show movement away from the speaker.

In sentences like (543) and (544), both *kam* and *go* have been analysed as prepositions since they enter into construction with nouns, pronouns and adverbs of place (see also Section 3.4.2). But *kam* and *go* may also function as adverbs, entering into construction with verbs; they then occur at the end of sentences, as in (545) and (546):

In sentences like (543) and (544), both *kam* and *go* have been analysed as prepositions since they enter into construction with nouns, pronouns and adverbs of place (see also Section 3.4.2). But *kam* and *go* may also function as adverbs, entering into construction with verbs; they then occur at the end of sentences, as in (545) and (546):

Again, information as to the direction of the throw is obligatory in Broken; if it is not given, the sentence sounds wrong. It is incorrect to say either ‘*Ai bin sakem* or ‘*Sakem* because the listener will be waiting for the speaker to continue and will not know how to give these sentences a meaning. In English, on the other hand, we could say ‘I threw it away’, ‘I threw it over there’, or ‘Throw it over here’, ‘Throw it to me’, but we do not have to. We could simply say ‘I threw it’ or ‘Throw it’.

Interjections are words or phrases like ‘well!’, ‘bother!’, ‘oh boy!’, ‘damn!’ and ‘my goodness!’, that express a sudden emotion. Short fixed expressions for greeting people, for saying goodbye, for thanking, for warning, for encouraging and so on, may also be called interjections. Interjections are another means by which speakers of Broken may express modality (see Section 3.3.4) but, unlike modals, they do not form part of the basic sentence structure of the language. They may occur either alone or at the beginning or end of a sentence.
Broken has many interjections, some borrowed from English and others from the two indigenous languages of Torres Strait. Two come from Japanese, a legacy of the pearling days when most luggers had Japanese captains or crew. The following interjections are used, unless otherwise stated, by speakers of both the eastern and western dialects. Examples of usage are not given here but may be found in the dictionary.

**augar:** a western dialect word expressing surprise. It may be translated as 'what a surprise!', 'good heavens!', 'my goodness!' or 'goodness me!'.

**baizi:** an expression of wonder or surprise, from English 'by gee!'. Other possible translations are 'by jove!' or 'my goodness!'.

**debe ari:** used before drinking, from the Meriam Mir phrase meaning 'good drink'. This is an eastern dialect interjection, which corresponds to English 'cheers!', 'good luck!' or 'bottoms up!'.

**debe ki:** the usual Meriam Mir expression for both greeting and farewell after sunset. It means literally 'good night' and is an eastern dialect phrase, which may be translated as 'good evening!' when greeting people or as 'good night!' when bidding them farewell.

**denau:** an expression of disapproval, often used to scold a child who has not obeyed instructions and has made a mess of something. There are several possible ways of saying this in English, including 'there now!', 'what did I tell you!', 'now you see!', 'I told you so!' and 'you see I was right!'.

**diya mi:** a very common exclamation of surprise, concern or distress, used mostly by elderly women. It would be expressed in English as 'dear me!' or 'goodness me!'.

**eso:** the usual way of saying 'thank you!' or 'thanks!' and also used to excuse oneself politely from the table after a meal. **Big eso** means 'thank you very much!'.

**esogar:** a western dialect interjection meaning 'thank you very much!' or 'my deepest thanks!'.

**gar:** a western dialect expression of empathy, compassion, sympathy or concern, now beginning to be used by younger Eastern Islanders. It means something like 'I speak to you from the heart!'.

**gowed:** an interjection of encouragement. An English-speaker might say 'carry on!', 'go ahead!' or even 'proceed!'.

**gowei:** used in the same way as the English interjections 'go away!' or 'leave me alone!'.

**gud lak:** the usual expression before drinking some form of alcohol, it corresponds to 'cheers!', 'good luck!' or 'bottoms up!'.

**gud moning:** like 'good morning!', it is used as a greeting between dawn and noon.

**gud nait:** the usual greeting and farewell after sunset. We would say in English 'good evening!' when greeting people but 'good night' when farewelling them.

**inap:** an exclamation which shows that nothing more is needed and which can be translated either by 'that's enough!' or 'that's fine'. It rarely suggests the irritation or frustration of the English interjection 'that's enough!'. **Inap** is also used as a signal to someone who is serving food or drink that the speaker does not want any more.

**i orait:** the equivalent of 'it's okay!', 'it's all right!' and the common Australian English expressions 'she's right!' and 'no worries!'. It is being increasingly used, as are 'you're welcome!' and 'don't mention it!' in Australian English, as a reply to expressions of thanks.
"ityo: an exclamation of pain used by Japanese skippers and divers and now by Islanders who once worked with them on the pearling boats. It means something like 'it hurts!' or 'it's painful!'

keya: a warning, corresponding to English 'be careful!' or 'take care!'.

kole: a mild expression of exasperation. It may be translated into English in several different ways, including 'golly!', 'gosh!', 'oh no!', 'for goodness sake!' or 'bother!'.

kuma: a western island language word, meaning 'excrement'. It is now used in both dialects of Broken as a strong exclamation of annoyance, disgust, or anger, like 'shit!' in English.

kwai: used to give somebody authority to do something, as in English 'go on!', 'go ahead!' or 'continue!'.

maiwod: an expression of mild surprise, just like 'my word!' or 'upon my word!' in English.

mayem: an eastern dialect greeting from Meriam Mir, used at any time between dawn and sunset. Depending on context, it means 'greetings!', 'welcome!' or 'come in!'.

no: the negative reply to positive questions. See Section 3.8 for some discussion of the use of wa 'yes!' and no 'no!'.

oi: an interjection used to attract somebody's attention, as in English 'hoy!' or 'hey!'.

oisanyo: probably a mixture of Japanese and English, meaning 'hoist 'em up!'. It was originally used on the pearling boats and is used only by Islanders who worked with the Japanese.

sa: a western dialect interjection signalling polite attentiveness, meaning something like 'you have my attention!' or 'I'm listening!'. When it is used to get the speaker to repeat what (s)he has just said, it is more polite than 'wanem!'. In English we would say 'I beg your pardon!'.

sapai: from English 'sharp eye' and used to reprimand someone who seems to be spying on you.

sarap: like 'shut up!' in English, a less polite expression than stap kwait 'be quiet!'.

seo: 'sail-o!' is still used on the islands when any boat, including motorboats and ships but not including dinghies, comes into view.

siyu: a farewell, like smol yawo, used when people expect to see one another in a short time. In English we also say 'see you!'.

sori: an expression of regret, sympathy or pity, expressed in English by 'sorry!' or 'I'm sorry!'.

sorigar: a western dialect exclamation corresponding to 'I'm deeply sorry!' or 'I'm terribly sorry!'. Older Eastern Islanders would probably use wayi and younger Eastern Islanders ai prapa sori instead.

spait: a derisive expression, used to tease somebody who has been caught doing something (s)he shouldn't. It corresponds to 'ha-ha!', 'yah-yah!' or 'caught you!' in English.

stap kwait: a more polite way than sarap to tell somebody to be quiet.

tru God: a strong interjection of assurance, which comes at the end of a sentence. It means something like 'I swear it's true!', 'I assure you it's true!' or the Australian English expression, 'fair dinkum!'.

wa: the positive reply to questions. It is translated by 'yes!' when it is a reply to positive questions and by 'no!' when it is a reply to negative questions. Wa is also used to reply to expressions of thanks, where in English we might say 'you're welcome!' or 'don't mention it!'. See Section 3.8 for some discussion of the use of wa and no.
wad: a western dialect expression of assurance or conviction, from the western language word wadh. It suggests that what the speaker is saying is contrary to what the listener might have expected. In English we could say something like 'on the contrary', 'on the other hand', 'I assure you!' or 'I'm convinced of it!'.

wagar: a stronger form of wa, used by Western Islanders, meaning something like 'yes please!' or 'yes indeed!'.

wanem: an interjection used to get the speaker to repeat what (s)he has just said. It is more polite than the English 'what!' and is best translated by 'I beg your pardon!'.

wayi: an expression of sorrow, now used only by elderly Eastern Islanders. It is being replaced in the eastern dialect by the Kala Lagaw Ya expression, yagar.

wiswei: the usual greeting among friends and acquaintances. It has a variety of possible translations, such as 'hello!', 'how are you going!', 'how are things!', 'what's new!'. It can also be used to ask the hearer's opinion, as in 'what do you think!'.

yagar: a common western dialect expression of empathy, sympathy and concern, which has almost replaced the eastern dialect interjection, wayi. It is difficult to translate into English, the closest English expressions probably being: 'I'm sorry!', 'what a pity!', 'I feel for you!' or 'I sympathise with you!'.

yaki: an exclamation of distaste or disgust, from English 'yucky!'. It is most often used by children.

yawo: the usual way to say 'goodbye!' in Broken, which must be used when the people do not expect to see one another for some time. (Smo/ yawo is used when people expect to see one another shortly.) It is also used to acknowledge other people who are walking towards you on the same road or path.

3.15 DISCOURSE

When linguists talk about discourse, they usually mean a stretch of speech made up of several sentences. You will find examples of Broken discourse in the texts in Section 7. In this final section of the grammar of Broken, we will look very briefly at one kind of discourse: narrative or storytelling.

When people tell stories in Broken, they sometimes use sentences with a different pattern from what we would expect in ordinary conversation: although all the sentence elements are present, their order is unusual. Sometimes special 'extra' words are used with unusual meanings. This is because the storyteller, in shaping his or her story or narrative, wants to introduce a new character, to give some new piece of information about one of the characters already mentioned, to emphasise some part of sentence, to show that some part of it is less important, or to contrast some part of it with another. One way of focusing on information is by putting that information at the beginning of the sentence. We notice this particularly when it would usually come later on, since the usual order of elements in a sentence is subject, verb, object.

For example, the object of the sentence, or other elements of the predicate which would usually occur after the verb, may sometimes be placed at the beginning of a sentence. In English, we may do this or we may convey the same effect through intonation, by giving extra stress, for example, to 'one thing' in (547) and to 'yours' in (548).

(547) Dem samting, sowe mi wanwan ebritaim!
'Show me one thing at a time!'
Blo yu da bonet?
'Is the cap yours?'

There is also a strategy for focusing on the subject, which normally occurs as first word in the sentence. This is by creating a second subject slot and filling it with a personal pronoun which matches the subject in person and number:

Seman, em i tipes man.
'The chairman, he's a hypocritical person.'

Another strategy, which is available to speakers to emphasise a noun (phrase) or pronoun, is to put a special emphatic particle, nau, after it. In English we may translate this by using the construction: 'it is/was' + noun (phrase)/pronoun + 'that'.

Da big net nau i draige da pis.
'It's the big net that drags in the fish.'

When people tell stories, they usually have at their disposal several different ways of 'tagging' the participants in the story so that the hearer is not confused. One obvious way of doing this is to use a proper noun, which cannot refer to anybody or anything else; another way is to use personal pronouns or demonstrative pronouns; yet another way is to use a descriptive phrase which also identifies uniquely.

There is a fourth way for speakers of Broken to help the hearer to 'keep track' of the various participants in the story: by putting the adjective seim before a noun, speakers signal that this is 'the same' person or thing they were talking about earlier. Seim allows the hearer to identify that person or thing as having already been mentioned in the discourse. Thus, a phrase like dat seim aka nau means something like 'I'm focusing now on the lady I was talking about before'. In English legal or other official discourse, seim would be translated by such terms as 'aforesaid' or 'above-mentioned'.

Storytellers also use certain words and phrases in a different way from the way they are used in 'ordinary' conversation. They use these expressions to shape the spoken narrative in the same way that punctuation shapes a written narrative. Some of these words are nau, orait, pinis, wantaim, wantaim longtaim, and the introducers of direct speech: diskain and sei.

Nau signals that the action of the verb begins immediately after the time of speaking; thus it anchors the event being narrated to the time of speaking. It may also be used to set out explicitly the order of events in a story. It is a way of making the story more vivid, as though what is being narrated is taking place at the same time as the narration. In English we would generally use 'then' when we are telling a story about past events or showing that some event occurred next in a sequence, but we might also use a sequence of present tense verbs to create the same effect as nau does in Broken storytelling: 'So we arrive at the wharf and there's a boat there and we go on board ...'

Orait, when it comes after a sentence, signals the end of what we might call a paragraph, and shows that a new part of the story – a new paragraph – is beginning. When orait is used in this way, the voice falls on the second syllable and there is a pause. It is during this pause that the hearer can interrupt if (s)he has not understood something.

Pinis or pinis nau shows that the story has come to an end. The voice falls and there is a longer pause.

Wantaim is used at the very beginning of a story set in the past, but a past which is not specified exactly. There is usually a pause after wantaim. It corresponds to the English phrase 'once upon a time', but whereas this is generally the way fairy tales begin, wantaim may be used for many different kinds of stories, provided they are set in some unspecified past time.
Very similar to the story introducer, *wantaim*, is *wantaim longtaim*, which also occurs at the beginning of stories set in the distant, but again unspecified, past. The phrase means something like: 'once upon a time, a long time ago', or, more simply, 'long ago'.

When people are telling a story, they sometimes want to quote someone else's exact words. When something is quoted, rather than simply reported, we call this 'direct speech'. There are two direct speech markers in Broken, *sei*, from English 'to say', and *diskain* from English 'this kind'. The first is used mainly by elderly people and the second by younger people. *Diskain* is a direct translation of the Kala Lagaw Ya adverb, *kedha*, used to mark direct speech.

(551)  

Baibol i spik sei,...'money is the root of all evil'.
'The Bible says,..."money is the root of all evil".'

(552)  

Mobeta ai bi spik diskain: 'I orait'
'I should have said: "It's okay".'

4. THE VOCABULARY
4.1 BORROWED WORDS

As we have seen, Broken has in the past borrowed vocabulary from several different languages, chiefly English, Meriam Mir and Kala Lagaw Ya, and it continues to borrow words from English and Kala Lagaw Ya.

The major difference between the eastern and western dialects lies in the vocabulary. Although words borrowed from English make up about 85% of the word stock (lexicon) of Broken, another 14% of the vocabulary in each dialect comes from the traditional language of the area and a further 1% from Japanese, Malay-Indonesian and various Pacific island languages.

In several cases, two or three words have the same dictionary meaning and in principle any can be used. The choice, however, will produce certain stylistic effects or mark the speaker either as an Eastern, Central or Western Islander or as a younger or older person. It would be most unusual if a young or western dialect speaker were to use *beizam*, for example, a borrowing from Meriam Mir, instead of *sak* (from English) or *baidham* (from Kala Lagaw Ya) although all three words mean 'shark' in Broken.

The number of words of Japanese, Malay-Indonesian and Pacific origin is small compared with the total word stock of Broken. The dictionary contains only twenty-five such words in common use, including compounds and phrases formed from them, although no doubt there are others. The dictionary entries are:

**Japanese:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Japanese</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>ityo</em> it hurts</td>
<td><em>namas</em> raw fish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>kuksang</em> cook</td>
<td><em>oisanyo</em> hoist 'em up</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Kura Kura</em> Japanese</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Malay-Indonesian:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Malay-Indonesian</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><em>blasan</em> blachan</td>
<td><em>samasa</em> equal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>makan</em> to eat</td>
<td><em>sambal</em> sambal</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Pacific languages:

- **bu** - trumpet shell
- **kaikai** - to eat
- **kaikaispun** - dessertspoon
- **kaikaitaim** - mealtime
- **kumala** - sweet potato
- **labalaba** - sarong
- **pakalolo** - island porridge
- **pwaka** - pig
- **pwakablad** - pigblood

- **susu** - breast
- **susu blo sak** - spongy coral
- **susu pot** - nipple
- **susu sel** - trochus shell
- **susu wata** - trochus water
- **susu wata** - trochus water
- **tawi** - brother-in-law
- **tawiyan** - brother-in-law

In addition, some words in Pacific Pidgin English came originally from languages other than English. Some of these which still exist in Broken are: manyota ‘cassava’, originally from Tupi, a South American Indian language; piknini ‘child’ and sabe ‘to know’ originally from Portuguese; and pislama ‘trepang’ from French, originally from Portuguese.

However, the borrowed words do not always mean exactly what they do in the source language. This is most apparent in English-derived words and the source of a great deal of misunderstanding between speakers of English and Broken. Some of the differences are small but others can give quite the wrong impression. What appears to have happened is that English words with related meanings have been chosen to fit the meaning categories of the speakers of Broken. This is most apparent in the words for body parts or family members. For example, the word *traik* in Broken has two slightly different meanings in the eastern and western dialects. In the east it means ‘sole of the foot’ and *leg* is used for the rest of what in English we would call both ‘lower leg’ and ‘foot’ (*tag* in Meriam Mir). This parallels the Meriam Mir meaning distinction but is slightly different from the use of *traik* and *leg* in the western dialect. There *leg* is used for that part of the body below the knee to the ankle (*ngar* in Kala Lagaw Ya) and *traik* means what ‘foot’ does in English, that part of the body from the ankle down.

We see a similar change in meaning in the word *ankel*, which comes from English ‘uncle’. But whereas in English ‘uncle’ can mean either ‘mother’s brother’ or ‘father’s brother’, it means only ‘father’s brother’ in Broken. *Awa* or *awade* are used for ‘mother’s brother’ because it is important in Islander society to distinguish between the two kinds of uncles. Traditionally, the mother’s brother has certain obligations and duties and must be treated with more respect than the father’s brother.

Moreover, Broken does not always distinguish by word choice between certain actions and their practical consequences. So *ded* means both ‘to die’ and ‘to be dead’, *gerap* means both ‘to wake up’ and ‘to get up’, *lane* means both ‘teach’ and ‘to learn’, *ledaun* means both ‘to lie down’ and ‘to be lying down’, *sidaun* means both ‘to sit down’ and ‘to be sitting’, *stanap* means both ‘to stand up’ and ‘to be standing’ and *were* means both ‘to put on’ and ‘to wear’.

When we compare what happens to English borrowings with borrowings from the two traditional languages of the Strait, we see that in general the English word begins to acquire further related meanings, whereas the traditional words begin to lose meanings they once had. A word like *kese*, for example, from English ‘catch’, now means ‘to catch’, ‘to take’, ‘to hold’, ‘to grasp’, ‘to seize’, ‘to reach’, ‘to understand’ and ‘to embrace’, while *tereg*, from Meriam Mir *tirig* meaning both ‘lawyer-cane’ and ‘teeth’, now has only the first meaning in Broken.
4.2 NEW FORMATIONS

New words also enter a language through compounding and through phrase-making. Both of these processes have been and continue to be used in Broken.

4.2.1 COMPOUNDS

Compounds are formed by putting together two or more words to form a new single word. (They were briefly discussed in Section 2.6.3.) Here compounds are written as one word although not everybody will agree with the choices made. Compounds are felt by speakers to be one word, they are not easily separated and they have the same stress pattern as single words. It does not matter whether they come originally from two different words; what matters is how they function in the language today. Some examples of compounds in Broken, formed from English words, are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Compound</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Origin</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>baikso</td>
<td>backache</td>
<td>back sore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>biged</td>
<td>loggerhead turtle</td>
<td>big head</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bigmaut</td>
<td>blabbermouth</td>
<td>big mouth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bigpla</td>
<td>loudly</td>
<td>big fellow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bulmakau</td>
<td>cattle</td>
<td>bull and cow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bunara</td>
<td>bow and arrow</td>
<td>bow and arrow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dasol</td>
<td>that's all</td>
<td>that's all</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>labap</td>
<td>to show affection</td>
<td>love up</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lego</td>
<td>to do with enthusiasm</td>
<td>let go</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>longtel</td>
<td>rat</td>
<td>long tail</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nadakain</td>
<td>upset</td>
<td>another kind</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paniman</td>
<td>comedian</td>
<td>funny man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sekan</td>
<td>to greet, farewell</td>
<td>shake hands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>solwata</td>
<td>ocean</td>
<td>salt water</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>swelap</td>
<td>swelling</td>
<td>swell up</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>titaim</td>
<td>smoko</td>
<td>tea time</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wanem</td>
<td>what</td>
<td>what name</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Other compounds formed either from traditional language elements or by mixing languages are:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Compound</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Origin</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>akagel</td>
<td>girl named after her grandmother</td>
<td>aka 'grandmother' and 'girl'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>augemwali</td>
<td>Mother Hubbard dress</td>
<td>au 'big', gem 'body' and wali 'cloth'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kaikaispun</td>
<td>dessertspoon</td>
<td>kaikai 'meal' and 'spoon'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kokni</td>
<td>kneecap</td>
<td>kok 'joint' and 'knee'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pwakablad</td>
<td>pigblood</td>
<td>pwaka 'pig' and 'blood'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>renpi</td>
<td>drizzle</td>
<td>'rain' and pi 'dust'</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tilag</td>
<td>craving for tea</td>
<td>'tea' and lag 'desire'</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
There are several kinds of phrases in Broken which, although they have complex lexical meanings, are expressed in English by means of one word only. The same thing is true in reverse, of course, with one word in Broken needing an English phrase to translate it, such as wai 'coconut embryo', muthi 'coconut husk and shell with the meat removed' or sabi 'cooked in coconut milk'.

Such noun phrases in Broken (where English has only one word) are often formed with an adjective and noun: drai pIes 'desert'; big win 'cyclone'; bus piknini 'bastard'; smol ston 'pebble'; smol kaikai 'snack'; or by using the possessive construction with blo: dokap blo paul 'drumstick'; kraun blo rusta 'cockscomb'; maut blo krik 'estuary'; susu blo sak 'spongy coral'; taim blo plan 'planting season'; ting blo man 'penis'. In some cases, whole sentences express a complex idea, which is translated into English by a compound word, such as paul i singaut 'cockcrow' and san i kamap 'sunrise'.

New verb phrases are sometimes formed by expressing as separate words the component meanings of English verbs. Thus we have luk gud 'to suit', luk olsem 'to appear', meke kam mo gud 'to improve', meke redi 'to prepare' and pute insaid 'to insert'.

These noun and verb phrases are what Islanders mean when they talk about 'breaking down English' so that it is easier to understand. This process is the origin of the name of the language, Broken.

4.3 NAME TABOO

In Torres Strait islander society, the in-law relationship is a very special one and there are many cultural rules which govern the way people in this relationship must behave towards one another. These rules define mutual rights, responsibilities and duties.

There are also linguistic rules which Islanders must follow when speaking to their in-laws. In Broken, one very important rule is that of 'name taboo': people must not call in-laws by their given name. Not only must Islanders not kole nem 'say the name' of their in-laws, but they must also avoid using a word which has the same sound as their in-law's name, when their in-law is within earshot. Anybody who does not follow this rule behaves in a 'shameful' way and the in-law will be very much offended. People who offend their in-laws in this way must make amends by giving a present, po kaba da sem 'to cover up the shame'.

If the name to be avoided is 'Harry', for example, Harry's in-laws must not use the word aryari 'sardine', since it is pronounced in the same way as 'Harry'. Similarly, the name of the hill on Erub, Lalawa, must not be used in the hearing of an in-law named 'Lala'. There is even a special name, amagel in the eastern dialect and akagel in the western dialect, which is used to address a young girl whose name is forbidden to be used by an in-law. These both mean 'girl with the same name as her grandmother'.

While this is the most general rule, there is a stricter prohibition among some older people. For them, it is also forbidden to use a word with nearly the same sound. For example, ate, the western island word for 'grandfather', cannot be used in the presence of a man named 'Arthur', which is pronounced [ata] in Broken. Middle-aged and younger people, however, claim that only the 'same sound' is not allowed.
5. BIBLIOGRAPHY

Several accounts of the creole language of Torres Strait and its ancestor pidgin have been written. The earliest was published in 1907:

RAY, Sidney H.


Some sixty years later Wolfgang Laade, an ethno-musicologist working in the Strait, wrote a short grammatical discussion and list of words:

LAADE, Wolfgang

The Islanders' English Jargon. MS. 12 pp.

In 1970, Dutton described a variety spoken by a mixed group of adolescent boys:

DUTTON, T. E.


In 1979 Crowley and Rigsby published a description of a slightly different variety, that of elderly Aboriginal people living in the northern Cape York Peninsula region of Queensland:

CROWLEY, Terry and Bruce RIGSBY


The present author has been studying the creole since 1981 and has published several articles on its structure, use and history. Some of that material was summarized in this introduction but fuller accounts can be found in:

SHNUKAL, Anna


1985b Multilingualism in the eastern Torres Strait islands. In M. Clyne, ed. *Australia – meeting place of languages*; 265-279. PL. C-92.

1985c The spread of Torres Strait Creole to the central islands of Torres Strait. *Aboriginal History* 9/1-2, 220-234.


Readers wishing to know more about Torres Strait in general will find the following books useful, although the list is by no means complete. Books written for the general public are marked with an asterisk (*):

*BAYTON, John
1965 Cross over Carpentaria... Brisbane: Smith and Paterson.

BECKETT, Jeremy

*BURCHILL, Elizabeth

*CAMPBELL, Alastair H. et al

*DOUGLAS, John
1900 Past and present of Thursday Island and Torres Straits. Brisbane: Outridge.

*FINCH, Noel G.
1977 The Torres Strait islands: portrait of a unique group of Australians. Milton, Qld: Jacaranda.

FISK, Ernest K., ed.
1974-75 The Torres Strait Islanders. 6 vols. Canberra: Department of Economics, Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University.

GRIFFIN, James, ed.
1976 The Torres Strait border issue: consolidation, conflict or compromise? Townsville, Qld: Townsville College of Advanced Education.

HADDON, Alfred C.
1901-35 Reports of the Cambridge Anthropological Expedition to Torres Straits. 6 vols. Cambridge University Press.

*JACK, Robert Logan
LANGBRIDGE, J. W.
1977 From enculturation to evangelization: an account of missionary education in the islands of Torres Strait to 1915. B.Ed. thesis, James Cook University, Townsville.

*LAWRIE, Margaret E.
1970 Myths and legends of Torres Strait. St. Lucia: University of Queensland Press.

MOORE, David R.

*MURRAY, Archibald W.
1876 Forty years' mission work in Polynesia and New Guinea from 1835 to 1875. London: Nisbet.

*PEEL, Gerald

*RAVEN-HART, R.

SHARP, Nonie
1980 Torres Strait islands 1879-1979: theme for an overview. Bundoora, Victoria: Department of Sociology, School of Social Sciences, La Trobe University.

*SINGE, John
1979 The Torres Strait: people and history. St. Lucia: University of Queensland Press.

WALKER, Donald, ed.
1972 Bridge and barrier: the natural and cultural history of Torres Strait. Canberra: Research School of Pacific Studies, Australian National University.

*WHITE, Gilbert
1918 Thirty years in tropical Australia. London: Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.
PART II

DICTIONARY OF BROKEN TO ENGLISH
6. GENERAL

This dictionary of Broken to English, which was written primarily for students and teachers in the schools of Torres Strait, contains about 3,500 commonly used words. There are many gaps, inaccuracies and inconsistencies and it is sure to be criticised, especially by people who have not written a dictionary. Yet it seemed better to produce an incomplete work now, rather than a more polished version in several years, given the current interest in the language and the newly established ESL programme at the Thursday Island High School.

6.1 AIMS OF THE DICTIONARY

The main aim of the dictionary is to aid Islander secondary school students in their study of English. Most of them speak the creole either as a first or second language and so there is no need to teach them how to speak Broken. But English is a different matter. Mastery of English is seen as the key to advancement in many areas but until very recently it was not taught as a second language in Torres Strait schools. I hope that the dictionary will be a useful reference for students who are speakers of Broken and who want to improve their knowledge of English.

The second aim of the dictionary is to give ‘official’ recognition to Broken as a language separate from English and not merely a ‘corrupted’ form of it.

The third aim is to provide interested Europeans with a guide to the vocabulary of Broken, so that they can better understand and talk with the Torres Strait Islanders with whom they work and socialise.

The way the material was collected and the purpose of the dictionary determined its scope and format.

I began to learn Broken on Erub in 1981, while living with an Islander family. I had decided not to elicit data in a formal way during my four months there, but simply to note down and analyse what I heard spoken around me. As a result the dictionary has a greater number of domestic words, words to do with cooking, cleaning and child minding, for example, than words which belong to male domains. Although I later tried to gather words in different areas, I have deliberately done very little formal elicititation work.

I should emphasize that this is above all a practical translation dictionary; it sets out to give a number of possible English translations for each Broken word chosen as an entry, although of course this can never be complete. Moreover, the English word-translations are limited to those which suggested themselves to me as I collected samples of everyday Broken speech. I did not begin with English words and try to find out how they would be translated into Broken.

6.2 PROBLEMS AND SOLUTIONS

Because there is so much variation in the way the creole is spoken, it was difficult to decide on the form of the entry word. This is the word which is given first in each dictionary entry and thereby has the status of ‘preferred’ form. The choice was based on:

(a) the pronunciation of the greatest number of speakers, which was generally acknowledged as the most acceptable; and

(b) when there was disagreement, the pronunciation of the high school age speakers, since this indicates current trends in the language.
The examples, however, show the form of the word as it was used by the particular person whose speech I was recording at the time.

Another problem concerned the choice of grammatical category or part of speech to be given for each entry word. Because the dictionary is intended primarily as an aid to the learning of English, I have sometimes analysed the grammar of Broken in a way that will, I hope, make English grammar more understandable to high school students. This has led to some analyses which may be inaccurate. One possible inaccuracy, for example, is the categorisation of *go*, in sentences such as *Pizin i plai go* 'The bird flew away', as an adverb. The verb phrase here may well be an example of a serial verb construction.

Very few words in Broken can be classified on the basis of their form or 'shape' alone. Nouns and verbs often look exactly the same and so do words which qualify nouns ('adjectives') and words which modify verbs ('adverbs'). In English we can immediately distinguish between adjectives like 'quick' or 'slow' and related adverbs like 'quickly' or 'slowly' and it may therefore be objected that English grammatical categories like 'adjective' and 'adverb' are not appropriate for Broken. Nevertheless, I have taken the position that it is legitimate as well as useful to categorise words as belonging to either the 'adjective' or 'adverb' class on the basis of the function they perform in a sentence. Thus I have distinguished in the dictionary between the adjectival function of a word like *kwik* in *meke kwik sapa* 'to prepare a quick dinner' (calling it an adjective here because it qualifies the noun *sapa*) and its adverbial function in *Kam kwik!* 'Come quickly!' (calling it an adverb because it modifies the verb *kam*), even though there is no difference in the form of the word.

Another inaccuracy is in analysing as verbs several aspectuals which have been borrowed from English verbs. My hope is that the examples given will make clear to the reader the different uses of the word in question.

There are, I am sure, many areas of the grammar which will need to be corrected in the future when more analysis of the language has been done.

6.3 CONVENTIONS

6.3.1 FORM OF THE ENTRY

(a) The entry word is given first in bold print, followed by its major variants and its part of speech (noun, verb, etc.) in italic print.

(b) Forms which might be expected to occur, but do not, are given in brackets and preceded by an asterisk (*).

(c) The dialect, either eastern (E.) or western (W.), is shown where both are known and relevant, together with the source word and its meaning if known.

(d) Next the English word-translations are given together with any additional comments. If these have roughly the same sense in English, they are separated by commas. Semi-colons separate the different English senses of the entry word.

(e) If the word has a scientific name, this is printed in italics.

(f) Words with the same, opposite or related meanings are listed, preceded by ‘Syn.’ (for a synonym, a word with the same meaning as any of those given), ‘Ant.’ (for an antonym, a word with the opposite meaning to any of those given) or ‘See also’ (for a word with a related meaning).

(g) If the word belongs to either the eastern or western dialect and its equivalent in the other dialect is known, then that information too is given as well as its listing in an appendix.
6.3.2 ORDER OF ENTRIES

The entry words in the dictionary are listed alphabetically and no account is taken of whether the entry is one or two words. Thus *sistalo* 'sister-in-law' comes before *si yu* 'goodbye'.

In order to increase the usefulness of the dictionary, the decision was made to enter the same phrase under more than one entry word if readers might be expected to look for it under more than one. *Luk olsem* 'to look like', for example, is therefore entered under both *luk* and *olsem*.

There are many words in Broken which are spelled the same but have different meanings, just as there are in English. In the dictionary each of these is marked with a different superscript at the end of the word and ordered in the following way:

(a) The first ordering is by part of speech: nouns always come before verbs; verbs always come before adjectives, and so on. The ordering by part of speech is as follows:

- pronoun
- noun
- interjection
- verb
- numeral
- adjective
- adverb
- preposition
- conjunction

Thus *mi* (pronoun) 'me' comes before *mi* (noun) 'clamshell', *dati* (noun) 'filth' comes before *dati* (adjective) 'dirty', *siki* (verb) 'to tease' comes before *siki* (adjective) 'cheeky'. Each form is considered to be a separate word and entered separately with a different superscript.

(b) English-derived words come before words derived from other source languages. Thus *kos* 'course' from English comes before *kos* 'sardine' from Meriam Mir.

(c) If both words come from English, a guess is made as to the time of borrowing into Broken and the earlier borrowing precedes the later one, so that *sos* 'church' comes before *sos* 'sauce'.

(d) If both words are derived from Torres Strait island languages, the eastern dialect word comes before the western. Thus the eastern dialect word *sapur* 'firewood', from Meriam Mir, comes before the western *sapur* 'flying fox' from Kala Lagaw Ya.

(e) The ordering of antonyms, synonyms and partial synonyms is alphabetical.

6.3.3 SPELLING

In most cases, the spelling reflects a majority of current pronunciations, but the spelling of proper names is an exception to this. (See also the discussion of spelling in Section 2.6.) When people's English names occur, they are spelled in the English way, even though they are often not be pronounced as they are in English. 'Charlotte', for example, should be spelled 'Salat', since this is how it is pronounced and 'George' should be written as 'Zoz', 'Andrew' as 'Andru', 'Kathy' as 'Kati'. I have
also adopted the accepted spellings of island names. In some cases, however, usually when the island is uninhabited and little known, I have spelled its name according to the local pronunciation, as in 'Adhai' and 'Githalai'.

I had originally used an additional four diphthongs \((ia, ea, oa\) and \(ua\)) to represent certain sequences of vowel sounds often, but not always, separated by a semi-vowel. About eighty students of Thursday Island High School all rejected these spellings in favour of \(iya\), \(eya\), \(owa\) and \(uwa\) respectively when these were felt to be two syllables and \(i\), \(e\), \(o\) and \(u\) respectively in single syllables. That is why words like \(diya\) 'dear', \(seya\) 'chair', \(dowa\) 'door' and \(buwa\) 'yam' are spelled differently from words like \(mit\) 'flesh', \(nem\) 'name', \(wok\) 'work' and \(pyu\) 'pure', even though some speakers use diphthongs rather than vowels in words like \(mit\), \(nem\), \(wok\) and \(pyu\).

English words are spelled according to \emph{The Macquarie Dictionary} (of Australian English) wherever possible. If they are not listed there, spellings found in standard botanical and zoological reference books are used.

Meriam Mir spellings are from Sam Passi and Marriott Mabo and Kala Lagaw Ya spellings from Patrick Whop and Ephraim Bani, all acknowledged authorities in their own languages. Some people might object to the inclusion of traditional language words in a dictionary of Broken but it is clear that these words were borrowed into the language just as the English ones were. They also have changed their pronunciations and meanings and are used in everyday speech by Islanders who cannot speak a traditional language.

\section{Punctuation}

English punctuation is used throughout. Proper names (the names of people, places, festivals, days of the week and months of the year) are therefore all written with capital letters.

Full sentences are punctuated but partial sentences are not. The first letter of the first word in a full sentence is written with a capital letter and full stops and commas are used where appropriate. Question sentences end with a question mark and directive sentences with an exclamation mark.

\section{Variation}

When several different pronunciations of the same word exist, the most common one is entered first and the others are listed in brackets immediately after the part of speech. In cases where there is disagreement as to the correct pronunciation, the form used by younger people has generally been chosen as the entry word, reflecting on-going change in the language.

When variants of the same entry word would occur next to each other, only the preferred variant is listed. However, if different variants occur in different places in the dictionary, non-preferred variants are also given, together with a 'See' reference to the preferred form. Thus \(plande\) and \(plenti\) 'many' are both entered, since they are separated by twenty words, but not \(kile\) and \(kili\) 'to kill', since the second would immediately follow the first.

\section{Old Words}

There are several early forms of Broken which have now almost disappeared or are spoken only by elderly Eastern Islanders. These are entered with the label \[Old\] and readers are sent to the modern forms by means of a 'See' reference. Some examples are: \(baget\) 'bucket'; \(batol\) 'bottle'; \(danis\) 'dance'; \(kanus\) 'tarpaulin'; \(mersin\) 'medicine'; \(pakit\) 'pocket'; \(plande\) 'many'; and \(skwis\) 'squid'. The modern forms are \(baket\), \(botol\), \(dans\), \(kanbis\), \(medsin\), \(plenti\), \(poket\), and \(skwid\) respectively.
6.3.7 ENGLISH TRANSLATION

Since the major aim of the dictionary is to help Islander students to improve their English, many English translations of individual words, phrases and sentences are given. If the entry word is borrowed from English and still means roughly what the English word does, then the source word is generally the first translation listed. English translations which are similar in meaning are usually separated only by a comma, whereas different meanings are separated by a semi-colon. Thus the two similar meanings given for *ad*, 'hard' and 'difficult', are separated by a comma, whereas 'eye' and 'spy', the two different English meanings for *ai*, are separated by a semi-colon.

The examples reflect the order of the English translations given, so that under the entry for *ai luk lo ai* 'to see with one's own eyes' comes before *ai blo gabman* 'government spy'.

6.4 ABBREVIATIONS

The following abbreviations are used in the dictionary:

- **adj.** adjective
- **adv.** adverb
- **ant.** antonym
- **app.** appendix
- **comp.** comparative
- **conj.** conjunction
- **demonst.** demonstrative
- **det.** determiner
- **E.** eastern dialect of Broken English
- **Eng.** English
- **excl.** exclusive
- **Fij.** Fijian
- **incl.** inclusive
- **indef.** indefinite
- **interj.** interjection
- **Jap.** Japanese
- **KLY.** Kala Lagaw Ya
- **MI.** Malay-Indonesian
- **n.** noun
- **num.** numeral
- **pers.** personal
- **pl.** plural
- **PN.** Polynesian
- **Port.** Portuguese
- **possess.** possessive
- **PPE.** Pacific Pidgin English
- **pred.** predicate
- **prep.** preposition
- **pron.** pronoun
- **sg.** singular
- **sup.** superlative
- **syn.** synonym
- **tens.** tense
- **v.** verb
- **var.** variant
- **v.l.** intransitive verb
- **v.t.** transitive verb
- **W.** western dialect of Broken English
6.5 EXAMPLES

Almost every example given in the dictionary was noted down during everyday conversations among Islanders. Only a few were elicited in more formal settings as examples of the use of particular words that I had heard in informal conversations, in sermons, in the playground, and so on.

6.6 NOTES ON THE PRACTICAL WORD GROUPS

Six practical word groups are included at the end of the dictionary. These are creole words, listed in alphabetical order, associated with particular broad areas of interest. A simple English translation is given but for further information about individual words it is necessary to consult the dictionary. The following groups were chosen as being of general interest to both Islanders and Europeans in Torres Strait: church; clothing; food and cooking; medicine and nursing; school; sea and boats.

6.7 NOTES ON THE APPENDICES

Some people mentioned that they would like to see words which were felt to be associated with each other listed in broad meaning groups as appendices to the dictionary. Islanders and Europeans working in the health care services, for example, felt that it would be useful to have lists of the common illnesses and body parts so as to be able to communicate more effectively with their clients. For that reason I have included, in addition to the practical word groups, fourteen general appendices which list words belonging to the following areas: animals; birds; body parts; colours; days of the week; fish; illnesses; insects; islands; kin terms; months of the year; numerals; plants; and shells. Except for the days, months and numerals, the creole words are listed in alphabetical order within each area, followed by their English meanings. For more information about the word, the reader should consult the dictionary entry.
7. THE DICTIONARY
A

a interrog. particle huh, right. Sentence-final question tag which suggests that the speaker is confident of his statement. In English we may express this by using a question tag or question particles like 'huh?' and 'right?'. See also au, ei.

Yu beli pul a? You’re full, huh?
Lain i bin brok a? So the line broke, right?

Blo yu a? It’s yours, isn’t it?

Yu go dragenanting tinait a? So you’re going on the prowl tonight, are you?

Melbidir pinis go a? The Melbidir has already left, has it?

Sandel i luz a? The thongs got lost, did they?

Yu ikap a? You’ve got hiccups, have you?

Yu pil slip a? You feel sleepy, do you?

Yu no laik em a? You don’t like him, do you?

abal n. E. [MM. abal ‘pandanus’] pandanus. W. kithal, bom, buruwa. See Appendix plants.

Able Able n. [MM. able ‘this, that’] Meriam Mir. The name given to the traditional eastern island language by western Islanders, because the word able occurs so often. See also Yagar Yagar.

abob n. E. [MM. abob ‘blowfly’] blowfly. See also ausplai. See Appendix insects.


i mo ad po it’s harder to
Da waks i kam ad. The wax had become hard.

I no go ad. It won’t be difficult.

Adhai n. Crab Island See Appendix islands.

adamapol n. [Eng. Adam’s apple] Adam’s apple. See Appendix body parts.


adstap n. [Eng. hard stuff] hard stuff, strong alcoholic liquor, alcoholic spirits.


ageg n. E. [MM. ageg ‘fleshy, ripe (of coconut)’] coconut jelly; overripe coconut. The soft white flesh of the coconut, just inside, below the water. On Erub, ageg also refers to an overripe coconut in its final (sixth) stage of ripeness. The embryo fills the entire shell, there is no water left inside and it is ready to sprout. Syn. koknat zeli. See also drai koknat, gad, kopes pes, pes, u.


agli adj. [Eng. ugly] ugly; unpleasant, disagreeable, unlikeable.

agyu n. [Eng. argue] argument, quarrel, dispute.

big agyu violent quarrel

ai1 pers. pron. [Eng. I] I. See also mi1.

ai2 n. [Eng. eye] eye; spy. See Appendix body parts.

luk lo ai to see with one’s own eyes
Em sate ai blo em. He shut his eyes.
Em gad big ai po kaikai. He is very greedy.
ai blo gabman government spy
meke ai to exchange knowing or meaningful glances.
Em i meke ai po mi. We exchanged glances.


aidol n. [Eng. idol] idol.

ailan n. [Eng. island] island, cay. Ailan can also mean ‘Islander as opposed to European’. Ant. kole, waitman. See also sanbaing.

ailan pasin n. [Eng. island fashion] island fashion, island custom. The way Islanders have long done things. See also ailan stall.

ailan skon n. [Eng. island scone] island fritter.
ailan stall n. [Eng. island style] island style. The way Islanders do things. See also ailand pasin.

ailan taim n. [Eng. island time] island time. Generally believed to be later than European time.

Da miting go stat nain aklok ailand taim. The meeting will start sometime after nine o'clock.


ailid n. [Eng. eyelid] eyelid. See Appendix body parts.


aine klos to iron clothes

aising [Old] v. See ange.

ais n. [Eng. ice] ice.

aiso n. [Eng. eye sore] sore eye, conjunctivitis. See Appendix illnesses.

Gad also to have a sore eye

aiwata n. [Eng. high water] high tide.

I stat aiwata nau. The tide is starting to come in.

aka n. E. W. [KLY. aka 'grandmother'] grandmother, grandma, granny, grandmother-in-law; old lady. Respectful term used to refer to or address an older woman. Originally a western island word, it is now replacing ata and popa in the east. Syn. oman ata, oman popa. See Appendix kin terms.

aka Dani grandma Dani

big aka great grandmother; grandmother's oldest sister

dem tu aka deya those two old ladies

akagel n. W. [KLY. aka 'grandmother' + Eng. girl] Term of address for a girl named after her grandmother and used when that name may not be spoken. E amagel.

akan v.i. W. [KLY. aaka 'fear'] to fear, be frightened, be scared Syn. prait.

Em i akan nau. Now he's frightened.

akari n. E. [MM. akari 'men who marry sisters'] brother-in-law. The relationship between men who have married sisters and the way to refer to the men themselves. Men in this relationship usually address each other as akari. See also tawi, tawiyean. See Appendix kin terms.

Dempla i tiri akari. They have married three sisters.

aklok adv. [Eng. o'clock] o'clock.

I lebin aklok. It's eleven o'clock.

Da dans i go stat nain aklok. The disco starts at nine o'clock.

Po aklok yupla go luk bidyo. At four o'clock you're going to watch the video.

akse v.t. [Eng. ask] to ask, request.

akse em po samting to ask her for something

Aik akse em po sanem kam. I asked him to send it.


sake da akt to repeal the legislation

akul n. W. [KLY. akul 'mussel shell'] mussel shell. Geloina coaxans. There are two kinds of pipisel on Moa. Akul, which is found in the mangroves, is black and larger than silel and it was once used as a knife and scraper. Syn. pipisel. See also kaip, silel. See Appendix shells.

ala1 n. [Eng. holler] shout, yell.

big ala scream

ala2 v.i. & v.t. [Eng. holler]

v.i. to sing out, call out, shout, yell, scream; tell. Syn. singaut.

ala po Anna to sing out to Anna

Ala po Connie kam! Tell Connie to come!

v.t. (*a laye) to sing out to, call, call out to, shout to, tell. Syn. 'singaute.

ala Maggie to call Maggie

Ala em kam pas! Tell him to come right away!

alag n. E [MM. alag 'zogo ceremony']

wongai ceremony, devil dance. Part of the traditional eastern island enau zogo ceremonies, the alag was incorporated into island Christianity as an annual celebration of the first fruits of the land and sea. It began on 1st July and until recently could continue until August. On Erub, there were three groups of participants, naiger, zyai and koki, who disguised themselves in bird masks and colourful costumes and went about the villages beating anyone they could catch. It has almost died out now on Erub and Ugar.
algita (var. algida) n. [Eng. alligator] crocodile. See Appendix animals.


alyat n. [Eng. halyard] halyard, boltrope.

ama1 n. [Eng. hammer] hammer.

ama2 n. E. [KLY. ama 'mother!'] mother, mum; maternal aunt; mother-in-law. Used as both referring expression and term of address. Ama is also used to address one's uncle's wife and, on St. Paul's, to refer to and address the wife of the Anglican priest. See also anti, madalo. W. mama. See Appendix kin terms.

big ama mother's older sister

smol ama mother's younger sister

Lalama Mummy Lala

Dalama Aunt Dalassa

amagel n. E. [KLY. ama 'mother' + Eng. girl] Term of address for a girl named after her grandmother and used when that name is tabooed. W. akagel.


amai dampa damper cooked in an earth oven

amai2 v.t. [KLY. amay 'earth oven'] to cook in an earth oven. Syn. kapmauri.

go amai totol to go and cook turtle in an earth oven


amas interrog. [Eng. how much] how much, how many.

amas po how much for

Amas baker yu gad? How much money have you got?

Amas i kos? How much does it cost?

Amas yu wandem? How many do you want?

Amas dem plawa? How many tins of flour are there?

Amas? What's the score?

Amas oman? What's the women's score?

ambag1 n. [Eng. humbug] nuisance, pest, trouble.

Ol i no meke ambag. They don't make a nuisance of themselves.

ambag piknini pest of a child

Gud klin dans, i no gad ambag. A good clean dance, without any trouble.

ambag2 v.i. & v.t. [Eng. humbug] v.i. to be a nuisance, get in the way.

Em tumas ambag. He's being a real nuisance.

Em go ambag po meto. He'll make a nuisance of himself to get some metho.

Em one ambag. He'll only get in the way.

v.t. (*ambage) to annoy, bother, hassle, pester, spoil, mess up; have sexual intercourse with. See also bagarape, boda, broke skin, meke nyusens, spoile.

Nobodi bin ambag yu las naft. Nobody bothered you last night.

Ren i ambag ebriling. The rain spoiled everything.

Trakta i ambag da wok. The tractor is messing up the work.

ambrela n. [Eng. umbrella] umbrella.


amen2 v.i. [Eng. amen] to pray, say grace. Syn. preya.

ami n. [Eng. army] army.


an1 n. [Eng. hand] arm, wrist, hand; fist; flipper. Part of the body between the elbow and fingertip. See Appendix body parts.

an blo banana hand of bananas

big an blo krab pincer

insaid blo an palm (of hand). See Appendix body parts.

pute an lo to touch. Syn. tase.

an2 conj. See aye.
anastan v.i. & v.t. (*anastane) to understand. Syn. sabe.

anauns n. [Eng. announce] announcement.
meke anauns to make an announcement


andanit selp bottom shelf
adv. underneath, downstairs, below, lower down. Ant. antap.
pute samting andanit to put something underneath
Em peinte da bot blo em braun andanit. He's painting his boat brown underneath.
Trai kesem andanit! Hold it lower down!

andanit (lo) prep. [Eng. underneath along] under, underneath, below.
andanit lo teibel under the table

andel¹ n. [Eng. handle] handle, handlebar.
andel blo baisikel bike handlebar

andel² v.t. [Eng. handle] to lie to, tell lies to. Syn. bes, geman, lai.
Yu andel mi. You're lying to me.
Ai bi smol andel po em. I told him a white lie.

ane (var. an, ene) conj. [Eng. and] and.
yu maut an yu an your mouth and hands
sabe weya rait ane weya rong to know what's right and what's wrong
Ene weya yu go? And where are you going?


ange (var. ainge) v.t. [Eng. hang] to hang, hang up.
ange klos lo lain to hang clothes on the line
ange da lam to hang up the lamp
angis [Old] n. See angsip.

angre¹ (var. angri) n. [Eng. hungry] hunger.
Mai angri i kam. I'm feeling hungry.
angre² (var. angri) adj. [Eng. hungry] hungry.

nadakain angre famished
angretaim n. [Eng. hungry time] famine.
animal n. [Eng. animal] animal. See Appendix animals.
anis n. [Eng. ants] ant.

anka¹ n. [Eng. anchor] anchor.
  lego anka to drop anchor
anka² v.i. [Eng. anchor] to anchor, be anchored, be at anchor.
Da bot i kam anka ya. The boat came and anchored here.
Dempila de anka. They're anchored there.

ankel n. [Eng. uncle] paternal uncle, father's brother. See also awa, awade, papa. See Appendix kin terms.


anred num. [Eng. hundred] hundred, hundredth. See Appendix numerals.

ansa¹ n. [Eng. answer] answer.
  gede ansa to get an answer
ansa² v.i. & v.t. [Eng. answer] v.i. to answer, reply.
v.t. (*ansaye) to answer, give an answer to, reply to.
Ai tayat po go ansa pon. I'm tired of answering the phone.
Ol i ansa yu? Did they give you an answer?

meke ansain to communicate through hand signs

antap¹ n. [Eng. on top] top, upper part, height. Ant. andanit.
poldaun prom antap fall from a height.
antap blo tri treetop.


antap selp top shelf
antap dres mini dress
adv. up, upwards, upstairs, on top, above; on, onwards. Ant. andanit.
go deya antap to go up
pase piksa antap to stick the picture up
Yu kare pinga antap. You hold your finger up.
Aduboi sake yu go antap. Andrew is throwing you up (in the air).
Puti dat pela deya antap! Put that pillow on top (of the seat).
pron tiri go antap from (the age of) three on
antap (lo) prep. [Eng. on top along] on, above, on top of. Ant. andanit (lo).
antap teibel on the table
Da rut i stap antap lo graun. The roots are above ground.

anti n. [Eng. aunty] father’s sister, paternal aunt; uncle’s wife. Anti is used both as referring expression and address term for one’s father’s sister. However, big ama or smol ama are used to address one’s father’s brother’s wife, depending on whether one’s father is younger or older than his brother. Anti is also a respectful term of address for an unrelated woman of one’s parents’ generation. See also ama. See Appendix kin terms.
big anti father’s older sister
smol anti father’s younger sister
Anti Lala Aunty Lala

anwok n. [Eng. hand work] handiwork, handicraft, carving, needlework, hand washing. Anything done or created by hand, as opposed to by machinery.

anyan n. [Eng. onion] onion. See Appendix plants.
ap n. [Eng. half] half. Ap may also refer to any measurement of quantity between empty and full, for example, one quarter, three quarters, one third, two thirds, etc.
ap pul half full
ap kole half European
-ap suffix [Eng. up] up.
aryap to hurry up
gerap to wake up
klinmape to clean up
pulap to pull up
taimape to tie up

apal n. [Eng. half pearl] blister pearl. On St. Paul’s, the phrase blista blo polsel is used instead of apal.
apanawa n. See apawa.
apas adv. [Eng. half past] half past. Used only with time.
I apas twelb. It’s twelve thirty.
apawa (var. apanawa) n. [Eng. half hour] half an hour, thirty minutes.
apen v.i. [Eng. happen] to happen, take place, turn out.
apen ene/lo to happen to
Em i luk wiswei ol ting i bin apen. He (God) saw the way things had turned out.
apenap adj. [Eng. half and half] undecided, in two minds.
apeneyap1 v.i. & v.t. (*apeneyape) [Eng. half and half] to share equally, share fifty-fifty, go halves. See also seya.
Yumi apeneyap! Let’s share fifty-fifty.
Yumi apeneyap da ka. Let’s go halves on the car.
apeneyap2 adv. [Eng. half and half] equally, in half.
Yumi dring apeneyap! Let’s have half each!
Yumi kate bred apeneyap! Let’s cut the bread in half!
api v.t. W. to like the look of; pick out, choose. See also pike, suze.
api da dres po yu to pick out the dress for you
Ai bi api da bidh pas. I saw the necklace first.
apkas n. [Eng. half-caste] half-caste. Person of mixed racial, ethnic or national background.
apo v.t. & v.t. E. [MM. apu ‘mother’] v.t. to ride piggyback, have a piggyback ride. See also ipowali.
Kam apo! Come and have a piggyback ride!
v.t. (*apowe) to give a piggyback ride to.
W. apu.
Yu apo em. You’re giving him a piggyback.
apol n. [Eng. apple] apple. See Appendix plants.


apsens adj. [Eng. half sense] mentally retarded, dull-witted, not the full quid.

apta1 adv. [Eng. after] afterwards, later.
Syn. bambai. See also byain.
Ai meke yu swim apta. I'll bath you later.

apta2 prep. [Eng. after] after.
apta brekpes after breakfast

apta3 conj. [Eng. after] after.
Apta wi kam baik prom sos, wi go greibyad. After we get back from church, we'll go to the cemetery.

aptanun n. [Eng. afternoon] afternoon, evening. The period between noon and sunset. As soon as it gets dark, it becomes nait.

aptanuntaim adv. [Eng. afternoon time] in the afternoon, in the evening.

aptu v.t. [Eng. up to] to depend on, be up to.
I oni aptu em. It depends on him alone.
I aptu yu. Please yourself!
apu v.t. W. [KLY. apuw 'mother'] to give a piggyback ride to. E. apo.
apwei adj. & adv. [Eng. halfway] halfway, halfway through, half done, half completed.
Ai libi da zob apwei. I left the job half done.
Ai bin rid apwei. I read half of it.
aranziz [Old] n. See orinz.

Arkai n. Kubin village.

aro n. [Eng. arrow] arrow. See also bunara.
leko da aro to shoot the arrow

arti n. E. [MM. arti 'octopus'] octopus. W. sugu. See Appendix animals.
arita, sugu

aryap v.i. [Eng. hurry up] to hurry, hurry up, come quickly, go quickly, hasten.
aryape v.t. to hurry up, hasten.
po aryape mipla in order to hurry us up.
Ai singaut po aryape dempla. I called out to hurry them up.

aryari n. E. [MM. ariari 'sardine'] Murray Island sardine. Harengula ovalis. Small, flat, fine-scaled sardine. See also sadin, kos. See Appendix fish.
as n. [Eng. arse] arse, bottom, buttocks.
Syn. byain, kup, motop. See Appendix body parts.
asis n. [Eng. ashes] ash.
asis dampa damper cooked in hot ashes

asise v.t. [Eng. ashes] to cook in ashes. On St. Paul's, people are more likely to say kuk lo asis.
Ai asise dampa. I'm putting the damper in the ashes.
asmape v.t. [Eng. hoist him up] to hoist, lift, lift up, pull up, raise, turn up. Used only for raising by mechanical means, such as ropes, pulleys, etc. Ant. daune.
asmape da lain to hoist the clothes line
asmape da pol blo reidyo to raise the radio aerial
asmape da reidyo to turn the radio up
asmape lam to make the lamp brighter (by turning up the wick control)
asor

asor

spaida sel

at1 n. [Eng. heart] heart; beloved. See Appendix body parts.
Mai at i sowa nau. I felt sad then.
Ai at blo em. I'm her favourite child.
at i kam gud to be relieved.
Mai at i kam gud nau. I was relieved.
at ² n. [Eng. hat] hat.

at ³ adj. See ot.

ata n. E. [MM. ata 'grandparent']

grandparent. Syn. popa. See Appendix kin terms.

man ata n. grandfather. Syn. athei, ate,

man popa. See Appendix kin terms.

oman ata n. grandmother. Syn. aka,

oman popa. See Appendix kin terms.

ataputlu n. E. [MM. ataputlu 'kind of

grass'] bindi-eye; safety pin. A long grass

with hairy seeds, rather like pasp alum, but

when brushed against, these seeds stick to

clothes and hair. See also bindiyai,

seiptipin. See Appendix plants.

atban n. [Eng. heartburn] heartburn,


ate n. E. [KLY. athe 'grandfather']

grandfather, grandfather-in-law; old man.

A respectful term also used to refer to or

address an older man. Borrowed into the

eastern dialect of TSC in the 1970s, it has

now replaced popa and ata there. Syn.

man ata, man popa. See also ol man.

W. athei. See Appendix kin terms.

big ate great grandfather; grandfather's

older brother

athei n. W. [KLY. athe 'grandfather']

grandfather, grandfather-in-law; old man.

A respectful term also used to refer to or

address older men. Syn. man ata, man popa. See also ol man. E. ate. See Appendix kin terms.

atso n. [Eng. heart sore] heartache, worry,

sorrow.

au ¹ interrog. [Eng. how] how. Now

beginning to be used by younger speakers

instead of wiskain. See also wiskain ².

Au ol yu? How old are you?

au ² interrog. particle [KLY. aw 'interrog.

marker'] well, isn't it so, that's so isn't it,
don't you agree? Sentence-initial or

sentence-final question tag which suggests

that the speaker is not confident of his

statement and is asking for confirmation

from the listener that the statement is true.

See also a, ei.

Yu bin akse mi po go we yu au?

Were you asking me whether I wanted
to go with you?

Au wiswei? Yu wande go nau? Well,

what do you think? Do you want to

leave?

Yu go timora au? You're leaving

tomorrow, aren't you?

Em no wande stap deya au? Do you

think she doesn't want to stay there?

au ³ conj. [Eng. how] how. Now beginning
to be used by younger speakers instead of

wiskain. See also wiskain ².

au God i sowe mi rong ting po

mekem how God showed me it was

the wrong thing to do

aubai n. W. [KLY. bay 'grass'] kind of

grass. A very fine grass used for making

mats and baskets. See Appendix plants.

aubau n. W. kind of tree. Morinda

citrifolia. This tree has greyish-green

small fruit, which are eaten to clear the

throat of phlegm. The leaves are cut and

squeezed onto wounds to clean them and

promote healing. E. ubar. See Appendix

plants.

augad n. W. [KLY. awgad 'totem'] totem.

God. See also God.

augar interj. W. [KLY. aw 'interrog.

marker' + gar 'deeply'] what a surprise,
good heavens, my goodness, goodness me.
An expression of surprise.

augemwali n. E. [MM. au 'big' + gem

'body' + wali 'cloth'] Mother Hubbard

aul n. [Eng. owl] owl. See Appendix birds.

Aurid n. Skull Island. See Appendix islands.

aus n. [Eng. house] house, home; nest.
go aus to go home

stap aus to be at home

smol aus [Eng. small house] toilet,

ausaid ¹ (var. ausait) n. [Eng. outside]

outside, exterior. Ant. insaid.

ausaid ² (var. ausait) adj. & adv. [Eng.

outside] adj. outer, external, outward; outdoor;

off-centre. Ant. insaid.

ausaid said deya insaid inside out

Em i ausait said? It's out! (of a game

with boundaries, meaning outside the mark)
Em lelbet ausaid. It's not quite straight.
adv. out, outside, out-of-doors; externally.
Ant. insaid. See also go ausaid, kam ausaid.

Em lelbet ausaid. It's not quite straight.

Krose wan ausaid! Cross one out!
Yu tok we pipel ausaid. You were talking with the people outside.

Swipe da dati go ausaid! Sweep the dirt outside!

plei ausaid to play out-of-doors

ausaid (lo) (var. ausait (lo)) prep. [Eng. outside along] outside, out of. Ant. insaid (lo).
ausaid lo baink outside the bank

ausaus n. [Eng. house house] rounders.
plei ausaus to play rounders

ausgras n. [Eng. house grass] house grass.
This plant, with its sharp-edged blades, was formerly used to make thatched roofs. See Appendix plants.

ausplai n. [Eng. house fly] fly. See also abob. See Appendix insects.

aut v. suffix [Eng. out] out.
belmaute to bail out
klinmaute to clean out
painaut to find out
singaut to call out

aute v.t. [Eng. out] to put out, blow out; switch off, turn off; extinguish. Ant. laite.
aute da lam to put out the lamp
aute kandel to blow out the candle
aute da tos to switch off the torch
aute da paya to extinguish the fire

auzi n. E. [MM. auzi 'caterpillar']
caterpillar. W. kurthur. See Appendix insects.

awa1 n. [Eng. hour] hour.

awa2 n. E. W. [MM. aua 'mother's brother'] maternal uncle, mother's brother. Both a referring expression and address term. However, in the latter case it is usual to say the first name as well, e.g., Kempo awa 'uncle Kemuel', Andrew awa 'uncle Andrew'. See also ankel, papa, awade. See Appendix kin terms.

big awa mother's older brother
smol awa mother's younger brother

awade n. W. [KLY. awadhe 'mother's brother'] mother's brother, maternal uncle. See also ankel, awa, papa. E. awa. See Appendix kin terms.

awak n. E. [MM. auak 'ditch'] ditch, trench, hole (in ground). See also ol.

awar n. W. [KLY. awar 'fingernail'] fingernail, claw. E. tapot. See Appendix body parts.

awar blo to n. W. toenail. See Appendix body parts.

aya v.i. [Eng. hire] to hire, lease, rent.
aire v.t. to hire, lease, rent.
aire bas to hire a bus

ayan n. [Eng. iron] iron; prong.
Da sipiya i gad tiri ayan. The spear had three prongs.

B

ba1 n. [Eng. bar] (hotel) bar.

ba2 adj. [Eng. bar] safe, in sanctuary. Used in children's games (often with crossed fingers) to show that the person cannot be touched.

Ai ba. I'm safe.

Baba n. W. [KLY. baba 'father!'] Father. Now used on St. Paul's only to address Anglican or Catholic priests. See also Ama.

base da babal to burst the bubble

babuk1 v.i. E. W. [MM. & KLY. babuk 'cross-legged'] to sit cross-legged.

Ai bi babuk lo plowa, nau ai euski. I was sitting cross-legged on the floor but now I'm squatting down.

sidaun babuk to sit cross-legged
tawai babuk adj. & adv. E. cross-legged. With one leg bent over on top of the other.

Em i sidaun tawai babuk. He was sitting with one leg crossed over the other.
bad \(^2\) n. E. [MM. bad 'sore'] sore, wound, ulcer. W. badh. See Appendix illnesses.
gad bad lo to have a sore on
badei n. [Eng. birthday] birthday.
badei pati n. [Eng. birthday party] birthday party.
badh n. W. sore, wound, ulcer. E. bad. See Appendix illnesses.
gad badh lo to have a sore on
bad n. See bodi.

Badu n. Mulgrave Island. See Appendix islands.

bag \(^1\) n. E. [MM. bag] cheek. W. masa. See Appendix body parts.

bag \(^2\) n. W. [KLY. bag 'jaw'] jaw, chin.
Syn. zo. See Appendix body parts.

baga n. [Eng. bugger] bugger, bastard; fellow.

bladi big leizi baga bloody big lazy bugger

Yu baga. You bastard.

bagarap v.i. & v.t. [Eng. bugger up] v.i. to get damaged, get broken, be ruined, fail. Syn. spoil.
I bagarap nau. It (the fridge) is ruined. v.t. (*bagarape) to damage, break, ruin, put out of action. Syn. ambag, spoile.

bagarap da trakta to put the tractor out of action

baget n. See baket.

bagur n. W. [KLY. bagur 'pus'] pus, phlegm, nasal crust, bogie. See also nursi. E. dar. See Appendix illnesses.


Baibol blo wi the four gospels translated into the traditional island languages


baik \(^1\) n. [Eng. back] back. Back part of the body between the bottom of the neck and the small of the back. See Appendix body parts.

baik \(^2\) adv. [Eng. back] back. See also gibi baik, go baik, kam baik, pute baik, teke baik.

baikso n. [Eng. back sore] backache. See Appendix illnesses.
gad baikso to have a backache

baink \(^1\) n. [Eng. bank] bank (of creek).
baink \(^2\) n. [Eng. bank] bank (institution).
go baink to go to the bank
pute insaid baink to bank, deposit.

pute mani insaid baink to deposit money

baisikel n. [Eng. bicycle] bicycle, bike.
raide baisikel to ride a bike

bait v.i. [Eng. bite] to bite, sting.
eni smol gel i bait tumas any little girl who bites too much

baite v.t. to bite, sting.
Da dog i go baite yu. The dog will bite you.
Da pupwag i baite mi. The jellyfish stung me.

baizi interj. [Eng. by gee] by gee, by jove, my goodness. An expression of wonder or surprise.

baker n. E. W. [MM. bakir 'stone'] money.
Syn. baks, mani.

Amas baker yu gad? How much money have you got?

lelbet baker a bit of money

baket (var. baget) n. [Eng. bucket] bucket.


bala n. [Eng. fellow] brother. An address term, bala is also used instead of first names or nicknames when speaking affectionately to younger male relatives, such as sons, grandsons or nephews. Syn. brada.

balb n. [Eng. bulb] bulb.
balb blo tos torch bulb

balun n. [Eng. balloon] balloon.
blowe balun to blow up a balloon

bambai adv. [Eng. bye and bye] later (on), some day, eventually. afterwards. Syn. apta.

po bambai for later (on)

Ai go bambai luk dempla. Later on I’ll go and watch them.

Em go paine God bambai. He’ll find God some day.

Bambai em i go kam big, yu kan strete em. After he grows up, it’s too late to straighten him out.

Bambai yu go ded. Eventually you’ll die.

Em go wase mi, em go wandem bambai. She’ll watch me (eating) and afterwards she’ll want some.

Wen wi go deya, bambai plein i kam. Some time after we got there, the plane arrived.

Ai go deya, bambai ai mese da plein. I’d better be there, or else I’ll miss the plane.

bambu n. [Eng. bamboo] bamboo.

Bambusa arundinacea. The larger and thicker bamboo introduced into Torres Strait from southeast Asia. See also ipyus, pater. See Appendix plants.


ban1 n. [Eng. bun] scone.

ban2 (var. boin) v.i. [Eng. burn] to burn.

ban lo el to burn in hell

I go prapa ban. It will be really burned.

bane (var. boine) v.t. to burn.

bane kaikai to burn food

bane trot to burn one’s throat

ban3 adj. [Eng. burnt] burnt.

dem ban stick the burnt sticks


banana n. [Eng. banana] banana. See Appendix plants

banana tri banana tree

bandiz n. [Eng. bandage] bandage.

bange v.t. [Eng. bang] to bang, bang on, strike, hit (violently), slam. See also ite.

bange pinga to bang one’s finger

bange wol to bang on the wall

bange downa to bang the door

bangel n. [Eng. bangle] bracelet, bangle.

baptaiz v.i. & v.t. [Eng. baptize] v.i. to be baptised.

v.t. (*baptaize) to baptise.

baptaiz da beibi to baptise the baby

bar v.i. E. W. to fart.

barakuta n. [Eng. barracuda] barracuda. See Appendix fish.

bas1 n. [Eng. bus] bus.

bas2 v.i. [Eng. burst] to burst, be full (of stomach).

Ol smol krik i bas. The small creeks burst.

Mai beli i go bas. I’m full to bursting.

base v.t. to burst.

base da babal to burst the bubble

base da balun to burst the balloon

basket n. [Eng. basket] basket.

basmau v.i. E. [MM. badmirida ‘vanish’] to disappear, vanish. Syn. pinis.

Smok i basmau. The smoke vanished.

basor n. E. [MM. basor ‘coconut shell’] coconut shell. Empty shell used as a water container.

bat conj. [Eng. but] but.

Ai spostu kam luk yu Mande bat ai kan kam. I was supposed to come and visit you on Monday but I couldn’t make it.

bata n. [Eng. butter] butter.

batan n. [Eng. button] button.


batol n. See botol.

batri n. [Eng. battery] battery.

batri blo tos torch battery

baut1 adv. [Eng. about] about, approximately.
baut tiri wik about three weeks
baut wan aklor at approximately one o'clock
baut raun around about.
    baut raun paul i singaut around about cockcrow
-baut2 v. suffix [Eng. about] about.
ingbaun to think about
wagbaut to walk about


bayag, paris

baye v.t. [Eng. buy] to buy, purchase.
    Weyu bin baye da buk prom? Where did you buy the book?

bayu n. W. [KLY. baywa 'large whirlwind'] whirlwind.

baz n. [Eng. barge] barge.


bazik v.i. E. [MM. bazig 'to be startled'] to be startled, recoil, flinch. Syn. zyam.

bed n. [Eng. bed] bed.

begur n. E. [MM. begur 'ulcer'] pus, boil. Begur may also refer to any lump with pus, but not to a blister, nor to the swelling caused by an insect bite, which is kurbut. See also boil. W. gaima. See Appendix illnesses.

beig n. E. [MM. bei 'dry coconut leaflet'] dry coconut leaflet.


beik skon n. [Eng. baked scone] dry fritter. These have a crust outside, but are soft inside. They are dry, not oily like praiskon.


beila sel n. [Eng. baler shell] baler shell.

Voluta sp. Syn. alup, izer. See Appendix shells.

Beisis n. Beisis. A legendary, ghost-like devil dog. Beisis is said to live in a hole on Erub, but it is also known on St. Paul's.


beke v.t. [Eng. bake] to knead.

bel n. [Eng. bell] bell.

beli (var. bele) n. [Eng. belly] stomach, abdomen, belly. Front part of the body between the breastbone and the pelvis. See also mait, maitha. See Appendix body parts.

Ai mo big lo beli. His eyes are bigger than his stomach.


belidaune spun to turn the spoon upside down

belidaune total to turn the turtle right side up


beliran n. [Eng. belly run] diarrhoea. See Appendix illnesses.

gad beliran to have diarrhoea


gad beliso to have a pain in one's stomach

beliyape v.t. [Eng. belly up] to put face up, lay face up, turn on its back. Ant. belidaune, tanoba.

beliyape total to turn the turtle on its back

belmaute v.t. [Eng. bail him out] to bail out.

belmaute da wata to bail out the water

belt n. [Eng. belt] strap, belt (for waist); belting, hiding, beating. Syn. strap. See also plok.

Yu go gede belt. Your going to get a hiding.
belte v.t. [Eng. belt] to belt, hit (with a strap), beat (with a strap). See also ite, ploke.

bendaun v.i. [Eng. bend down] to bend, bend down, kneel.

bene v.t. [Eng. bend] to bend.

bene da tham to bend the branch

bere v.t. [Eng. bury] to bury, plant (seed). See also plante.

bere sidad to plant a seed

bere g n. E. [MM. birig 'shade'] shade, canopy. Temporary horizontal shelter from the sun, usually made of palm fronds placed on bamboo supports. See also mud, seid, winbreik. W. zarzar.

bes1 v.i. E. [MM. bes 'false'] to lie, not tell the truth. Syn. andel, geman, lai. Em i bes. He's not telling the truth.


Yu sabe weya bes. You know what is best.


beuger n. E. [MM. beuger 'booby'] booby. See Appendix animals.

bi1 v.i. [Eng. be] to be. Occurs only in the speech of younger people in future tense sentences after go.

Wanem i go bi? What's it going to be?

bi2 ins. marker See bin.


bidh n. W. [KLY bidh 'necklet'] necklace, necklet. E. bid.


bidha, skwid


big adj. [Eng. big] big, large; older, adult, grown-up, important; strong; coarse, broad, wide, fat; loud, violent; heavy; long, high. Ant. smol.

wen dempla gro kam big as they grow bigger

big taun city

big wata flood

big win cyclone

big sisi elder sister

big awa oldest maternal uncle

big pipel adults

big ting important matter

big win strong wind

big tap coarse weaving

big pasis wide passage

big wake fat thighs

big bois loud thighs

big noiz loud noise

big agyu violent quarrel

big ren heavy rain

big slip long sleep

big prais high price

nadakain big huge

biged n. [Eng. big head] loggerhead turtle. See also platplat. See Appendix animals.

bigman n. [Eng. big man] leader, important man.


bigpla adv. [Eng. big fellow] loudly.

tok bigpla to talk loudly

sno bigpla to snore loudly

ala bigpla to shout

bigspun n. [Eng. big spoon] tablespoon.

bikini n. [Eng. bikini] briefs. See also dros.

bikos (var. bikoz) conj. [Eng. because] because.

bila n. E. W. [KLY. bila 'bluefish'] bluebone, blue tusk-fish. Choerodon albigena. Bila is sweeter than blupis. See also blupis. See Appendix fish.

bilib v.i. & v.t. (*bilibe) [Eng. believe] to believe. Usually refers to religious belief.


bilnat n. [Eng. betel nut] betel nut. Not used in Torres Strait, but known through association with people from Papua New Guinea.

bin (var. bi) tns. marker [Eng. been] past tense marker. Bin occurs in careful speech and most commonly before vowels, whereas bi is more common in everyday speech and before consonants.

Ai bin deya yestadei. I was there yesterday.

Weya yu bin? Where have you been?
Weya yu bin go? Where did you go?


biniga n. [Eng. vinegar] vinegar.

adv. before, earlier.

Ai no bi luk diswan bipo. I haven’t seen this one before.

bipo2 prep. [Eng. before] before.

bipo tinait before tonight

bipo3 conj. [Eng. before] before sunrise.

Bipo yu bin kam, wi gad plande kon. Before you arrived, we had lots of corn.

bipotaim adj. & adv. [Eng. before time] adj. early, previous, past. Most commonly refers to the period before the Coming of the Light. Bipotaim refers to events that occurred further in the past than pastaim and is used when narrating legends and myths. Both bipotaim and pastaim refer to actual events that occurred in the past, whereas wantaim is used for events that cannot be vouched for by the speaker.

adv. before, in the past, in the olden days. See also pastaim, wantaim.

bisi n. E. W. [MM. bisi & KLY. biisi 'sago palm'] sago. Metroxylon sagu. Most of the sago eaten in Torres Strait comes from Papua New Guinea. On Erub, it grows in only one spot, surrounded by a thick barrier of thorn bushes, which must be cut down by men wearing protective clothing. The wide, tall tree is chopped down, cut into four to six sections and cooked. Before eating, the starch which has risen to the top is removed. See Appendix plants.

bisket n. [Eng. biscuit] biscuit.


bite (var. biti) v.t. [Eng. beat] to beat, surpass, be better than, do better than. Does not mean to give someone a beating.

Em i bite yu. She’s doing better than you.


biya n. [Eng. beer] beer.


go luk em po da biznis to go and see him about business

blad n. [Eng. blood] blood.


bladi ting bloody thing

bladi big leizi baga bloody big lazy bugger


blaik1 n. [Eng. black] storm-cloud, rain-cloud. See also klad.

prapa big blaik huge storm-cloud
Big blaik i kam. A storm is brewing.

blaik2 (var. bleik) adj. [Eng. black] black. See Appendix colours.
blaikman¹ n. [Eng. black man] blackfellow, coloured person. Ant. waitman.


blain¹ n. [Eng. blind] blind.
  daune blain to lower the blind

blain² adj. [Eng. blind] blind.

blainsak n. [Eng. blind shark] blind shark. See also krosak, puri, taigasak. See Appendix fish.


blape v.t. [Eng. bluff] to bluff, kid.

blasan n. [ML. blacan 'hot, spicy paste'] blachan. A hot shrimp or fish paste, originally brought to Torres Strait by Indonesian divers.

bleik adj. See blaik.

blese v.t. [Eng. bless] to bless.

  blista blo polsel blister pearl.

blo¹ v.i. [Eng. blow] to blow. pant. puff.
  Blo! Blow!
  Win i prapa blo. The wind is really blowing.

blo po to boast about, brag about; barric for, cheer, cheer on, back up, be right behind, encourage.

Em i blo po emselp. He has a high opinion of himself.

blowe v.t. to blow. blow up.
  blowe da paya to blow the fire
  blowe bu to blow the conch shell
  blowe da balun to blow up the balloon

blo² (var. blong) prep. [Eng. belong] (1) belonging to. of about. from. in.
Blong is used in careful speech, usually before vowels, whereas blo is more common and always used in casual conversation.
ai blo em her eyes
bos blo yu your husband
dram blo karsin kerosene drum
botol blo wata bottle of water

piksa blo Zizas picture of Jesus
map blo Danle map of Darnley
pota blo demtu photograph of the couple
Em i yan blo dat sapur. He's telling the story about the flying fox.

Gel blo ya bi pota mitu. A girl from here took a photograph of us.

mipla blo dis mob ya we in this group
I no blo mi, i blo em. It's not mine, it's hers.

Blo yu da bonet? Is the cap yours?
(2) to had better, have to, have got to, be supposed to, be obliged to. When blo occurs before a verb, it indicates that the speaker feels an obligation or duty to carry out the action of the verb. Blo expresses less obligation or urgency than mas.

Ai blo go nau. I'd better go.

Yu blo wok tumora. You have to work tomorrow.

Em blo stap deya we Bama ga. He has to stay in Bama ga.

Em blo wet po mi. He had to wait for me.

Ai blo meke met blo em. I have to make friends with her.

Em blo kam Mande. She's supposed to be coming on Monday.

blok v.i. [Eng. block] to be blocked, be blocked off, be clogged, be clogged up, be obstructed, be barricaded; be confused, be unable to think, be unable to remember.
    Da paip i blok. The pipe is blocked.

Ai blok po diswan. I can't think of it.

Ai blok. I can't remember.

bloke v.t. to block, block off, clog, clog up, obstruct, barricade.
    Da man i blokem. The man blocked it (the punch).

blong prep. See blo².

blu adj. [Eng. blue] blue. See Appendix colours.

Blupis is flesher but not as sweet as bila. See also bila. See Appendix fish.

bo n. [Eng. bow] bow. See also bunara.

boda v.t. [Eng. bother] to bother, pester, demand things from. See also ambag, spoile.
bodi blo tri tree trunk

boganbila n. [Eng. bougainvillea] bougainvillea. See Appendix plants.

boi n. [Eng. boy] boy, son, grandson, great-grandson; nephew; son-in-law. A referring expression only, but never used for the Son of God. See also napa, ngyep. See Appendix kin terms.

Mislam boi blo Kemuel. Mislam is Kemuel's son.

Boigu n. Talbot Island. See Appendix islands.


boil2 v.i. [Eng. boil] to boil.
boile v.t. to boil.
boile sususel to boil trochus shells

boila n. See boil1.

boin v.i. See ban2.

bois n. [Eng. box] box. See also prez en.

Krismis bois Christmas present
boks brein empty head
boks blo masis matchbox.

boil1 n. [Eng. ball] ball; testicles, balls. See also waiwai. See Appendix body parts.

boil2 n. [Eng. bowl] bowl.

boil3 adj. [Eng. bald] completely bald. See also goi, pedauk.


bom n. W. [KLY. bom 'pandanus'] pandanus. Three kinds of pandanus grow on Moa: bom grows taller than buruwa, has smaller, finer and softer leaves with more spines than kithal and the centre part is used as pig food. Bom is also used in the construction of gates, fences and pigpens. See also kithal, buruwa. E. abal. See Appendix plants.

bomi n. [Eng. bommie from bombora] bombora. A small submerged reef of coral or rocks, often a good fishing spot.

bompaya n. [Eng. bonfire] bonfire.

bon1 n. [Eng. bone] bone. See also lipbon. See Appendix body parts.

bon2 v.i. & v.t. [Eng. born] v.i. to be born; have a baby.
Em go taun po bon. She's going to Thursday Island to have her baby.
v.t. (*bone) to bear, give birth to.
Ai bin bon wan piknini. I bore one child.

bon boi to give birth to a boy

bonet n. [Eng. bonnet] cap, beanie.

bora n. [Eng. borer] borer, grub. Used only of the tree grub which bores through dead wood. Syn. uk. See also maket, pisum. See Appendix insects.

bor0 da buk to borrow the book


boro plet a borrowed plate

bos n. [Eng. boss] boss, person in charge, supervisor, owner, authority; champion, expert. Any person who must be obeyed; or who can do something better than anyone else. Syn. nambawan.

Yu no wande bos blo yu. You don't want a boss (i.e. a husband).
Em no bos blo mi. She can't tell me what to do.

Mipla bos blo da tok. We're the owners of the creole.

bos po champion at

Em bos po grog. He can drink everyone else under the table.

Ai bos po kaikai poriz. I'm a champion porridge eater.

bosokop n. E. W. coconut fuel. Dry halves of coconut shells and husks used for burning. Unlike mes, bosokop still retain the shell and meat inside and so burn for far longer. See also mes, mesur, muthi.


stap bot to remain on board

Straik i meke noiz, bot i kam tumora.
If the cicadas are humming, there'll be a boat tomorrow.

**botol** (var. **batol**) n. [Eng. **bottle**] bottle, jar, container.

**botom** n. [Eng. **bottom**] bottom, base. Syn. **andanit**.

**boz** n. E. [MM. **boz** 'bush vine'] lawyer-vine. *Flagellaria indica*. A climbing bush vine, the stem of which was once used for building houses and fences and was crushed to make a strong rope for tying up pigs, turtles, etc. The leaves can also be squeezed onto cuts to promote healing. W. **buzi**. See Appendix plants.

**boz rop** n. E. [MM. **boz** 'bush vine' + Eng. **rope**] bush rope. The rope made out of lawyer vine. W. **buzi rop**.

**brada** n. [Eng. **brother**] brother. Used only as a referring expression. Syn. bala. See Appendix kin terms.

big **brada** older brother

smol **brada** younger brother

**bradalo** n. [Eng. brother-in-law] brother-in-law. Used only as a referring expression. See also tawi. See Appendix kin terms.


**branda** n. [Eng. veranda] veranda.

**bras** n. [Eng. brush] brush.

**brase** v.t. [Eng. brush] to brush; clear with a bush knife, cut down (scrub).

brase **yu eya** to brush your hair

brase da **bus** to clear the scrub

**braun** adj. [Eng. brown] brown. See Appendix colours.

**bred** n. [Eng. bread] bread.

**bredprut** n. [Eng. breadfruit] breadfruit. See Appendix plants.

**brein** n. [Eng. brain] brain. See Appendix body parts.

boks **brein** empty head

**brekpes** n. [Eng. breakfast] breakfast.

**brekpes** v.i. [Eng. breakfast] to breakfast. eat breakfast.

**bringe** v.t. [Eng. bring] to bring. See also **teke**.

Connie go **bringem kam**. Connie will bring them over.

**Bringe** **yu buk kam slong yu kin raitem**! Bring your book so that you can write it down!

**briz** n. [Eng. bridge] bridge.

**broidri** n. [Eng. embroidery] embroidery.

**brok** v.i. [Eng. break] to break, get broken; tear, get torn.

Lain i bin **brok a**? So the line broke, did it?

Yu go **zam tumas, leg blo** yu go **brok**. If you jump too much, your legs will break.

**broke** v.t. to break, break off, tear; pick (flower).

Ai prait po **brokem**. I'm scared of breaking them (the plates).

**broke klo** to tear cloth

**broke pepa** to tear paper

**Yu no broke mai buk**! Don't tear my book!

**broke plawa** to pick a flower

**broke skin** to have sexual intercourse. A more polite word than **ambag**. Syn. **ambag**.

**broke win** to belch.

**brok** adj. [Eng. break] torn.

**brok buk** the torn book

**broken** adj. [Eng. broken] broken.

**broken an** broken arm

**Broken Inglis** n. [Eng. broken **English**] Broken, Torres Strait Creole. Syn. Ailan Tok, Big Thap, Blaikman, Pizin Inglis.

**brum** (var. **burum**) n. [Eng. broom] broom; skewer. Also used of the strong upright piece of coconut leaf worn at the back of the head while dancing.

**pute brum insaid sadin** to skewer small fish (in preparation for roasting)

**brume** (var. **brumi**) v.t. [Eng. broom] to sweep. Syn. **swipe**.

**bu** (var. **bu sel, bubu sel**) n. E. W. [PN. pu 'trumpet shell'] trumpet shell; triton shell. *Syrinx aruanus*; *Charonia tritonis*. Both shells are known as **bu** and the word also refers to the sound made by the
trumpet shell, which is still blown in Torres Strait. See Appendix shells.

blowebu t to blow the trumpet shell

Bu de go! There's the sound of the trumpet shell!


bubu n. W. [KLY. bubu 'tide'] sound of waterfall or rushing water. In the eastern dialect, bubu refers both to the trumpet shell and to the sound it makes when blown. Thus, eastern Islanders can say blowebubu 'to blow the trumpet shell' and emi saun olem bubu 'it sounds like a trumpet shell', whereas western Islanders would use bu instead of bubu. For them, bubu and bu have quite distinct meanings.

bubu sel n. See bu.


bud n. E. [MM. bud 'mourning'] mourning period; gathering of mourners. Period during which relatives and friends come together at the home of a deceased person and sit, grieve and comfort the deceased’s family. Bud begins the day after death and lasts for some time after the burial, perhaps for several weeks. The end of the mourning period is signalled by feasting.

bugiman n. [Eng. boogieman] boogieman. See also debol, Pokolele.


buibui n. W. [KLY. buwabu 'hot coals'] hot coals.


bulit n. [Eng. bullet] bullet.

bulmakau n. [PPE. from Eng. bull and cow] cow, bull, cattle.

bulsit n. [Eng. bullshit] bullshit, nonsense.

bunara n. [Eng. bow and arrow] bow and arrow. See also aro, bo.

bunau n. E. [MM. bonau 'hard coral'] bush potato; brain coral. Platygryra lamellina. See Appendices animals, plants.

Burar n. Bet Island. One of the Three Sisters Islands. See Appendix islands.

Buru n. Turnagain Island. See Appendix islands.

burum n. See brum.

buruwana n. W. [KLY. buruwana 'pandanus'] pandanus. A small pandanus found on Moa. Both buruwana and bom are used for making mats and baskets, as they have softer and finer leaves than kithal. See also bom, kithal. E. abal. See Appendix plants.

bus n. [Eng. bush] bush, scrub; island garden. What is raised outside the village and is therefore 'wild' or 'uncivilised'. See also busis.

busel n. See bu.

busis n. [Eng. bushes] scrub, thick undergrowth. See also bus.

buskaikai n. [Eng. bush + PPE. kaikai 'food'] bush food, bush vegetables, garden food. Usually refers to root vegetables like yam, taro, sweet potato, etc. which grow in the island gardens or wild in the bush. Syn bus taka.

busman n. [Eng. bush man] savage, wild man. uncivilised person, incompetent person, ignorant person, bad-mannered person. Somebody who doesn’t know how to do things, who does things badly, or who has no manners. In the past bus man was used of a person who was ignorant of European ways.

Yu prapa dem bus man. You’re behaving just like a savage.
bus naip n. [Eng. bush knife] bush knife, machete.

bus piknini n. [Eng. bush + PPE. piknini 'child'] illegitimate child, bastard. So called because the child is said to have been conceived in the bush.

bus said adv. [Eng. bush side] bush side, inland. More common throughout Torres Strait than lepan said or raitan said. Ant. solwata said.

bus taka n. [Eng. bush tucker] bush food. bush vegetables. Usually refers to root vegetables like yam, taro, sweet potato, etc., which grow in the island gardens or wild in the bush. Syn. bus kaikai.

bus wailes n. [Eng. bush wireless] rumours, rumour mill.

but n. [Eng. boot] boot, shoe. See also sandel.


buwa n. W. [KLY. buwa 'kind of yam'] kind of yam. A white, round yam, which grows on a vine without thorns. The vine leaves are round and smooth. Buwa, kuthai and sawur do not have aerial tubers. See also daub, ketai, kuthai, sawur, weskepu. See Appendix plants.

buzi1 n. W. [KLY. buuzzi 'bush vine'] lawyer-vine. Flagellaria indica. The stem was once used as a rope to tie up pigs and turtles and its leaves were squeezed onto cuts to promote healing. E. boz. See Appendix plants.

buzi2 n. W. [KLY. buuzzi 'kind of bush'] bushy plant. Once used as a hair shampoo on St Paul’s. The tips of the bush were pounded into a cloth and rubbed on the hair, which was then plaited or bunched. On the following day, coconut milk or oil was used as a conditioner. It is said to have made the hair healthy and prevented dandruff. See Appendix plants.


byain2 adj. & adv. [Eng. behind] adj. far, other. The adjective refers only to space. Ant. prant.

byain said the far side adv. behind, at the end, at the back, on the back, on the reverse side; afterwards, later. The adverb refers to both space and time. Ant. prant. See also apta.

sidaun deya byain to sit at the back raitem deya byain to write it on the back (of the envelope).

Ai go kaikai byain. I’ll eat afterwards.

Inglis i kam byain. English came later.

byain (lo) prep. [Eng. behind along] at the back of, behind. Ant. prant (lo).

byain lo reidyo at the back of the radio.

I stanap byain lo nadawan. It’s standing behind the other one.

Ai bin stomwei buk deya byain lo dat boks. I hid the book behind that box.


byain said adv. [Eng. behind side] at the back, to the back, round the back, round the other side, on the far side, to the far side.

go byain said to go to the far side.

---

D

da det. [Eng. that] the (singular).

Da dans i go stat nain aklok. The disco starts at nine o’clock.

Da pupwag i baite mi. The jellyfish stung me.

Ai luk da san. I looked at the sun.

Ai bi kapsaid wata lo da klot. I spilled water on the tablecloth.

Dabel Ailan n. [Eng. Double Island]


dabele da mat to fold the mat over once.


dabelmape da tu kalik to double the two pieces of material.

dabelskin n. [Eng. double skin] scabies.
ringworm. Also refers to tough or scaly skin that can be pulled off. See Appendix illnesses.

dabor n. E. [MM, dabor 'mackerel'] mackerel. W. dhubui. See Appendix fish.

dadi n. [Eng. daddy] father, dad; paternal uncle. Used as both referring expression and term of address. See also ankel, pada, papa See Appendix kin terms.

daiba n. [Eng. diver] diver.
pap blo daiba diver's hose

dais n. [Eng. dice] dice.
daib n. [Eng. diver] diver.
daib blo dai daib's hose

dak 1 n. [Eng. dark] darkness, dark.
ausaid lo dak out in the dark

dak 2 n. [Eng. duck] duck. See Appendix birds.

dak braun dark brown
dak yalo bright yellow
dak blu navy blue

dam n. E. [MM. dam 'green seagrass'] seaweed, green seagrass, brown seaweed seed pods. Refers both to green sea grass and to the brown seed pods which are burst into children's mouths to encourage them to talk. In Meriam Mir, these pods are called meo, but the distinction between dam and meo is no longer made on Erub and Ugar. Syn. gras. W. dham, dhamu. See Appendix plants.

dampa n. [Eng damper] damper.
kapmauri dampa damper cooked in an earth oven
koknat dampa damper made with coconut milk

dampe v.i. [Eng dump] to drop, set down, dump, leave. See also sake.
dampe em lo wata to dump him in the water
dampe ed blo wata to smash his head in

Damud n. Dalrymple Island. See Appendix islands.


danakuth 1 n. W. [KLY. dan 'eye' + kuth 'extremity'] quick sideways glance. Rapid sideways look out of the corner of the eye without moving the head. E. keikei.
Em meke smol danakuth po em. She cast a quick sideways glance at him.

danakuth 2 v.i. W. [KLY. dan 'eye' + kuth 'extremity'] cast a sideways glance, look askance. Refers only to eye, not head, movement. See also luk wansaid. E. keikei.
Weya yu danakuth go? Whom are you looking askance at?
Ai danakuth po dat man. I'm casting a sideways glance at that man.

danis n. & v. See dans.


dans 1 (var. danis) n. [Eng. dance] dance, disco. See also disko.

dans 2 (var. danis) v.i. & v.t. [Eng dance] to dance. See also plei.
Dempla dans kapkar. They dance the kapkar.

dap n. [Eng. duff] plum duff, plum pudding. To make dap for a feast, you mix together flour, baking powder, whisky, rum, lemon essence, mixed fruit and coconut milk. The mixture is put into a hessian bag and left for several days. It is then cooked by hanging it all night in a drum of boiling water. This recipe is said to have been brought to Masig by 'Yankee Ned' Mosby of Baltimore.

dar n. E. [MM. dar 'dry nose mucus'] bogie, nasal crust. dry mucus, dry snot. See also kikmir. W. bagur.

dari n. E. [MM. dari 'head dress'] head dress. Made of the feathers of the white reef heron.
dasol adv. [Eng. that's all] only, that's all. Always comes as the last word of the sentence.

Ai gad wan buk dasol. I've only got one book.

Em teke wan dasol. He only took one.

Dasol is also used to signal the end of a story, where it means the same as pinis nau.

daswai conj. [Eng. that's why] so, therefore, that's why, that's the reason, for that reason.

Mary poldaun deya, daswai em i krai. Mary fell down, which made her cry.

daswan demonstr. pron. See datwan.

dat (var. da) demonstr. adj. [Eng. that] that. Used for one person or thing distant from the speaker in space or time.

dat dempla baig that bag of theirs

Ai prapa luk po dat dei. I'm really looking forward to that day.


Swipe ol da dati go ausaid! Sweep the dirt outside!

Pute da dati insaid! Put the scraps in there!


dati boks n. [Eng. dirty box] bin, wastebin, wastepaper basket. Putim insaid dati boks! Put it in the wastepaper basket!

datwan demonstr. pron. [Eng. that one] that, that one. On Masig and Bamaga, people say daswan or dasan. See also diswan, demwan.

Libi datwan! Leave that alone!

Uda datwan? Who's that?

Datwan i seya blo mi. That's my chair.

Dauan n. Mount Cornwallis Island. See Appendix islands.

Dauar n. Dauar Island. One of the three Murray Islands. See Appendix islands.

daub n. W. long wild yam. See also buwa, ketai, kuthai, sawur, weskepu. See Appendix plants.

daumer n. E. [MM. daumer 'Torres Strait pigeon'] Torres Strait pigeon, *Myristicivora splitorhoa*. W. ginau. See Appendix birds.

daun adv. [Eng. down] down, downstairs. Ant. antap. See also godaun, kamdaun, nake daun.

Ai bi luk em deya daun. I saw him down there.

datwan deya stanap daun that one standing down there

Yutu godaun go plei! Both of you go downstairs and play!


bendaun to bend down
godaun to go down
ledaune to lay down
poldaun to fall down
sidaun to sit down
singdaun to go under

daune v.t. [Eng. down] to turn down, put down, pull down, lower; fell. Ant. asmape.

daune da reidyo to turn down the radio
daune klos to pull down one's skirt
daune blain to lower the blind
daune tri to fell a tree

daye v.t. [Eng. dye] to dye.

de deictic particle [Eng. there] Occurs just in front of the verb to show that the person or thing being talked about is located at some distance from the speaker or is moving away from the speaker. These ideas may be expressed in English but they do not have to be. See also ya2.

datwan de stanap daun that one standing down there

Em de slip. She's asleep (over there).

Em de go. There he goes.

Trakta de kam. There's the tractor.

Uda de tok? Who's that talking?

Yanna ene big sista blo mi de kam. Yanna and my older sister are coming.

Uda dem boi de kam? Who are those boys coming towards us?

Em de krol i go. It's crawling away.

debe arı interj. E. [MM. debe 'good' + arı 'drink'] cheers, good luck, bottoms up. Syn. gud lak.
debe ki interj. [MM. debe 'good' + ki 'night'] good evening, good night. Used as both greeting and farewell after sunset.
Syn. gud nait.

debol n. [Eng. devil] devil, evil spirit.

debol pizin n. [Eng. devil pigeon] The bird into which a dead person’s spirit entered and which then appeared to others as a signal of the death.

ded1 v.i. [Eng. dead] to die, pass away, pass on. Syn. paswei, luz.
ip ai ded if I die
Bambai yu go ded. Eventually you’ll die.
Emi bi ded las iya. He passed away last year.

ded2 adj. [Eng. dead] dead; numb; stagnant; sound (of sleep); out (in a game).
ded man dead man
Mai an i go ded. My hand will go numb.
ded wata stagnant water
ded slip sound sleep
Ai no ded. I’m not out.

degn. E. [MM. dege ‘at the edge’] edge. end. Syn. eiz.
deg blo branda the edge of the verandah
Buk deya ene dege blo teibel. The book is on the end of the table.

dein. [Eng. day] day.
deit n. [Eng. date] date (of calendar).

del (var. deldel) n. W. kind of shrub.
Calotropis procera. The leaves of the del plant were once used for disinfecting and healing wounds. See Appendix plants.

delait n. [Eng. daylight] daylight.
smol delait dawn. early morning.

dem det. [Eng. them] the (plural).
dem tu glas the two drinking glasses
sake dem slop to throw out the scraps
San i go draye dem klos kwik. The sun will quickly dry the clothes.
dem boks antap tu those boxes on top also

demkain adj. [Eng. them kind] these, those, these kinds of, those sorts of. Used only before plural nouns. See also diskain.
demkain man people like that
demkain stupet boi those kinds of stupid boys

dempla1 pers. pron. [Eng. them fellows] they (plural), them (plural), the others. Used only of people, or things that breathe, like animals, birds and insects, or that move by themselves, like cars, ships and helicopters. See also ol1.
Dempla kole da taim. They announced the time.
Gibi dempla! Give it to them!
Ai go stepe dempla ebriwan. I’ll lay each one of them out flat.
Wet po dempla! Wait for the others!
Weya amagel dempla? Where are little Gemai and the others?
Dempla also means ‘associates’ or ‘people who spend a lot of time together’.
Charlotte dempla Charlotte and her crowd
blo dempla their (plural), theirs (plural). See also dempla2.

dempla2 poss. adj. [Eng. them fellows] their (plural). Syn. blo dempla.
po dempla klas for their class
dat dempla baig that bag of theirs
Ol i go lap demplaselp. They’ll laugh at themselves.

demtu1 pers. pron. [Eng. them two] they (dual), them (dual), both (of them), couple.
Yu mas bite demtu. You have to beat both of them.
pota blo demtu photograph of the couple
blo demtu their (dual), theirs (dual). See also demtu1.

demtuselp reflex. pers. pron. [Eng. them two self] themselves (dual), each other.
Demtu pipi demtuselp. They wet themselves.

Demtu tok demtuselp. They talk to each other.

demwan (deya) demonst. pron. [Eng. them ones {there}] those. See also datwan.
Ai pinis wase demwan. I've already washed those.
Libi demwan! Leave those alone!

demwan ya demonst. pron. [Eng. them ones here] these. See also diswan.
Demwan ya i blo yu. These are yours.

dem...deya demonst. adj. [Eng. them there] those.

dem tu aka deya those two old ladies over there
Lugaut dem ud deya! Watch out for those pieces of wood!

dem...ya deya demonst. adj. [Eng. them here] these.
dem man ya these men

denau interj. [Eng. there now] what did I tell you, there you are, now you see, I told you so, you see I was right; that fixed you.
An expression of disapproval, often used to scold a child who has not obeyed instructions.

dep adj. [Eng. deaf] deaf.

derser v.t. (*dersere) E. [MM. dirisir 'make ready'] to prepare, make ready, tidy, tidy up. Syn. meke redi.
derser rum to tidy up the room

det n. [Eng. debt] debt.

detaim adj. & adv. [Eng. daytime]
adj. day, daytime.
adv. during the day, in the daytime.

deya adv. [Eng. there] there, over there.
Buk deya ene dege blo teibel. The book is there on the end of the table.
Yumi reis go deya. I'll race you there.
deja longwei there in the distance
Eni boi deya po elpe yu? Is there any boy there to help you?
Kamdaun prom deya! Get down from there!
dem tu aka deya those two old ladies over there

dham n. W. [KLY. dhaamu 'seaweed'] seaweed, brown seaweed pods. The round brown seed pods of the seaweed, which are burst into children's mouths to encourage them to talk. Syn. gras. See also damu. E. dam. See Appendix plants.
dhamu n. W. [KLY. dhaamu 'seagrass'] seaweed, green seagrass. Syn. gras. See also dham. E. dam. See Appendix plants.
dhangal n. W. [KLY. dhangal 'dugong'] dugong. Syn. dugong. See Appendix animals.

dhangal, dugong

dhani n. W. [KLY. dhaani 'fig tree'] island fig tree. Ficus sp. The fruit of this tree are pale yellow, but become black when ripe. They have many small seeds. E. omei. See Appendix plants.
dhubu n. W. [KLY. dhubu 'mackerel'] mackerel. E. dabor. See Appendix fish.
dibadiba n. E. [MM. dibadiba 'dove'] green dove. Ptilinopus swainsoni. See Appendix birds.
dibidibi n. E. [MM. dibidibi 'shell pendant'] shell pendant. Traditional moon-shaped white ornament made from the flat end of the cone shell and once worn around the neck by adult men as a symbol of authority.
digine vt. [Eng. dig in] to dig, dig up.
digine ol to dig a hole
digine graun to dig up the ground
din n. W. [KLY. din ‘anus’] anus, arsehole.
E. kubur. See Appendix body parts.
dina 1 n. [Eng. dinner] midday meal, dinner, lunch.
dina 2 v.i. [Eng. dinner] to lunch, eat lunch.
Mipla sidaun dina. We sat down to eat lunch.
dinagwan n. W. [KLY. dinagwang ‘pig blood’] pig blood. A traditional dish of kapmaured pig, served at important feasts.
Syn. blad blo pig. E. pwakablad.
dinataim n. [Eng. dinner time] dinnertime, lunchtime.
dingi n. [Eng. dinghy] dinghy.
dini adj. E. [MM. dini ‘brackish’] brackish, briny. The central island word is mainguk.
Dini watai ap sol, ap pres. Brackish water is half salty and half fresh.
dip 1 n. [Eng. deep] depth, cavity.
dip 2 adj. [Eng. deep] deep; obscure, difficult, complex, esoteric. Used of language and customs belonging to the distant past and therefore difficult of access. Ant. izi, sala.
Izi langus ai kolem, dip langus ai kan. I use the everyday language words, but not the difficult ones.
dis 1 n. [Eng. dish] dish.
dis 2 demonst. adj. [Eng. this] this. Used for one person or thing close to the speaker in space or time.
dis man ya this man here
dis yutu boi this son of yours
diskain adj. & adv. [Eng. this kind]
adj. this, this kind of, this sort of, a similar; about, roughly, approximately. As an adjective, diskain can be used only with a singular noun. See also demkain.
diskain taim right now
diskain kalawan one this colour
diskain saiz about this size
adv. like this, like that, this way.
mekem diskain to do it this way
No mekem diskain gen! Don’t do that again!
Yu no sidaun diskain! Don’t lounge around like that!
No ran diskain! Don’t run around like that!
I gad sam man diskain. There are some men like that.
Em i oltaim diskain. He’s always this way.
thus. Can also be added (like sei) to indicate that what follows is a direct quotation. See also sei.
Mobeta ai bi spik diskain: ‘I orail.’ I should have said: ‘It’s okay.’
disko n. [Eng. disco] disco. See also dans 1.
disnau adv. [Eng. just now] just, just now, just this minute.
Ai disnau kam prom stowa. I just came from the store.
San i disnau strai k. The sun just came out.
distaim adj. & adv. [Eng. this time]
adj. current, present, modern. Ant. ol pasin.
distaim pasin current fashion
adv. currently; right away, right now, immediately, instantly. Actions which occur distaim are even more immediate than wantaim actions. See also wantaim.
Mekem distaim! Do it right away!
distrik n. [Eng. district] district.
diswan demonst. pron. [Eng. this one] this. This one. See also datwan, demwan (deya), demwan ya.
Uda naip diswan? Whose knife is this?
Diswan i blo mi. This is mine.
Ai no bi luk diswan bipo. I haven’t seen this (this movie) before.
Ai go kari diswan. I’ll take this (this parcel).
Uda diswan nau? Which one (which person) are you talking about?
diswan... demwan these... those
Diswan is also used to perform introductions.

Diswan i Kathy. I’d like you to meet Kathy.

diswei adv. [Eng. this way] this way, here, over here.

Kam diswei! Come here!

Wen yu pinis, pasem kam diswei! When you’ve finished, pass them (the cigarettes) over here!

diswei diswei this way and that, from side to side.

Ai rol diswei diswei. I rolled from side to side.


diya mi interj. [Eng. dear me] dear me, goodness me.

Diyenei n. [Eng. DNA] Queensland Department of Native Affairs, Queensland Department of Aboriginal and Islanders Advancement, Queensland Department of Community Services. Diyenei refers to the Queensland government department which administers and provides services to the Torres Strait islands. The name of the department has changed three times this century.

do n. See dowa.

dobdob adj. E. [MM. dobdob ‘fat’] fat, fatty. Used of both human and animal flesh as well as of food such as damper, banana, and domboi. Ant. skini. See also pat.

dodo n. E. [MM. dodo ‘stream’] stream, creek, running water. Any swiftly flowing body of water, such as a creek after heavy rain.

dog n. [Eng. dog] dog. See Appendix animals.

oman dog bitch.

dogai n. W. [KLY. dogay ‘devil woman’] devil woman. A legendary creature with large ears and breasts, who is said to live in caves in the western islands. Dogai are usually evil but sometimes they do help human beings. See also debol, bugiman.

dokap n. W. [KLY. dokap ‘thigh’] thigh, lap. E. wake. See Appendix body parts.

dokap blo paul drumstick.

dokta n. [Eng. doctor] doctor.

dola n. [Eng. dollar] dollar.

ten sola ten dollars.

domboi n. [Eng. doughboy] dumpling. Unsalted dough made of flour and water, rolled into shapes about 1 cm in diameter and 5 cm long (or simply broken off a larger piece) and poached in water or coconut milk. They can be eaten plain, with kaigai, or dipped into a mixture of butter and golden syrup.

nini domboi boiled dumpling

sabi domboi dumpling cooked in coconut milk

kaigai domboi dumplings with dried island dates

donki n. [Eng. donkey] donkey. See Appendix animals.

dot n. [Eng. dot] spot.

dowa (var. do) n. [Eng. door] door.

doze v.t. [Eng. dodge] to dodge, avoid.

doze wok to avoid work


dragenanting v.i. [Eng. dragon hunting] to look for a sexual partner for the night, prowl.

Yu go dragenanting tinait a? So you’re going on the prowl tonight, are you?

drai1 v.i. [Eng. dry] to dry, dry up, dry out.

drai lo san to dry in the sun

draye v.t. to dry, hang out to dry, wipe.

   draye klos to hang out the washing on the line

   draye plet to wipe the dishes

drai2 adj. & adv. [Eng. dry]

   adj. dry, high and dry; meatless, vegetarian. Ant. wet.

   drai ples desert

   drai rais meatless rice

   adv. without fresh fish or meat.

   kaikai drai to eat a vegetarian meal

drai koknat n. [Eng. dry coconut] dry coconut, mature coconut. Coconut in its fifth ripeness stage. It has passed the time of preferred eating and the flesh is hard and firmly attached. It is not as easily scraped as in the previous stage. See also ageg, gad, kopespes, pes, u.
draib v.i. [Eng. drive] to drive.

draibe v.t. to drive, pilot.

draibe ka to drive a car

draibe plein to pilot a plane

draiba n. [Eng. driver] driver, pilot.

draiba blo elikopta helicopter pilot

draige v.t. [Eng. drag] to drag, drag out, drag in, draw out.

draige taim to dawdle

draige taim blo yu to hold you up

Ai draigem kam. I dragged it (the dingy) up.

Da big net nau i draige da pis. It's the big net that drags in the fish.

draige dem wod to draw out the words

drai ples n. [Eng. dry place] dry dock; desert.


dram blo karsin kerosene drum

dramtin n. [Eng. drum tin] drum. Refers only to a forty-four gallon or twenty litre drum. Syn. dram.


draun lo solwata to drown in the sea
draune v.t. to drown. Syn. singdaune.

Uda bi draune em? Who drowned him?


antap dres minidress


drim2 (var. drimen) v.i. [Eng. dream] to dream.

drimen n. & v. See drim.

dring v.i. & v.t. (*dringe) [Eng. drink] to drink, lap up (of animal).

Em po dring. He's a heavy drinker.

Ai prapa wande dring wata. I'm very thirsty.

dring susu to be nursed

dro v.i. & v.t. [Eng. draw] to draw, sketch.

Syn. drowing.


Syn. spak. Ant. soba.

dring po drong to drink to get drunk

drope v.t. [Eng. drop] to drop; knock down.

See also sake, poldaune.

drope yutu lo Medige to drop you both at Medige

dros n. [Eng. drawers] underpants, briefs.

See also bikini.

drowing1 n. [Eng. drawing] drawing, sketch.


Ai go drowing diswan. I'll draw this.


dub n. W. [KLY. dub 'swelling'] swelling.

See Appendix illnesses.


duli n. See duldul.

dumu1 v.t. E. to cause an injury to hurt again, reopen (wound). Used of bumping, cutting, or otherwise injuring wounds, sores or boils and making them hurt for the second time.

Em dumu mai bad. He reopened my wound.

dumu2 adv. E. on the second time of trying, the second time around.

durdur v.i. E. [MM. durdur 'shaking'] to shake, tremble, shiver, become excited.

Syn. seik.

Em go prapa durdur. He'll get very excited.

duwa n. W. [KLY. duwa 'kind of tree'] kind of tree. The leaves and reddish-coloured fruit of this tree are poisonous and if you eat them your face becomes swollen. See Appendix plants.
E

-e (var. -i) v. suffix [Eng. him] Both a transitive and causative marker. -e attaches to the end of intransitive verbs to indicate a change in both function and meaning.

ran to run
rane to chase
swim to have a shower
swime to bath
slaik to be loose
slaikke to loosen
poldaun to fall
poldaune to drop

eben n. [Eng. heaven] heaven.

ebi adj. [Eng. heavy] heavy.
Emi prapa ebi po kare em. She's very heavy to carry.

ebi blo to be carrying (a child)

ebri adj. [Eng. every] every, each, each of, each and every, all inclusive.

ebri dei every day

ebri nid blo wi our every need
deya weya ebri ples in each place

ebri man em kilim each man that he killed

ebri dem boi each and every boy
Ai go stepe dempla ebriwan. I'll lay each and every one of them out cold.

ebri dem mit ene bon all the meat and bones

ebribodi (var. ebribadi) pers. pron. [Eng. everybody] everybody, everyone. A more recent borrowing from English than the older olgeda. See also olgeda\(^1\).

ebritaim adv. [Eng. every time] every time, always, continually.
Emi mekem ebritaim. She continually does it.

ebritaim wen conj. [Eng. every time when] whenever.

meke ebriting stret to tidy everything up

ebriwei adv. [Eng. every way] everywhere.

luk ebriwei to look everywhere

ed n. [Eng. head] head; scalp; skull. See Appendix body parts.

meke ed to nod.
meke ed po wan piknini to nod to each child

Edgor n. Nepean Island. See Appendix islands.
edman n. [Eng. headman] headman, chairman, leader. Syn. mamus, sip. See also seman.
edmasta n. [Eng. headmaster] headmaster, school principal.
edso n. [Eng. head sore] headache, hangover. See Appendix illnesses.
gad edso to have a headache

eg (var. eik) n. [Eng. egg] egg.

Egabu n. Marsden Island. See Appendix islands.

egzam n. [Eng. exam] exam, examination.
ei interroq. particle [Eng. eh] eh, right. Sentence-final question tag, usually expressing surprise or seeking confirmation. See also a, au.

Yu go ride buk ei? You're going to read a book, eh?

Enikainwan ei? Any kind (of soft drink), right?

Ai bin kole Wapau pamle ei? I mentioned the Wapau family, didn't I?

eik [Old] n. See eg.


eit num. [Eng. eight] eight, eighth. See Appendix numerals.
eite v.t. [Eng. hate] to hate.
eiti num. [Eng. eighty] eighty, eightieth. See Appendix numerals.
eitin num. [Eng. eighteen] eighteen, eighteenth. See Appendix numerals.
eiz1 n. [Eng. edge] edge. Often refers to the edge of a reef, where the water is deeper and bluer and the fish more plentiful. Syn. E. dege.
eiz (blo rip) edge of the reef
eiz blo branda edge of the verandah
eiz blo seya edge of the chair
eiz² n. [Eng. age] age.
Wanem eiz yu? How old are you?
Mitu wan eiz. We’re the same age.

eksplein v.i. & v.t. [Eng. explain] to explain.
el n. [Eng. hell] hell.
Elap n. Green Island. See Appendix islands.
elbo n. [Eng. elbow] elbow. See Appendix body parts.
tu eli po go aus too early to go home
elikopta n. [Eng. helicopter] helicopter.
elmet sel n. [Eng. helmet shell] helmet shell.
Cassis cornuta. Syn. maber. See Appendix shells.
elpe v.t. [Eng. help] to help.
elpe emselp to help oneself (to food)
Go elpe ate! Go and help your grandfather!

em¹ pers. pron. [Eng. him] he, she, it, him, her, them.
wande em to want him
wandem to want it
Putem deya lo sink! Put them (the dishes) in the sink!
blo em his, her, hers, its. See also em².


Each island has a Medical Aid Post staffed by trained Islander nurses to deal with minor injuries or illnesses. More serious cases are flown to the hospital on Thursday Island.

Em lap emselp. He’s laughing at himself.
elpe emselp to help oneself (to food)

en conj. See ane.


ene¹ conj. See ane.

ene² prep. [Eng. and] in, on, near, with, to, than. Ene tends to be used instead of lo by the younger generation. Syn. lo. See also we¹, gad.
pon ene aus phone in the house
plot ene wata to float in the water
luk ene glas to look in the mirror
wok ene stowa to work in the store
Piknini plei deya ene sanbis. The kids were playing on the beach.
Em kam stanap ene mami. He came and stood near mummy.
Yu no go ene dempla! You’re not to go with them!
Sam i ran ene klab. Some ran with clubs.
katem ene sisis to cut it with scissors
Samting i apen ene mi. Something happened to me.
Diswan i mo dip ene nadawan. This is deeper than the other.

enemi n. [Eng. enemy] enemy.
eni adj. [Eng. any] any.
eni ples anywhere
eni smol gel i bait tumas any little girl who bites a lot
Eni boi deya po elpe yu? Is there any boy there to help you?
enibodi (var. enibadi) pron. [Eng. anybody] anybody, anyone. See also nobodi.
enikain adj. & adv. [Eng. any kind] adj. any, any kind of, any at all.
enikain stori any story at all
adv. any way.
Yu tok enikain, slong yu tok! Talk any way you like, as long as you talk!
enitaim wen conj. [Eng. any time when] whenever, any time.
enitaim wen yu kam whenever you come

eniting we yu wandem anything you want

eniwei yu go anywhere you go

eniyau adv. [Eng. anyhow] anyhow, in any case, whether you like it or not.

Eniyau ai go nau. In any case I'm leaving.

eragud n. See iragud.


erat 1 n. E. plait (of hair).

W. mudhuruman, uman.

erat 2 v.t. E. to plait. Syn. rolmape, ewer.

W. mudhuruman, uman.

erat eya to plait hair


eror n. E. [MM. eror 'bell fruit'] bellfruit. W. gagabe. See Appendix plants.

Erub n. Darnley Island. See Appendix islands.


eskos n. E. [MM. iskos 'kiss'] click, clicking sound, chattering sound. The noise made by a gecko.

eso 1 n. E. W. [KLY. eso 'thanks'] thanks.

gibi eso po God to give thanks to God

eso 2 interj. E. W. [KLY. eso 'thanks'] thank you, thanks. Also used to excuse oneself from the table after a meal. Eso has replaced Meriam Mir eso au in the eastern dialect of Torres Strait Creole.

Eso. Thanks.

Eso po yu. Thank you.

Eso po wata. Thanks for the water.

big eso thank you very much, many thanks. Syn. esogar.

eso 3 v.t. (*esowe) E. W. [KLY. eso 'thanks'] to thank, express gratitude to.

Ai no bi eso em po da kaikai. I didn't thank him for the meal.

Ai prapa eso yupla. I'm very grateful to you.

eso da basket to carry the basket over one's shoulder

esugar interj. W. [KLY. eso 'thanks' + gar 'deeply'] thank you very much, my deepest thanks. Syn. big eso
etkered v.t. (*etkerede) E. [MM. itkirid 'tickle'] to tickle. W. kusukusu.
etkered Mislam to tickle Mislam
euski v.i. E. [MM. euski 'to squat'] to squat down on one's haunches, sit on one's haunches.

Ai bi babuk lo plowa, nau ai euski. I was sitting crosslegged on the floor but now I'm squatting down.

ewer v.i. & v.t. (*ewere) E. [MM. ewerer from eweli 'to plait'] to plait, weave. See also erat, mudhuruman, rolmape, uman.

ewer mat to weave a mat

ewer basket to weave a basket

eya n. [Eng. hair] hair, fur, fuzz. Includes underarm and pubic hair. See also komus, magadh. See Appendix body parts.

eya blo dog dog's fur

Ketal i gads olsem eya. The ketai has a kind of fuzz.

eyapot n. [Eng. airport] airport.


gabumara n. E. [MM. gabomarau 'doggy mackerel'] doggy mackerel. See Appendix fish.
gad¹ n. E. [MM. gad 'green coconut'] small coconut, young coconut, immature coconut. Coconut at the first ripeness stage, with green jelly but no meat inside. Syn. smol koknat. See also ageg, drai koknat, kopes pes, pes, u. See Appendix plants.

gad² v.t. (*gade) [Eng. got] to have, have got, have received, have obtained; own, possess. See also gede.
gad edso to have a headache
gad piba to have a fever
Yu gad man? Have you got a husband?
Yu gad sista? Have you got any sisters?
Yu gad sop? Have you any soap?
No, ai no gad. No, I haven’t.
Em i gad big bois. He has a loud voice.
Yu bin gad long slip. You had a long sleep.
Yu go gad boi beibi. You’ll have a boy.
Ai no gadem yet. I haven’t received them yet.
Yupla gad pas prom yupla kaunsel. You received a pass from your council.
Em gad big ka. He owns a big car.
i gad there is, there was, there are, there were.
  I gad ti deya. There’s tea there.
  I no gad nobodi po kam. There’s no one else still to come.
  I gad mo? Is there anything else?
  I mas gad smol sweya insaid. There must be a bit of swearing in it (Ugar speech).
  I no gad win. There wasn’t any wind.
  I gad kap ya. There are cups here.
  I gad tu bed ya. There are two beds here.
  I no gad. There weren’t any left.

gad³ prep. [Eng. got] with. Syn. ene, lo, we
  sing gad ginar song with actions
  Wanem yu mekem gad em? What do you do with it?
gadin n. [Eng. garden] garden.
gagabe n. W. [KLY. goegeobey 'bell-fruit'] bell-fruit. E. eror. See Appendix plants.

gagartup n. E. [MM. gargartup 'shoal of sardines'] solid mass of deepwater sardines. Phenomenon seen off Mer and Erub in winter. To escape their predators, the small fish whirl around and come together in a solid mass, like a rock, in the early morning and evening. Fishermen look for these shoals, since big fish circle them as they drift with the current. Although the fish may eat some stray sardines, they cannot attack the massed shoal.

gai n. W. [KLY. gay 'sweet coconut'] sweet coconut. E. gayu.

gai bu n. W. she-oak, casuarina. See Appendix plants.


gai zu n. W. bunch (of hair), tuft (of hair). Small bunch of hair, tied with a ribbon or rubberband.

  Mai galpis i kamaut. I got angry.

  Em i prapa galpis po mi. He was really angry with me.

gam¹ n. [Eng. gum] gum. See Appendix body parts.

  gam blo tri tree sap

gama n. E. girlfriend. Used on Erub and Ugar. gama is said to come from a Papua New Guinea language.

gamzir¹ n. W. [KLY. gamzir 'itch'] itch, itchy feeling; randiness.
  nais gamzir ya nice itchy feeling here
  Yu big gamzir. You really fancy me.

gamzir² v.i. W. [KLY. gamzir 'itch'] to itch, be itchy; be sexually aroused, be turned on (sexually), want (sexually). E. kapkap.
  Syn. skras.
Mai leg i gamzir. My leg is itchy.
Ai prapa gamzir po dat boi. That boy really turns me on.
Yu gamzir po em? Do you fancy him?


ganibganib n. E. [MM. ganibganib 'large vine'] large vine with thorns. The root was once boiled and the water drunk as a medicine against venereal disease. See Appendix plants.

ganzi n. [Eng. guernsey] jumper, cardigan, pullover, sweatshirt.

gapalan1 n. W. [KLY. gaabupalan 'charm'] sweet talk, flattery, charm.

gapalan gel a charming girl

gapalan2 v.i. & v.t. W. [KLY. gaabupalan 'charm']
.v.i. to sweet talk, be charming.
.v.t. (*gapalane) to flatter, charm into, talk into, talk round. Syn. swite.
Em bi gapalan mi po orinz. He talked me into giving him an orange.

gapu n. W. [KLY. gapu 'suckerfish'] suckerfish, pilot fish. Echitneus naurates. The word used in Bamaga is kapapis. See Appendix fish.


gar blo tri tree trunk

gar2 interj. W. [KLY. gar 'trunk'] I speak to you from my heart. An expression of empathy, compassion, sympathy or concern. 'Gar is used from the heart.'
Em beibi gar. She's only a tiny baby.
Gibi em gar! Give it to her, poor thing!
Em gar bin paswei. Sadly, he has passed on.

Gar can also form compound interjections. As the second element of these new interjections, it may sometimes be translated as 'deepest', 'heartfelt', or 'from the heart'.
augar goodness me
esogar my deepest thanks
sorigar I'm terribly sorry
wagar yes indeed
yagar what a pity

Garboi n. Arden Island. See Appendix islands.

garom n. E. [MM. garom 'coral cod'] coral cod. Belongs to the same family as the pakor, tekei and pelet. See Appendix fish.

gas1 n. [Eng. guts] gut, entrails, intestines, tripe; guts, courage.
Em i no gad gas inap po spik yu stret. He doesn't have enough guts to tell you the true story.


gaso v.i. [Eng. gut sore] to give a belly laugh, laugh uninhibitedly, guffaw.
Ol i prapa gaso prom dat piksa. They got a lot of belly laughs from that movie.

gathawar n. W. [KLY. gathaw-waaru 'reef turtle'] drifter, unsettled person, shiftless person, no-hoper; prostitute. Originally used of a turtle that became marooned on the reef at low tide. It was always a nogud turtle, with not much fat and therefore not good to eat. Today, the word usually means a person who cannot find a permanent relationship or job. It is also used of a prostitute because, like a reef turtle, she is 'easy to catch'. See also sarup, westa.


gayu n. E. [MM. gayu 'variety of coconut'] smooth-skinned coconut. W. gai. See Appendix plants. See also ageg, gad.

swit gayu sweet-fleshed coconut
sawa gayu bitter-fleshed coconut
grin gayu green-skinned, sweet coconut
red gayu red-skinned coconut

Gebar n. Two Brothers Island. Formerly inhabited, it is now the gardening island for Yam. See Appendix islands.

gede v.t. [Eng. get] to get, obtain, acquire, procure. See also gad.
gede ansa to get an answer
ip ai gede sik if I get sick
Yu go gede belt. You’re going to get a
hiding.

geigi n. [MM. geigi ‘kingfish’] trevally,
kings fish. Cyprinidae commersonii.
W. gaigai. Syn. kingf ish. See Appendix
fish.
oista.
geing n. [Eng. gang] gang, mob, group,
geinga n. [Eng. ganger] ganger. Member of
a railway repair or maintenance gang.
geit n. [Eng. gate] gate.
gel n. [Eng. gel] unmarried woman, spinster,
girl: daughter, granddaughter, great-
grandaughter, daughter-in-law,
granddaughter-in-law: niece. A referring
expression only, which is also used for any
unmarried female whatever her age. See
also napa, ngeyp. See Appendix kin
terms.
Ella i gel blo Waisi. Ella is Waisi’s
daughter.
Kelsey i ama blo Nazareth, Nazareth
i gel blo Kelsey. Kelsey is
Nazareth’s aunt, so Nazareth is
Kelsey’s niece.
gelar1 n. E. [MM. gelar ‘taboo’] island law.
taboo, prohibition. Gelar forbids
trespassing on someone else’s land or
garden. The ‘No Trespassing’ sign is
usually a section of palm frond or bunch of
dried banana leaves tied around the trunk
or to a branch of a tree on the border of
the property and indicates that no-one
except the owner(s) may enter that land or
take any produce. Thus, the prohibition
includes the land as well as any fruit or
vegetables grown on it. On Erub and Ugar,
the law is not as respected today as it used
to be.
pute gelar ene sau to declare the
plantation off-limits.
gelar2 v.i. E. [MM. gelar ‘taboo’] to be out
of bounds, be off limits.
Dat sau i gelar. That plantation is out
of bounds.
gelare v.t. to declare off limits, put a ‘No
Trespassing’ sign on.

Ai go gelare sau. I’ll put up a ‘No
Trespassing’ sign on the plantation.

geman1 (var. gyeman, gyaman) v.i. & v.t.
[Eng. gammon]
v.i. to lie, tell lies, be untruthful; pretend,
Ai geman. I’m joking.
v.t. (*geman) to lie to, deceive, trick,
cheat, mislead. Syn. andel, lai.
Em bi gyeman mi. He didn’t tell me
the truth.
po geman dempla in order to mislead
them

geman2 (var. gyeman, gyaman) adj. &
adv. [Eng. gammon]
adj. wrong, incorrect, false, untrue, fake,
prapa, tru. See also kasa.
Em i no gyaman God. Em i tru God.
He’s not a false God. He’s the true
God.
adv. wrongly, incorrectly, falsely; simply.
Yumpla geman sidaun lo bot! Let’s
pretend to be sitting in a boat!
Ai geman spik. I didn’t mean it.
Ai geman yan. I’m simply chatting.
go baik gen skul to go back to school
again
I delait gen. It was daylight again.
ger n. E. [MM. ger ‘flying, stinging insect’]
wasp, bee, horsefly. Any small flying,
stinging insect. See Appendix insects.
gerap v.i. [Eng. get up] to wake up, get up,
get out of bed.
Ai bi gerap bat ai stil ledaun lo bed. I
woke up but I didn’t get out of bed.
gerer n. E. [MM. girir ‘pandanus leaf’]
pandanus leaf.
See Appendix islands.
gibap v.t. & v.t. [Eng. give up] to give in,
give up.
Uda gibap? Do you all give in?
Em matha gibap dem sneil. She just
gave up the snails.
gibi v.t. (*gibe) [Eng. give] to give, lend.
See also lene.
Gibi Ela! Give it to Ella!
Gibi mai pense! Give me my pencil!
Ai piget po gibi yu. I forgot to give it to you.
Tekem go gibi dadi! Give them to daddy!
Namai bi gibi dis ples po Charlie Namok. Namai gave this place to Charlie Namok.
Lala bi gibi mi da buk. Lala lent me the book.

gibi baik v.t. [Eng. give back] to give back.
Ai go gibi em baik. I’ll give them back.

gibidigidi sid n. [Eng. gidee-gidee seed] crab’s eyes, gidee-gidee bean, rosary pea.
Abrus precatorius. The red seeds are used to make necklaces. Syn. E. kaperkaper. See Appendix plants.

ginar sing action song
sing gad ginar song with actions
sing lo ginar to perform actions while singing

ginarginar adj. & adv. E. W. [MM. ginar ‘dance movement’] with gestures, suiting hand actions to words.
tok ginarginar to make gestures appropriate to the story

ginau n. W. [KLY. goeynaaw ‘Torres Strait pigeon’] Torres Strait pigeon.
Myrististcivora spilorrhoea. E. daumer. See Appendix birds.

girip n. E. [MM. girip ‘internal ear’] ear wax.
giripkak adj. E. [MM. girip ‘internal ear’ + kak ‘lacking’] deaf. Also used of a stubborn person who goes his own way and will not take advice or direction. See also stronged.


gita n. [Eng. guitar] guitar.

Githalai1 n. Pole Island. See Appendix islands.


glab n. [Eng. glove] glove.

glad po yu bin kam happy that you came
prapa glad po luk yu delighted to see you

glas n. [Eng. glass] glass, plate of glass, window pane; mirror; glasses, spectacles.
glas blo winda window pane
Go luk yuselp lo glas! Go and have a look at yourself in the mirror!
tekmaute glas to take off one’s glasses

go1 v.i. [Eng. go] to go, go on, continue, progress; leave. Used of movement away from some place, usually from the place where the conversation is being held. See also go antap, gowap, go ausaid, go baik, godaun, go insaid, go raun.
go baink to go to the bank
go skul to go to school
go wok to go to work
go toilet to go to the toilet
Matha yupla go! Why don’t you all go on.
Yumi no luk wiswe i da wok i go. We don’t see how the work is progressing.
Wataim yu go go? When will you leave?
Yumpla go go wan aklok. We’ll leave at one o’clock.
Tu mant mo ai go. I’m leaving in two months.

Tu go to be almost, be about to, be on the point of; be getting on for (of age or time)
I go po ten nau. It’s almost ten.
Da dowa i go po sat. The door is about to shut.

go2 tns. marker [Eng. go] will, be going to. Occurs before the main verb to indicate future time.
I go stil ya. It will still be here.
I go ren. It’s going to rain.
Yumi go go nain aklok. We’ll leave at nine.
Yu go sake kaikai po pig? Are you going to feed the pig?
Ai go kamap go antap lo il. I’ll climb up the hill.

go³ adv. [Eng. go] over, over there, out, away; past, by. Go must occur after verbs of movement to show that the direction of the movement is away from the speaker.

Ai bin sakem go. I threw it.
Sakem deya go! Throw it over there!
Sake diswan i go! Throw this out!
Pizin i plai go. The bird flew away.
Em de krol i go. It’s crawling away.
Em de wagbaut go. He was walking past.

go⁴ prep. [Eng. go] Go must occur after movement verbs and before nouns, adverbs of place and prepositional phrases when the direction of the movement is away from the speaker. It is translated by 'to' when it comes before a noun.

Em bin ran go sanbis. He ran to the shore.

kese plein go Tiyai to catch a plane to T.I.

Yumi reis go deya. I’ll race you there.

Em i tan go diswei. He turned in this direction.

Aduboi sake yu go antap. Andrew’s throwing you up (in the air).

Swipe ol da dati go ausaid! Sweep the dirt out!

Luk go po Ela! Look at Ella!

Ai go kamap deya gorgor. I’ll climb up the slope.

Ai go kamap go antap lo il. I’ll climb up the hill.

go antap v.i. [Eng. go on top] to go up, ascend.

go ausaid v.i. [Eng. go outside] to go out, exit.

go baik v.i. [Eng. go back] to go back, return.

go baik gen skul to go back to school again

God n. [Eng. God] God. See also augad.

godaun v.i. [Eng. go down] to go down, descend, diminish, lessen.
	san i godaun sunset

Da wik i bin godaun. The weakness diminished.

godmada n. [Eng. godmother] godmother.

godpada n. [Eng. godfather] godfather.

goi n. W. [KLY. goi ‘top of head’] balding head, bald patch. Syn. pedauk. See also bol².

go insaid v.i. [Eng. go inside] to go in, enter.

gol n. [Eng. gold] gold.

golab n. E. [MM. golab ‘dried banana leaf’] dried banana leaf. In former times golab was used as paper, as a signal of gelar when hung in bunches, and as bait for dabor. This fish eats squid and is fooled by the underwater appearance of golab.


go raun v.r. [Eng. go round] to go round, spin.

Mai ed i go raun. My head is spinning.

gorgor adj. E. [MM. gorgor ‘slanting’] slanting, on a slope. See also slop.

Ai go kamap deya gorgor. I’ll climb up the slope.


gowap v.i. [Eng. go up] to go up, rise.

Da taid i gowap. The tide is rising.


gowei v.i. [Eng. go away] to go away, leave.

Gowei! Leave me alone!


grabe v.î. [Eng. grab] to grab.

Demtu bi graul. They had a quarrel.
graule v.t. to abuse (verbally), scold, admonish, rebuke, rouse on, tell off, quarrel with.
Uda graule yu? Who’s rousing on you?
argue. Syn.
graule v.t. to abuse (verbally), scold, admonish, rebuke, rouse on, tell off, quarrel with.
Uda graule yu? Who’s rousing on you?
argue. Syn.
graul v.t. to abuse (verbally), scold, admonish, rebuke, rouse on, tell off, quarrel with.
Uda graule yu? Who’s rousing on you?
argue. Syn.
graul v.t. to abuse (verbally), scold, admonish, rebuke, rouse on, tell off, quarrel with.
Uda graule yu? Who’s rousing on you?
argue. Syn.
graul v.t. to abuse (verbally), scold, admonish, rebuke, rouse on, tell off, quarrel with.
Uda graule yu? Who’s rousing on you?
argue. Syn.
graul v.t. to abuse (verbally), scold, admonish, rebuke, rouse on, tell off, quarrel with.
Uda graule yu? Who’s rousing on you?
argue. Syn.
leaf rolls. Rolled up strips of pandanus or coconut leaf, ready to be woven into mats.

Guigar n. Poll Island. See Appendix islands.

gwaba n. [Eng. guava] guava. See Appendix plants.

gwaba tri guava tree.

gwana n. [Eng. goanna] goanna, lizard. In the central islands, the word karum is used. See Appendix animals.

gyaman v., adj. & adv. See geman.

gyeman v., adj. & adv. See geman.

1. pred. marker [Eng. he] Used before the first verbal element in the clause to show where the subject of the sentence ends and the predicate begins. It is not used when the subject is 'I', 'we' or 'you'.

Em i orait. She's fine.

Andel i kamaut. The handle came off.

Kaikai i redi nau. The meal is ready.

Dempla i prapa smat po wok. They do good work.

I ten aklok. It's ten o'clock.

I ren nau. It's raining.

I gud ol i kam. It's good they came.

I go stil ya. It will still be here.

1. v. suffix See -e.

ida n. E. tag, tiggy touchwood. The main children's game played in the eastern islands. W. idha.

idaida n. E. [MM. idaid 'Nautilus shell'] nautilus shell. 

Idaida, kaura sel. See Appendix shells.

idaida, kaura sel

idha n. W. tag, tiggy touchwood. A children's game, played throughout Torres Strait. The game starts when someone calls out: Mi ran!. E. ida.

iger n. E. [MM. iger 'tar tree'] tar tree, cashew tree. Semecarpus australiensis. Islanders used to eat the roasted nut of this plant, which is closely related to the cashew nut tree. See Appendix plants.

ikap1 n. [Eng. hiccup] hiccup.

ikap2 v.i. [Eng. hiccup] to hiccup, have hiccups: belch, burp. Syn. udup. See also broke win.

il n. [Eng. hill] hill, mountain.


inap1 adj. [Eng. enough] enough, adequate, sufficient.

inap ti enough tea

inap po kaikai enough to eat

I no inap. It's not adequate.

inap2 interj. [Eng. enough] that's enough, that's fine. Also used to show someone who is pouring tea, cordial, etc. that the speaker does not want any more.


insaid blo an palm of hand


insaid rum inner room

adv. inside, in, within; internally; indoors.

Pis deya insaid. There's fish inside (a covered bowl).

ausaid said deya insaid inside out

Pele, kam insaid! Pele, come in!

Puti lelbet mo likwid insaid! Put a bit more detergent in!

I mas gad smol sweya insaid. There must be a bit of swearing in it (Ugar speech).


insaid lo aus inside the house

insaid lo baig in a bag

Putim insait datiboks! Put it in the wastepaper basket!
inzin lo gadin into the garden


insis n. [Eng. inches] inch.

instead conj. [Eng. instead] instead, but...instead.

Instead em go Danle, em i kam diswei. Instead of going to Darnley, he came here.

Mitu spostu kam Tasde, insted mitu kam Tusde. We were supposed to come on Thursday but we arrived on Tuesday instead.

intres n. [Eng. interest] interest, liking, fondness.

gad intres po to have an interest in

Ai gad intres po wok. I'm interested in working.

Em i gad intres lo to have a liking for

Em i gad intres lo dat gel. He's fond of that girl.


rane da inzin to run the motor

ip (var. ipsei) conj. [Eng. if] if.

ip dempla i go kam if they are going to come

ipsei wata no bi kam if the water hadn't come

Ip yu sokem lo wata, i go kam sop. If you soak it in water, it will get soft.

Ip san i go strai k, i go draye dem klos kwik. If the sun comes out, it will dry the clothes quickly.

ipowali n. E. [MM. apu 'mother' + wali 'cloth'] Traditional method of carrying a child on its mother's back by tying a cloth around mother and child.

ipsei conj. See ip.

ipyois n. W. [KLY. upipyois 'fine bamboo'] fine bamboo. Once used to make beheading knives. E. pater. See Appendix plants.

ira n. W. [KLY. ira 'mother-in-law, father-in-law'] mother-in-law, father-in-law. A referring expression only, not an address term. See also ama², madalo, padalo, papa. See Appendix kin terms.


is n. [Eng. east] east.

isau n. E. [MM. isau 'wax'] beeswax, wax, gum. Made by chewing sugabaig until it has the consistency of chewing gum. Small lumps of isau are used to fasten lizard skin to the warup and this gives the drum its characteristic deep, booming sound. If the skin is not tightly fastened, there is a tatar saun. W. warm.

isimur n. E. sweet potato dish. Baked dish of kulama, shredded and squeezed, with coconut cream on top.

isis n. E. [MM. isis 'umbrella grass'] umbrella grass. Cyperus involucratus. See Appendix plants.


istori n. [Eng. history] history.

lane istori byain to learn history later

itarkub n. W. [KLY. iywtharkub 'cotton tree'] cotton tree, kapok tree. Pillows used to be stuffed with the 'cotton' and seeds of this tree. E. kob. Syn. kopen tri, katan tri.

ityo interj. [Jap. itai 'painful' + yo 'I tell you'] it hurts, it's painful. An exclamation used by Japanese skippers and divers if they hurt themselves in some way and now used throughout Torres Strait by Islanders who worked on pearlimg boats.

ite³ v.t. [Eng. hit] to hit, strike, beat, beat up. See also bange, belte, krake, paite, ploke, stepe.

ite em ene stik to hit him with a stick

Bol i bi ite Jenny. Jenny was hit by a ball.

Man blo em tumas ite em. Her husband beat her up a lot.

ite² v.t. [Eng. heat] to heat (up).


iya n. [Eng. year] year.

seben iya seven years
Em i twenti iya ol. She is twenty years old.


izi1 v.t. [Eng. easy] to soften (of noise), lower (of noise). turn down, tone down. Izi da noiz lelbet! Lower the noise a bit!

izi2 adj. & adv. [Eng. easy] adj. easy, comfortable; easygoing, good-natured; quiet, soft (of noise), low (of noise). izi laip an easy life Meke da noiz lelbet izi! Tone it down a bit!

adv. easily; quietly, softly; carefully. Ant. ad, dip, rap. Yu kin izi mekem. You can easily do it. Go ran izi! Run carefully now!

spik izi v.t. to whisper. tok izi v.t. to whisper.

K

ka n. [Eng. car] car. draibe ka to drive a car

kaba v.t. [Eng. cover] to cover, cover up, wipe away, wipe out. kaba da teibel to cover the table. Yu mas gibis samting po kaba da sem. You must give something to wipe out the shame. Plei i kaba da edso. Partyting makes you forget your headache.

kabad n. [Eng. cupboard] cupboard.


kabiz n. [Eng. cabbage] cabbage. See Appendix plants.
sake kaikai po pig to feed the pig
smol kaikai snack.

kaikai\(^2\) v.i. & v.t. (*kaikaye) [PPE. from PN. kaj 'to eat, food'] to eat. Syn. makan'.
Yumi go smol kaikai nau! Let's have a snack!
Wulp bi kaikai ol sip blo em pinis.
The wolf had eaten his sheep.

kaikaispun n. [PPE. kaikai 'food' + Eng. spoon] dessertspoon.

kaikaitaim n. [PPE. kaikai 'food' + Eng. time] mealtime.

kaile v.t. [Eng. curl] to curl.
kaile eya to curl hair

kain adj. suffix [Eng. kind] kind, type, sort. Attaches to the end of demonstrative and indefinite adjectives to form new adjectives of approximation.

demkain those kinds of
diskain this kind of
enikain any kind of
nadakain different
olkain all kinds of


kaisi n. W. [KLV. kaysi 'dance audience'] audience, crowd. Used only of the audience watching a dance.


kakal n. W. phlegm. Refers only to phlegm still inside the throat. Once it has been expelled, it is called bagur. See also bagur.
broke kakal to cough up phlegm

kakros n. See kokros.

kal n. W. parrot fish, blue parrot, blue-spotted groper. *Choerodon sp*. All the blue parrot fish are called kal. E. *kar*. See also udhum. See Appendix fish.

kala n. [Eng. colour] colour. See also kalakala. See Appendix colours.

kala pizin coloured bird


(1) Army term for a temporary lockup or small gaol for members of a platoon, before being transferred by officers to a real prison.
(2) Also refers to a children's game, in which players from two teams try to cross over a central line. If a player is touched by someone from the other team, she is ded 'out' and must go to prison or kalabus. All the players from one team can be released if someone from their side gets through without being touched. This game is very like ida. See also prizen, zel.

kalakala adj. [Eng. colour colour] many-coloured, multi-coloured, brightly coloured. See also kala.

kalare v.t. [Eng. colour] to colour, colour in.
Em go kalare da pig. She's going to colour in the pig.

kalenda n. [Eng. calendar] calendar.

kaliko (var. kaleko) n. [Eng. calico] cloth, material, lavalava. Usually refers to the strong cotton material used for lavalavas and island dresses.

kalu n. [Eng. curlew] curlew. Also called nait kalu, because these birds are heard only at night and dance by moonlight. Kalu is the debol pizin, whose appearance signals the death of a relative. Syn. kobebe. See Appendix birds.

kam\(^1\) v.i. [Eng. come] to come, approach, arrive, get back. Used of movement towards the place where the conversation is being held. See also kamap, kamaut, kam baik, kam byain, kamdaun, kam insaid, kam tigeda.
Kam ya pas! Come here right away!
Kam, yumpla go plei kalabus! Come on, let's play kalabus!
Yu kam spik! Come and talk!
Uda dem boi de kam? Who are those boys coming towards us?
Ai luk wan gel i kam. I saw a girl approaching.
Yu bin luk em kam. You saw her arrive.
Wataim yu bin kam? When did you arrive?
wen George go kam when George gets back

kam\(^2\) v.i. [Eng. become] to become, get.
Em kam sarup. He became marooned.
I kam dak. It's getting dark.
i bi kam mo i zi po it became easier to
Ai go kam pat. I'll get fat.
Bred i kam sop. The bread gets soft.
I kam mo sot. It (life) is getting shorter.
kam3 adv. [Eng. come] here, over, over here, along. Kam must occur after verbs of movement when the direction of the movement is towards the speaker.
Ai go teke yu prom aka kam. I'll fetch you from granny's place.

Pase pis kam pliz! Pass the fish please!
Nomo sane mani kam! Don't send any more money!
Sakem kam! Throw it over!
Mai mama sane mi kam po akse yu po samting. My mum sent me over to ask you for something.
Mipla ran i kam. We ran along.
Em i krol i kam kam kam. He kept crawling along.

kam4 prep. [Eng. come] Kam must occur after movement verbs and before nouns, adverbs of place and prepositional phrases when the direction of the movement is towards the speaker.
Mipla ran kam aus. We ran home.
Wen yu pinis, pasem kam diswe! When you've finished, pass them (the cigarettes) over here!
ringap kam po mi to ring me up
Luk kam po mi! Look at me!
No luk kam po mi! Don't look at me!

kamap v.i. [Eng. come up] to come up, go up. climb, climb up, rise, ascend.
san i kamap sunrise
Ai go kamap deya gorgor. I'll go up the slope.
Yupla go saut, yupla kamap ap kole. You (young people) go south and you come back half European.
Ai go kamap go antap lo il. I'll climb up the hill.
Dem tin prais i kamap. The price of the tins has risen.

kamaut v.i. [Eng. come out] to come out, come off, come away, get away, get out; grow out; leave, exit, emerge, appear.
Kamaut prom insaid deya! Come out of there!

Blad i kamaut. The blood oozes out.
Da smok i kamaut prom paya. The fire is smoking.
Andel i kamaut. The handle came off.
Kamaut! Get away from me!
Saidwei i kamaut. It grows out sideways.
Em paswan bi kamaut. He was the first to leave.
Em i go kamaut nain aklok. He will be leaving at nine o'clock.
kamaut nada said to exit on the other side
Matha ed i kamaut. Only the top (of the plant) appears.

kam baik v.i. [Eng. come back] to come back, return.
Yu go, yu kam baik! Go and then come back!

kam byain v.i. [Eng. come behind] to follow. See also pole.
Yu go pas, ai kam byain. You go ahead and I'll follow.

kamda n. [Old] See kapenta.
kamdaun v.i. [Eng. come down] to come down, get down, descend, fall, decrease, go out (of tide).
Kamdaun prom deya! Get down from there!
Ren i kamdaun nau. The rain is decreasing.
Bodi blo em stil big o i kamdaun? Is he still fat, or has he lost weight?
Da taid i kamdaun. The tide goes out.

kam insaid v.i. [Eng. come inside] to come in, enter.

kam tigeda v.i. [Eng. come together] to come together, gather, assemble, convene.
kamut n. E. [MM. kamut 'string figure'] cat's cradle, string figure. A game played with a piece of string. The old people can make string figures representing spiders, high and low tides, a girl at a well, etc. and have stories and songs to accompany each pattern. W. warne.
meke kamut to make cat's cradles
plei kamut to make cat's cradles
kan modal v. [Eng. can't] to be unable to, must not. Ant. kin, mas.
Ai kan swim nau. I can't have a bath now.
Ai spostu kam luk yu Mande bat ai kan kam. I was supposed to come and visit you on Monday but I couldn't make it
Yu mait kan gede ansa. You may not be able to get an answer.
Yu kan go. You mustn't go.
kanbis n. [Eng. canvas] canvas, tarpaulin.
kandel n. [Eng. candle] candle.
kansil v.i. & v.t. (*kansile) to cancel.
Da dans i bin kansil. The dance was cancelled.
kanus n. [Old] See kanbis.

cap n. [Eng. cup] cup. In recipes a cup measurement is taken to be the contents of an enamel cup.

capa n. [Eng. copper] corrugated iron, roofing iron, galvanised iron.

kapasneik n. [Eng. carpet snake] carpet snake. See also wipsneik. See Appendix animals.

kapati n. See kapti.

ekapenta n. [Eng. carpenter] carpenter.

ekaper n. E. [MM. kaper 'kind of tree'] kind of tree. Its light wood, like that of the sirisap tree, is used for making model canoes. It is long-burning and was once used for firesticks, being carried from one village, or even one island, to another. When one firestick burned out, another was lit from it. On Murray Island the trees were often planted to mark land boundaries.

kaperkaper n. E. crab's eyes, gidee-gidee bean, rosary pea. Abrus precatorius. The red seeds are used by Islanders to make necklaces and by Aborigines to decorate ceremonial objects. Syn. gidigidi sid. See Appendix plants.

kapitel n. [Eng. capital] capital letter.

Mai leg i kapkap. My foot is itchy.

kapkar n. E. [MM. kab 'dance' + kar 'true'] traditional dance. The true traditional dance of the eastern islands, once banned by the London Missionary Society teachers as liable to lead to immorality, but reinstated by the Anglicans after representations by the Murray Islanders. Syn. ol pasin dans.


kapmauri v.t. E. W. [Eng. copper Maori] to cook in a sand oven. Food for feasting, such as turtle, dugong, damper or bush vegetables, is prepared, wrapped, and placed on hot stones lining the bottom of a pit dug in the sand. It is then covered by fragrant branches, hessian bags, a woven mat, sand and, finally, a sheet of corrugated iron. The food cooks for several hours in the sand oven. Syn. amai, amei.
kapsaiz (var. kapsaid) v.i. & v.t. [Eng. capsize]
v.i. to capsize; pour; ejaculate.
Ai go kapsaid. I'll pour.
v.t. (*kapsaize) to pour, pour out, spill, overturn.
kapsaiz ti to pour the tea
Ai bi kapsaid wata lo da klot. I spilled water on the tablecloth.

kapten n. [Eng. captain] captain.

kapti (var. kapati) n. [Eng. cup of tea] cup of tea.

kar n. E. [MM. kar 'parrot fish'] parrot fish. 
W. udhum. See Appendix fish.

karbai n. W. [KLY. karbay 'white reef heron'] white reef heron. Deminigretta sacra. Its feathers are used to make the ceremonial head dress. E. sir. See Appendix birds.

kare v.t. [Eng. carry] to carry, take; hold.
Ai go kare wata po yu. I'll carry water for you.

Em prapa ebi po kare em. She's very heavy to carry.

Wanem yu kare basket po? Why are you carrying a basket?

Ai go kare diswan. I'll take this.

I mo izi po karem daun deya. It's easier to take it over there.

kare pinga antap to hold one's finger up.

Amas pilam da pota i karem? How much film does the camera hold?

karel n. [Old] See korol.


Em prapa kareyan. He's a real gossip.

kareyan² v.i. [Eng. carry yarn] to gossip. Syn. mudmir.

kari n. [Eng. curry] curry.


kari pauda n. [Eng. curry powder] curry powder.


karom adj. & adv. E. [MM. karomkarom 'clumsy']
adv. clumsily.


Em prapa karom, em nake ol samting daun. He's very clumsy; he knocks things over.


kasa modal v. W. [KLY. kasa 'just'] just, only, simply, for no particular reason, just for the sake of it, for fun, with no purpose. Kasa makes the sentence seem less serious or important. See also geman, lai, po nating.

Ai kasa kam. I just came over.

Em one kasa spik. He's only joking.

Em i kasa wagbaut. He simply went for a stroll.

Ai kasa were ring. I'm wearing a wedding ring for fun (even though I'm not married).

kaset n. [Eng. cassette] cassette tape.

kasawari n. [Eng. cassowary] cassowary, emu. See Appendix birds.

kasroil n. [Eng. castor oil] castor oil.

kastad n. [Eng. custard] custard.


kasyu n. [Eng. cashew] cashew. See Appendix plants.

kat v.i. [Eng. cut] to be cut, be cut up, be chopped.

I olredi kat. It's already cut.

kate v.t. to cut, cut up, chop; lance.

kate gras to cut the grass

katem lo sisis to cut it with scissors

katem smolsmol to cut it up into small pieces

kate ud to chop wood

katan tri n. [Eng. cotton tree] cotton tree, kapok tree. Pillows used to be stuffed with the 'cotton' and seeds of this tree. Syn. itarkub, kepok tri, kob. See Appendix plants.

katin n. [Eng. carton] carton, box.
katris n. [Eng. cartridge] cartridge, ammunition.

kaubet n. E. [MM. kaubet 'black reef heron'] black reef heron. W. kunai. See Appendix birds.

kaunsel n. [Eng. council] council.

kaunt v.i. [Eng. count] to count.

kawesi v.i. to be able to count

kaur v.i. to count.

kau bet n. E. [MM. kaubet 'black reef heron'] black reef heron. W. kunai. See Appendix birds.

kawazi v.t. E. to carry on the hip.

Em bi kawazi beibi blo em. She carried her baby on her hip.


kazerbrada n. [Eng. cousin brother] male relative. male cousin. Refers to any male relative of the same generation on either the mother's or father's side. See Appendix kin terms.

kazersista n. [Eng. cousin sister] female relative. female cousin. Refers to any female relative of the same generation on either the mother's or father's side. See Appendix kin terms.

kedakeda n. E. [MM. kedakeda 'wagtail'] wagtail. See Appendix birds.

kegar v.i. E. to have a cramp in. Syn. kram, kramap. See Appendix illnesses.

An blo mi i prapa kegar. I've got a cramp in my hand.

keikei¹ n. E. quick sideways glance. Rapid sideways look out of the corner of the eye without moving the head. W. danakuth.

keikei² v.i. E. to cast a sideways glance, look askance; avoid someone's eyes.

Refers only to eye, not head, movement. See also luk wansaid. W. danakuth.

Em i keikei po mi, em kan luk mi stret. He avoided my eyes. He couldn't look straight at me.

kek n. [Eng. cake] cake.

kolekek sponge cake

meke kek po to bake a cake for

kemes n. [Eng. chemist] chemist.

kemtan n. E. nit, louse egg. W. sup. See also laus.


ken modal v. See kin.

kenani n. E. [MM. kenani 'armpit'] armpit. W. ngarang. See Appendix body parts.

kenu n. [Eng. canoe] canoe.

model kenu n. [Eng. model canoe] toy boat. Includes serebsereb nar and wagwag, toy boats which are still used for racing. On St Paul's, kenu is used for both toy and proper canoes. Syn, serebsereb nar, wagwag.

keper n. E. [MM. keper 'pool'] pool, puddle; pond, swamp. Any round body of water. See also swam, wata.

keter n. W. [KLY. keter 'plover'] See Appendix birds.

keret n. E. [MM. keret 'cone shell'] cone shell. Strombus sp. W. therek. See Appendix shells.

Keriri n. Hammond Island. See Appendix islands.

kero n. E. [MM. kero 'sideways leaf'] lower leaf. The older bottom leaf from any kind of palm. Being stronger and harder than the newer growth, the lower leaves hold soposop well and prevent the sabi from escaping during cooking. See also kopi, su.

kes¹ n. See kas.

kes² n. [Eng. case] case.
kes blo pela  pillow case
kese v.t.  [Eng. catch] to take, take hold of, hold; catch, grasp, seize, grab; reach, arrive at, hit, get; pick up, understand, catch on, learn; embrace. See also lane.
ke se an blo em  to take his hand
Kese diswan ya!  Take hold of this (the end of a clothes line)!
Kesem pas!  Hold this for a moment!
Kesem longwei prom antap  to hold it a lot further down
Kesem!  Catch!

What did you catch?

Kese longwei Ti yai  to catch a plane to Thursday Island
Ai no kesem.  I didn’t catch what you said.

Kese san bis  to reach the shore
Kese sop  to arrive at the shop
Kese aus  to get home
I go po kese nain nau.  It’s getting on for nine.

Em bin kese anred.  He lived to be a hundred.

Kokn at i kamdaun, i kese yu,  If a coconut falls down. it will hit you.
Kes em!  Catch!

Yu no kike em! Yu meke em dati.  Don’t kick him! He’ll get dirty.

kik v.i.  [Eng. kick] to kick.
kike v.t.  to kick.

Em i kip wase yumi.  He keeps watching us.

Yu kip yan!  Keep on talking!

kikmir n.  [MM. kikmir ‘nose mucus’] nose mucus, snot, running nose. In Broken, kikmir also means ‘nasal crust’, which in MM. is begurbegur kikmir. W. nursī. See also dar.

kile (var. kili) v.t.  [Eng. kill] to kill.
ebri man em kilim  every man that he killed

kin (var. ken) modal v.  [Eng. can] to be able to. Ant. kan.
Aute da lam slong em i kin slip!  Put out the lamp so that she can sleep!
One ai kin luk teibel.  I can see only the table.

king n.  [Eng. king] king.


kingtaid n.  [Eng. king tide] king tide, spring tide.

kip¹ v.i.  [Eng. keep] to keep.
kipe (var kipi) v.t.  to keep, maintain, retain.

kip² aspect marker [Eng. keep] to do something over and over again. keep (on) doing something.

Em i kip wase yumi.  He keeps watching us.

Yu kip yan!  Keep on talking!

kiplid n.  [MM. kiplid ‘vertical column of the sacrum’] small (of back), tail bone. Part of the body from the small of the back to the bottom of the tail bone. See Appendix body parts.
kise v.t. [Eng. kiss] to kiss. Kise bala! Kiss your brother!
kisin n. [Eng. kitchen] kitchen.
kithal n. W. [KLY. kithal 'pandanus'] pandanus. Kithal and bom are taller than buruwa, and kithal has longer and coarser leaves than the other two varieties of pandanus growing on Moa. E. abal. See also bom, buruwa. See Appendix plants.
kiye (var. kiyi) v.t. [Eng. key] to lock. Syn. loke.
klaimap v.i. [Eng. climb up] to climb, climb up. See also kamap.
klaimap lo slop to climb the slope
klaimap go il to climb the hill
klaimape v.t. to climb, climb up.
klaimape lo tri to climb the tree
klaimape da koknat to climb up the coconut palm
klaksen n. [Old] See koleksen.
adv. clumsily.
klape v.t. [Eng. clap] to clap.
kla pe an to clap one's hands
klas n. [Eng. class] class.
klasrum n. [Eng. classroom] classroom.
klau nd n. [Eng. cloud] cloud. See also blaik.
klin2 v.i. [Eng. clean] to be cleaned, be cleaned up.
Da biliz mas klin. The village must be cleaned up.
kline (var. klini) v.t. [Eng. clean] to clean, clean up. See also klinmap, klinmaute.

Ai go klinem along yu wasem. I'll clean them (the shells) so that you can wash them.
kline da krik to clean up the creek
klinmape v.t. [Eng. clean him up] to clean up, clean out. See also kline, klinmaute.
klinmape mai yad to clean up my yard
klinmape da bad to clean out the wound
klinmaute v.t. [Eng. clean him out] to clean out. See also kline, klinmape.
klire v.t. [Eng. clear] to clear, clear away. Ant. sete.
klire da teibel to clear the table
kliya adj. [Eng. clear] clear, obvious.
klok n. [Eng. clock] clock.
klokri n. [Old] See krokri.
klos n. [Eng. clothes] dress, clothes, clothing. See also dres.
te kmaute klos to undress
klosap (var. klusap) adv. [Eng. close up] nearly, almost; soon.
Ai klosap pinis. I'm nearly finished.
Klosap ypula ged deya. You're nearly there.
I klosap preyataim. It's almost time for church.
Ai klosap poldaun. I almost fell over.
Ai bin prapa nadakain angre, klusap ai bin ded. I was so hungry, I almost died.
Yu bi kese pis? Klosap, bat wi misem. Did you catch any fish?
Almost, but we missed them.
Klosap Em i kam. He (Christ) is coming soon.
klose r. See kloze.
klostun (var. klostu, klustun, klstu) adj. & adv. [Eng. close to] adj. nearby, near, close, approaching.
Klostun means 'near' in place and time. It is used of people and things which are close, but not right next to, the speaker and to events taking place in the near future, rather than in the more distant future, when bambai is used. To be longsaid is to be closer in place than
klostun. Ant. longwei. See also longsaid.
klostun wes near west
adv. close by, close up, up close, in the vicinity; almost, nearly; soon. Ant.
longwei. See also bamba.
Kam klostun! Come close!
Ai no bi luk elikopta klostu. I've never seen a helicopter up close.
klostu pul almost full
Yu klostu poldaun. You nearly fell.
I go ren klostun. It's going to rain soon.
klostun (lo) (var. klostu, kluistu, clustu) prep. [Eng. close to along] near, close to, close by, by. Refers both to place and time. Klostun and kluistun are preferred before vowels; klostu and clustu before consonants. See also longsaid (lo).
klostun lo teibel next to the table stanap klostun em to stand near him
Em i sidaun klostu Lala. He's sitting by Lala.
klot n. [Eng. cloth] cloth, tablecloth.
kloz v.i. [Eng. close] to close, be closed. Syn. sat.
I kloz. It's closed.
kloze (var. klose) v.t. to close; put together. Syn. sate.
kloze da dowa to close the door
Ai bi kloze mai tu leg. I put my legs together.
smol aus, toilet.
klusap adv. See klosap.
klustun adj. & adv. See klostun.
kob n. E. [MM. kob 'cotton tree'] cotton tree, kapok tree. Pillows were once stuffed with the 'cotton' and seeds from the fruit of this tree. W. itarkub. Syn. katan tri, kepok tri. See Appendix plants.
kobar n. E. [MM. kobar 'back of neck'] occiput, nape. Back part of skull and neck. W. kothei. See also nek. See Appendix body parts.
kodyal n. [Eng. cordial] cordial.

mekse kodyal to mix cordial
kok n. [Eng. cork] cork.
kokatu n. [Eng. cockatoo] cockatoo. See Appendix birds.
urab. See also drai koknat, smol koknat. See Appendix plants.
koknat dampa n. [Eng. coconut damper] coconut milk damper. Damper made by mixing the flour with coconut milk instead of water or ordinary milk.
koknat melk n. [Eng. coconut milk] coconut milk. Scraped coconut flesh mixed with water and strained. It is used for making sabisabi dishes. See also koknat wata.
pyu koknat melk n. [Eng. pure coconut milk] coconut cream. Because this takes such a long time to make, it is now used only in the preparation of special dishes like pakalolo.
koknat oil n. [Eng. coconut oil] coconut oil. Used as an antiseptic and a beauty aid for hair and skin.
koknat tri n. [Eng. coconut tree] coconut palm. See Appendix plants.
koknat wata n. [Eng. coconut water] coconut water, coconut milk. The liquid inside the coconut. See also koknat melk.
koknat zeli n. coconut jelly. The soft, milky flesh of the young coconut. It resembles the white of an egg before it hardens. Syn.
ageeg.
kokni n. E. [MM kok 'joint' + Eng. knee] kneecap. See Appendix body parts.

kokwam n. E. [MM. kokuam 'hibiscus'] hibiscus flower, hibiscus bush.
W. *kukwam*. See Appendix plants.

kol1 n. [Eng. call] telephone call.


kolap n. E. [MM. kolap 'Queensland bean'] Queensland bean, matchbox bean, Queensland bean seed; top. *Entada scandens*. The seed is used in the game of tale; the pod as a dance rattle. The largest and roundest kolap were once made into spinning tops on Mer by burning a straight hole in the middle of each bean, inserting a bamboo or wongai stick and spinning for as long as possible. Whoever spun the top longest won the contest. By extension kolap came to mean a stone top as well. Every Murray Island family owns such a top and each top has its own name. W. *kulap*. See also *gor*. See Appendix plants.

plei kolap to have a top spinning contest


kole man white man
kole oman white woman
kole gel white girl
kole tok whiteman’s language
kole kek sponge cake


oh boy, oh no, for goodness sake, goodness me, heavens above, bother. An expression of exasperation.

kole3 v.t. [Eng. call] to call, address, name, refer to by name; say (out loud), recite, mention, announce, call out; pronounce.

Mipla kolem 'rat'. We call it 'rat'.

kole po to name after

Yu kole 'da trisel'. You say 'the three cell'.

Wiskain mipla kole 'bellfruit'? How do we say 'bellfruit'?

Wi prait po kole nem blo em. We were scared to say his name out loud.

kole da deit to mention the date

Ai bin kole Wapau Pamela eij? I mentioned the Wapau family, didn't I?

kole da taim to announce the time (of the church service)

Mipla pinis kole yu nem. We've already called out your name.

Em no kolem prapa. She didn't pronounce them (the words) properly.

Em kole twentiwan. She claimed she was twenty-one.

kole kek n. sponge cake, white cake.

koleksen n. [Eng. collection] collection, church offering. Used only of money collected during a church service.


kolekte sel to collect shells

kolekte plande mani to collect a lot of money

kolsik1 n. [Eng. cold sick] cold. See Appendix illnesses.

gad kolsik to have a cold

kolsik2 adj. [Eng. cold sick] sick with a cold.

Em i kolsik. He has a cold.

kolta n. [Eng. coal tar] coal tar.

kom n. [Eng. comb] comb.

komak tri n. W. [KLY. koewmak 'kind of tree'] kind of tree. This tree has tiny green fruit with little seeds. When ripe the fruit becomes black and are poisonous. See Appendix plants.

komazer n. E. [MM. komazir 'bamboo
tongs') tongs. Hinges made of bamboo or a bent coconut branch for lifting out the hot stones of the kapmauri.

kome v.t. [Eng. comb] to comb.

kome eya to comb one's hair

komiti n. [Eng. committee] committee.


kon n. [Eng. corn] corn. See Appendix plants.

kona n. [Eng. corner] corner.

konpes v.i. [Eng. confess] to confess.

kontraik n. [Eng. contract] contract. binding agreement.

kop1 n. [Eng. cough] cough.

kop2 v.i. [Eng. cough] to cough.


kopespes n. E. developing coconut. On Erub and Ugar. kopespes refers to the second ripeness stage of a coconut. The kernel has begun to develop, the jelly is becoming firm and the water is a bit sweet. See also ageg, drai koknat, gad, pes, u. See Appendix plants.

kop v.i. & v.t. (*kopiye) [Eng. copy] to copy, imitate. See also i manki blo.

kopor n. E. [MM. kopor 'navel'] navel, bellybutton; umbilical cord. W. kupai. See Appendix body parts.


kor n. E. [MM. kor 'quail'] quail. W. baziguru. See Appendix birds.

kores n. [Eng. chorus] chorus (of song).


korol (var. karel) n. [Eng. coral] coral. See Appendix animals.

kos1 n. [Eng. course] course (of study).


is kos east coast


Wis kos yu go? What path are you taking?

kos4 n. E. [MM. kos 'small sardine'] bullhead sardine, hardhead sardine. Pranesus ogilbyi. Small, flat, rough-scaled sardine. See also aryari. See Appendix fish.

kos5 v.i. [Eng. cost] to cost.

Amas i kos? How much does it cost?

I kos ten dola. It costs ten dollars.

kosa (var. kaua) n. W. [KLY. koews 'blossom'] bud, blossom, cluster of blossoms; frill. See also pril. E. stik.


kotaus n. [Eng. courthouse] courthouse. Always refers to the courthouse on Thursday Island.

kote v.t. [Eng. caught] to have caught.

kote da bol to have caught the ball

Em bin kote demtu. They both got caught.

kotei n. W. [KLY. kothey 'back of neck'] occiput, nape. Back part of skull and neck. See also nek. E. kobar. See Appendix body parts.

koyop n. E. [MM. koiop 'dragonfly'] dragonfly. W. kuyup. See Appendix insects.

konztrabol n. [Eng. cause trouble] troublemaker.


krai v.i. [Eng. cry] to cry, weep, pine.

No krai! Don't cry!

Was mara yu krai? Why are you crying?

Em i krai po karem. She's crying to be carried.
Em i krai po ama. He's pining for his mother.

krak v.i. [Eng. crack] to crack.
Da glas i kra. The glass got cracked.
krake v.t. to crack; hit hard, strike hard, wallop, deal a vigorous blow to.
krake bilnat to crack the betel nut
Dempla krake pike. They make a cracking noise when they chew gum.
krake ed to strike a hard blow to the head

kram1 n. [Eng. cramp] cramp. See Appendix illnesses.
gad kram lo to have a cramp in

kram2 v.i. [Eng. cramp] to have a cramp in.
Mai an i kram. I've got a cramp in my hand.

kramap v.i. [Eng. cramp up] to have a cramp in. Syn. kegar, kramap. See Appendix illnesses.
Leg blo mi i kramap. I have a cramp in my foot.

krank1 n. [Eng. cranky] insanity, lunacy, madness, craziness.


kraun n. [Eng. crown] crown.


krik n. [Eng. creek] creek, stream; tidal channel. All small streams on the islands are called krik.


Krismis boks Christmas present

Krismis2 v.i. [Eng. Christmas] to spend Christmas.
Ol i go Krismis ya. They're going to spend Christmas here.


kroba n. [Eng. crowbar] crowbar, iron bar.

krokri (var. klokri) n. [Eng. crockery] crockery, china.
krokri plet china plate

krol v.i. [Eng. crawl] to crawl, crawl along; visit at night for illicit sex.
Em de krol i go. It's crawling away.
Em krol go baik po em. He crawled back to her.
Sambodi bi krol po yu? Did somebody visit you at night (for sex)?


kros1 n. [Eng. cross] cross.
Zizas i bin brok lo kros. Jesus was broken on the cross.

Ai go kros lo yu. I'll get cross with you.

krosa1 (var. krosi) n. [Eng. crochet] crochet, crochet work.

krosa2 v.i. & v.t. [Eng. crochet] to crochet.

krosak n. [Eng. cross shark] hammerhead shark. Syn. kurs. See also blainsak, puri, taigasak. See Appendix fish.

krosak, kurs

krose v.t. [Eng. cross] to cross; go across, come across; interrupt.
krose an to cross one's fingers
krose leik to cross one's ankles
krose wan ausaid to cross one out
Krosem kam! Come across (the road)!
No krose mi! Don't interrupt me!

krosi n. See krosa.

kubar n. W. scraped coconut shell. The huskless shell after the meat has been scraped out and which is used for fuel. E. ulid.

kubur n. E. [MM. kubur 'anus'] anus, arsehole. W. din. See Appendix body parts.


kuk v.i. [Eng. cook] to cook, fry, bake, roast.
kuke (var. kuki) v.t. to cook, fry, bake, roast.
kuke darias to cook the rice
Aigo kuke sapa nau. I'm off to cook dinner.
kuke bred to bake bread

kukamba n. See kyukamba.

kuki1 n. E. [MM. kuki 'periwinkle'] periwinkle. Nerita lineata. Syn. peniwinkel. See also zikuk. See Appendix shells.


kukitaim n. W. [KLY. kuki 'monsoon' + Eng. time] monsoon season, rainy season. The wettest months of the year, between January and the end of March, when gardens are planted. E. kokitaim. Syn. rentaim, taim blo plan.

kuksang n. [Eng. cook + Jap. san 'Mister'] cook. Originally used on pearlimg boats with Japanese skippers or divers, the word is now in common use throughout Torres Strait.

Uda kuksang? Who's the cook?


kukwam n. W. [KLY. kukuwam 'hibiscus'] hibiscus flower, hibiscus bush. E. kokwam. See Appendix plants.

kulap n. W. [KLY. kulapi 'Queensland bean'] Queensland bean, matchbox bean; rattle. Entada scandens. On St Paul's, kulap also refers to the rattle made of kulap (called guwa in the central islands) which is shaken during some dances. E. kolap. See also gor. See Appendix plants.

Kulbi n. Portlock Island. See Appendix islands.

kuma1 n. E. W. [KLY. kuma 'excrement'] excrement, faeces, shit, dung.

kuma2 interj. E. shit, damn.

kumala n. [PPE. from PN. kumala 'sweet potato'] sweet potato. See Appendix plants.

kunai n. W. [KLY. kunay 'black reef heron'] reef heron. E. kaubet. See Appendix birds.


kupai n. W. [KLY. kupay 'umbilical cord'] navel, bellybutton; umbilical cord. E. kopor. See Appendix body parts.


kupi n. E. [MM. kupi 'cluster of new palm leaves'] new palm leaf. As the most recent cluster of palm leaves to form, kupi are softer than the other leaves and were used to make baskets. See also kero, su.

kupur n. W. whiting. See Appendix fish.

Kura Kura n. [Jap. kura 'hey' (a mild warning)] Japanese (language). So called because kura is said to occur so often in the language.

kurbut n. E. [MM. kurbud 'hives'] bruise, swelling, hives, lump. Usually refers to the bruising or swelling caused by an insect bite Syn. welap. See Appendix illesses.

kuridh adj. W. [KLY. kuridh 'burned part'] singed, burnt, charred; frizzy. See also mutki.

Dampa i kuridh. The damper is burnt.

kuridh ed frizzy head
kuridh eya frizzy hair


kurukuru n. E. dove. See Appendix birds.


kusukusu (var. kuskus) (*kusukusuwe) v.t. W. to tickle. E. lekered. Syn. tikele. kusukusu Lala to tickle Lala

kuthai n. W. [KLY. kuthay ‘hairy yam’] wild yam. A hairy yam with long tubers that grows wild on the vine, not in the garden. It is often poached in coconut milk. Kuthai, buwa and sawur do not have aerial tubers. E. ketai. See also buwa.

kutikuti v.i. E. [MM. kutikuti ‘diving with head under water’] to dive, swim under water for a while and come up. Used only for animals which do not live in the water. Thus humans and ducks may kutikuti, but not fish, dugong or turtles.


kwait adj. & adv. [Eng. quiet]
adj. quiet.
Stap kwait! Keep quiet!
adv. quietly.
Yu matha sidaun kwait! Just sit quietly!

kwan interj. [Eng. go on] go on, go ahead, continue; you’re pulling my leg. The expression used when giving someone authority to do something.
Kwan, yu go! Go ahead and do it!
Kwan yu! You’re pulling my leg.

kwaya n. [Eng. choir] choir.

kwik adj. & adv. [Eng. quick]
adj. quick, fast. Ant. slo.
meke kwik sapa to prepare a quick dinner
adv. quickly, fast. Ant. slo
Go kwik! Go quickly!
Kam sidaun kwik! Come and sit down quickly!
Yupla kwik kam slong wi kin meke preya! Hurry up so that we can have prayer!

kwin n. [Eng. queen] queen.

kyai n. E. shredded coconut. Coconut meat that has been scraped out by the madu, both before and after it has been squeezed to make coconut milk. See also zyau.


kyukamba (var. kukamba) n. [Eng. cucumber] cucumber. See Appendix plants.

L

meke lab to make love

labalaba n. [PPE. from PN. lawa ‘wrap’] lavalava, male sarong, sulu. The wrap round skirt worn by male Islanders. It was introduced into Torres Strait by the South Sea men.

labap v.i. & v.t. [Eng. love up]
v.i. to hug and kiss, show love, show affection.
Demtu labap. They are showing affection.
labap Tricia to comfort Tricia (by hugging and kissing her)
Demtu labap wanana da. They’re petting.

labe v.t. [Eng. love] to give someone a kiss.
Syn. labap.

lada n. [Eng. ladder] ladder.

lag n. E. [MM. lag ‘wish’] desire, love; craving; nostalgia; smell, whiff. W. ubi.
See also smel.
tilag craving for tea
Mai lag i kam po kaikai steik. I have a craving for steak.
Mai lag i kam po saut. I get nostalgic for mainland Australia.
paudalag whiff of powder

Ai prapa laik pusikat. I love cats.
laim n. [Eng. lime] lime. See Appendix plants.
lain n. [Eng. line] line, fishing line, clothes line; row, queue.
sake lain to go fishing
lainap v.i. [Eng. line up] to line up, stand in line, queue up; assemble.
Ol prog i lainap. The frogs were lined up.
laip n. [Eng. life] life.
izi laip easy life
Em i pei ene laip blo em. It (the cat) paid with its life.
letrik lait electric light
lait2 v.i. [Eng. light] to be lit.
I no lait. It hasn't been lit.
I kan lait. It can't be lit.
laite v.t. to light, set alight. Ant. aute. See also one.
laite da lam to light the lamp
laite da paya to light the fire
laite lo masis to light with a match
lait blu light blue, pale blue
lait ti weak tea
Ai lak go go. I'll go again.
Lak em go baik gen. She went back to him again.
lam n. [Eng. lamp] lamp, gas lantern.
lamar n. E. [MM. lamar 'ghost'] spirit, soul, ghost; whiteman. W. markai. See also kole, sol, waitman.
bodi an lamar body and soul
lamp n. [Eng. lump] lump. See Appendix illnesses.
lan1 n. [Eng. land] land.
lan² v.i. [Eng. land] to land.
Da plein i kam po lan. The plane came in to land.
lan² v.t. to land.
Em bi lande da elikopta. He landed the helicopter.
Ai go lande dis brum lo yu. I'll beat you with this broom.

lan³ v.i. [Eng. learn] to learn.
lan po tok to learn to speak
lane v.t. to learn, teach. Usually refers to formal learning, as in a classroom or by instruction, as opposed to informal learning. See also kese.
lane istori to learn history
lane plei to learn the dance

langus n. [Eng. language] language. Refers only to Torres Strait traditional languages or other 'true' languages, never to the creole. See also tang.

lanter n. [Eng. lantana] lantana. See Appendix plants.

lap¹ n. [Eng. laugh] laugh, laughter, smile.
Ai olsem gad lap insaid. I felt like laughing.
meke lap to raise a laugh, tell jokes.
po meke lap lo dempla in order to raise a laugh from them

lap² v.i. & v.t. [Eng. laugh] v.t. to laugh, smile.
Lap kai! Give us a smile first!
v.t. (*lape) to laugh at, smile at.
Ol i go lap demplaselp. They'll laugh at themselves.
Dempla de lap mi. They're laughing at me.

las nait last night
las gel the last girl

las namba adj. See nambalas.

lau v.i. & v.t. [Eng. allow] v.i. to be allowed, be permitted.
I lau. It's allowed.
Em no lau po go deya. He's not allowed to go there.
Ai no lau po kaikai totol. I'm not permitted to eat turtle.
I no lau po tok langus insaid skul.

We weren't permitted to speak our language in school.
I no lau po sidaun ya. It's forbidden to sit here.
v.t. to allow, permit, let. Syn. lawe.
Aka no lau yu po plei. Grandma doesn't let you play.
lawe v.t. to allow, permit, let. Syn. lau.
Yu lawe da gel po kam. You let the girl come.

laus n. [Eng. louse] louse. See also kemtan, sup.

le¹ v.i. [Eng. lay] to lean; be moored, be berthed.
le lo to lean on
Da bot i le antap drai ples. The boat is dry docked.

le² v.t. [Eng. lay] to lay (eggs).
Paul i bi le eg. The chook laid eggs.

leba n. See liba.

leben (var. lebin) num. [Eng. eleven] eleven. eleventh. See Appendix numerals.

led n. [Eng. lid] lid.
led blo sospen saucepan lid

ledaun v.i. [Eng. lay down] to lie, lie down.
Ant. stanap.
ledaun ene graun to lie on the ground
ledaun lo bed to lie in bed
ledaun long to be horizontal.
Diswan i ledaun long. This is horizontal.
smol ledaun to nap, take a nap.

ledaune v.t. to lay, lay down, put horizontal. Ant. stanape.

ledaune da tos to lay the torch on its side
ledaune long to put horizontal.

leg (var. lek, leik) n. [Eng. leg] lower leg, shin, ankle. foot. In the eastern dialect, leg refers to all of the lower leg, including the foot. but on St Paul's, it is used only of that part of the body between the knee and the ankle. Syn. ngar. See also traiik. See Appendix body parts.
Leg blo sapur! Skinny legs!
op lo wan leg to hop.

lego v.i. & v.t. [Eng. let go] v.t. to let go, get carried away, do something enthusiastically.
Em prapa lego ene merkak. He really got carried away in the merkak.

v.t. (*legowe) to let go, drop, release, shoot, burst out with, pull out all the stops, get into.

lego anka to drop anchor
Mango i lego sik. The mango drops its blossoms.

lego da aro to shoot the arrow
lego Broken to burst out with Broken

leidi n. [Eng. lady] lady.

leik n. See leg.

I pinis leit. It finished late.

leizi adj. [Eng. lazy] lazy.

lek n. See leg.

lekmape v.t. [Eng. lift him up] to lift, lift up; wake, wake up. See also lipte, wekmape.

lekmape da boi to lift the boy
lekmape em prom slip to wake him up

lelbet adj. & adv. [Eng. little bit] adj. a few, a couple of, some.
lelbet skon a few fritters
adv. rather, a (little) bit, a fraction, a tad, slightly.

lelbet smol rather small
Meke da noiz lelbet izi! Tone down the noise a bit!
Puti lelbet mo likwid insai! Put a bit more detergent in!

lemen n. [Eng. lemon] lemon. See Appendix plants.

lene v.t. [Eng. lend] to lend. Ant. boro.
Syn. gib. 

lep talinga left ear

lepa n. [Eng. leper] leper.

lepan adj. [Eng. left hand] left-hand. More usual expressions are solwata said and bus said. Ant. raitan.
lo lepan said on the left-hand side

les n. [Eng. lace] lace.

lesen1 n. [Eng. lesson] lesson, Bible reading.

lesen2 v.i. & v.t. [Eng. listen] v.i. to listen, hear.
Em no go lesen. He won’t listen.

v.t. (*lesene) to listen to, hear.
lesen stori to listen to the story

lesen mi! Listen to me!
Ai wande lesen nyuz nau. I want to listen to the news.
Ai no gad main po lesen da reidy. I don’t feel like listening to the radio.
Yu bi lesen nyuz? Did you hear the news?
lesen em spik to hear him talk

raite leta po to write to

lete v.t. [Eng. let] to let.
Ol i no laik lete yu go. They don’t want to let you go.

letrik1 n. [Eng. electric] electricity.

letrik2 adj. [Eng. electric] electric.
letrik lait electric light

liba (var. leba) n. [Eng. liver] liver. See Appendix body parts.

libi v.t. (*libe) [Eng. leave] to leave, leave alone; put aside, give up, quit, abandon. See also dampe, pute, sake.
Libi datwan! Leave that one!
Libi em! Leave them (the plates) alone!
libi wok to put the work aside
Ai bi libi totol. I’ve given up eating turtle.

libi smok to quit smoking
libi da zob apwei to abandon the job halfway through
libi byain to leave behind, abandon, leave out.
Em kan libi mi byain. He couldn’t leave me out.

lik v.t. [Eng. leak] to leak.

likwid n. [Eng. liquid] detergent.


lipbon n. [Eng. leaf bone] midrib. The middle vein of a leaf, sometimes used for making brooms.
lipte v.i. [Eng. lift] to lift, lift up. Syn. lekmapa.

Sakem deya lo liwed said! Throw it out the front!

lo1 n. [Eng. law] law. Lo, from Eng. in-law, can also form compound nouns with the four closest kin terms. These new nouns indicate an 'in-law' relationship.
madalo mother-in-law
padalo father-in-law
sistalo sister-in-law
bradalo brother-in-law

lo2 adj. [Eng. low] low, cheap.
Prais i lo nau. The prices are low.

lo3 (var. long) prep. [Eng. along] along, on, in, at, with, through, per. See also ene, gad3, we'.
wagbaut lo sanbis to walk along the beach
lo Sande on Sundays
lo wiken on weekends
op lo wan leg to hop on one leg
pute suka lo ti to put sugar in the tea
stik lo wot to stick in the wall
Putem de lo sink! Put them (the dishes) in the sink!
Ai gad sirsir lo mai lain. I've got tangles in my fishing line.
lo wintataim in the winter
lo dinataim at lunchtime
plei lo Mislam to play with Mislam
sperem lo spiya to spear it with a spear
slip lo nada man to sleep with another man
Em i luk bala blo em lo winda. She saw her brother through the window.
tutri taim lo wik two or three times per week

Lod1 n. [Eng. Lord] Lord, Jesus Christ. See also Zizas Krais.


lok1 n. [Eng. lock] lock.

lok2 v.i. [Eng. lock] to be locked.

Da dowa i lok. The door is locked.
loke v.i. to lock. Syn. kiyye.
loke da dow a to lock the door

loli n. [Eng. lolly] lolly, sweet.

lom n. E. [MM. lom 'fungus'] fungus, mushroom, toadstool, mildew, mould. Any fungus which grows on the ground, on trees, on clothes, etc. See also meldyu.

londri v.i. [Eng. laundry] to do the washing, do the laundry.

long1 adj. & adv. [Eng. long] adj. long, tall, horizontal. Ant. sot, stre. long man tall man
Em i mo long lo yumi. He's taller than either of us.

ledaun long to be horizontal
adv. horizontally.
make long to mark horizontally

long2 prep. See lo3.

longan singlit short-sleeved T-shirt


longsaid adv. [Eng. alongside] close, close by, near, nearby, next door. longsaid is closer than klostun. Ant. longwei. See also klostun.
Kam sidaun ya longsaid! Come and sit close!
rait longsaid right next door

longsaid (lo) prep. [Eng. alongside along] beside, alongside, next to. See also klostun (lo).
Kam sidaun longsaid lo mi! Come and sit next to me!

longtaim adj. & adv. [Eng. long time] adj. old; longer (of time).
dem longtaim yan those old stories
Dat tri i prapa longtaimwan. That tree is a very old one.
Em i mo longtaim ene dampa. It takes longer (to cook) than damper.
adv. for a long time, a long time ago, long ago.
stap longtaim  to remain for a long time
Mipla sidaun longtaim wet. We sat for a long time waiting.
prom longtaim  from a long time ago
wantaim longtaim  once upon a time

longtel n. [Eng. long tail] rat, mouse.
Some people avoid saying the word 'rat', because they think this will summon the animal during the night to bite them.
Longtel or mukeis are used instead. Syn. mukeis, rat. See Appendix animals.

mo longwei further
longwei wes far west
adv. far (away), a long way away, in the distance, afar.
I longwei prom ya. It's far away from here.
Em go lelbet longwei. He went a bit further.
Em deya longwei we penis. He's a long way away at the fish trap.
deya longwei there in the distance kam prom longwei to come from afar

lowata n. [Eng. low water] low tide.
lowe v.t. [Eng. low] to lower, decrease.
lowe da prais to lower the price

lugaut v.i. & v.t. [Eng. look out] v.i. to be careful, watch out.
Lugaut! Be careful!
Lugaut po poldaun! Watch out you don't fall!
v.t. (*lugaut) to look after, care for, take care of, act as caretaker for; be careful of, watch out for.
Em i lugaut sip blo em. He looks after his sheep.
lugaut da beibi to care for the baby
tumas piknini po lugaut em too many children to take care of
lugaut yu gud to take good care of you
lugaut da lan to act as caretaker for the land
Lugaut lam deya! Watch out for the lamp!

lugup n. E. [MM. lugup 'dance things'] dance articles, dancing gear. Objects carried in the hands as an integral part of a dance, such as bows and arrows, clubs, bamboo rattles, small toy planes, etc. W. zamyak.

luk1 n. [Eng. look] look, glance.
wansaid luk sly glance

luk2 v.i. & v.t. [Eng. look] v.i. to look, see.
I luk bad. It looks bad.
Luk kam po mi! Look at me!
Luk go po Ella! Look at Ella!
luk lo ai to see with one's own eyes
Ai kan luk prom ya. I can't see from here.

v.t. (*luke) to look at, see, watch, notice; visit.

Mami, luk dadi! Mummy, look at Daddy!
Go luk yusel po glas! Go and take a look at yourself in the mirror.
Ai luk da san. I looked at the sun.
wen yu go lukem when you go and see it
Ai no luk nating. I can't see anything.
Ai no bi luk diswan bipo. I haven't seen this one before.
Em i luk bala blo em lo winda. She saw her brother through the window.
Yu bi luk em kam. You saw her coming.

Wenem yu luk? What can you see?
Uda tu boi yu bi luk? Which two boys did you see?
luk piksa to watch a movie
luk bidyo to watch the video
Ai go bambai luk dempla. Later on I'll go and watch them.
Ai mekem wantaim slong yu luk. I'll make them sometime so that you can watch.
luk taim to notice the time
Em i luk bala blo em lo wiken. She visits her brother on weekends.
Ai go luk Maggie po yan. I'll go and visit Maggie and have a chat.
go luk po to go and see about.
go luk em po sop to go and see him about the shop
go luk Doug po siga to go and see Doug about the cigarettes
Ai go luk George po da biznis. I'll go and see George about business.
luk olsem to seem, appear, look like, look as though, look as if. See also olsem.
luk olsem tayat to seem tired
luk olsem Nyuginiman to look like a Papuan
prapa luk olsem to look just like
Em i prapa luk olsem ama blo em. She looks just like her mother.
Em i luk olsem em i wande slip. She looks as though she wants to go to sleep.
I luk olsem i go ren. It looks as if it will rain.
luk po to look forward to.
Ai prapa luk po dat dei. I'm really looking forward to that day.
lukraun v. i. [Eng. look around] to search, look around.
lukraun po to look for, search for. Syn. lukraune.
lukraun po zob to look for a job
Ai lukraun po mai klos ai bin luzim. I'm looking for my dress that I lost.
tumas lukraun to gaze, stare.
lukraune v.t. to look for, search for. Syn. lukraun po.
lukraune mai wos to look for my watch

Luz (var. lus) v. i. [Eng. lose] to lose, be lost, get lost; be defeated; pass away, die.
Luz is often used as a euphemism for 'to die'. Syn. paswei, ded.
Robert i lus nau. Now Robert is lost.
Sandel i luz a? The things got lost, did they?
Em bi luz. He was defeated.
Aka bin luz. Granny passed away.
luze (var. luzi, luse, lusi) v.t. to lose, mislay.
lusi mai wos to lose my watch
Ai lukraun po mai klos ai bin luzim. I'm looking for my dress that I lost.
maga n. E. [MM. magab 'cockscomb']
comb (of rooster), cockscomb. Syn. kraiun
blo rusta.

magadh n. W. [KLY. magadh 'body hair']
body hair. Refers to all body hair except
that growing on the head. E. komus.
Syn. eya. See Appendix body parts.


maid n. E. [MM. maid 'sorcery'] sorcery,
black magic, evil spell. Syn. puripuri.

maide v.t. E. [MM. maid 'sorcery'] to cast
an evil spell on; poison using sorcery. Syn.
puripuri.

Em i bi maide mi. He cast a spell on
me.

maidman n. E. [MM. maid 'sorcery' + Eng.
man] sorcerer, magician; poisoner (through
black magic). Syn. puripuriman.

maidston n. E. [MM. maid 'sorcery' +
Eng. stone] Stone used by a maidman to
work sorcery against his chosen victim.

mail n. [Eng. mile] mile.

Amas mail prom deya? How many
miles from there?

main n. [Eng. mind] thought, opinion;
inclination, intention, decision.

Demtu gad wan main. They are both
of the same opinion.

gad main to have made up one's mind,
have a mind to, have decided, intend; be
in the mood, feel like.

Bambai wen em gad gud main, em i
go kam diswei. Later when she has
a mind to, she'll come here.

Em i no gad no main po go. He has
no intention of going.

Ai no gad main po lesen da reidyo.
I'm not in the mood to listen to the
radio.

Em i gad no main po klose da winda.
She can't be bothered closing the
window.

maiselp reflex. pers. pron. [Eng. myself]
myself. Syn. miselp.
Ai go elpe maiselp apta. I'll serve
myself later.

mait2 (var. maitbi) modal particle may,
might, could; perhaps, possibly. Usually
occurs as the first word in the sentence.
I maitbi. That may be so.
Mait i gad piksa. There may be a
video.

Mait em bi kolom. She may have
mentioned it.

Ol i mait kin eksplein po yu. They
may be able to explain it to you.

Yu mait kan gede ansa. You may not
be able to get an answer.

Mait i kam. It might come.

Mait ai go yan po Elsie. I might go
and have a chat with Elsie.

Mait yu spik i go pain turuma. You
could say it will be fine tomorrow.

Mislam i mait go kam. Mislam could
come.

Yu mait bin luk em. Perhaps you saw
him.

Ai mait go bayem. Perhaps I'll buy it.

Maitbi em ten o leben. I think she's
either the tenth or eleventh child in the
family.

maitha n. W. [KLY. maytha 'belly']
abdomen, stomach, underbelly; womb.
Part of the body between the navel and the
pubic area. E. mait. See also beli. See
Appendix body parts.

Maitha blo em i gro nau. Her
pregnancy is beginning to show.

mai wod interj. [Eng. my word] my word,
good heavens. An expression of mild
surprise.

maizab n. E. [MM. maizab 'large perch']
bar-tailed grunter, yellowtailed perch.
Amnataka caudavittatus. W. zaram.
See Appendix fish.

Bramake. See Appendix islands.

mak n. [Eng. mark] mark; boundary marker;
vote.

i oba da mak to go too far, go beyond
acceptable limits. behave outrageously.
See also obamak.

Yu oba da mak yu. You've gone too
far.

makan1 n. W. [ML. makan 'to eat'] food,
meal. Usually refers to a prepared meal.
See also kaikai1.
makan v.i. W. [Ml. makan 'to eat'] to eat. Syn. kaikai.

makar n. W. [KLY. makar 'outrigger canoe'] toy racing boat. See also model kenu, serebsereb nar, wagwag.

make v.t. [Eng. mark] to mark, chalk up, note, take note of; get even. Used in two senses: (1) to make a mark on something; (2) to make a mental note of an offence. The speaker indicates that he won't forget the wrong done to him. He will bide his time and perhaps get even. See also gone.

Yuzem po make da pepa! Use it to mark the paper!

Ai make yu! I'll get even!

maket n. [Eng. maggot] maggot, grub, worm. See also bora, pisum, uk. See Appendix animals.

makmak n. W. [KLY. makamak 'wrist ornament'] anklet. In KLY. makamak (or the older word kakumak) means 'wristband' and the word buruwa is used for 'ankleband'. In Broken, however, makmak means the anklets worn during traditional dancing. In the past these were made of coconut fibre but today they are usually made of white paper or fabric. E. tetermus.


Maleyoman n. See Maleiman.

mama n. W. mother, maternal aunt, mother's sister. E. ama. See also anti. See Appendix kin terms.

mami n. [Eng. mummy] mummy, mum.


man n. [Eng. man] man, husband, person, people; male.

oni ol man only the men

man blo mi my husband

tumas man deya too many people there

Ai no sabe wiskain ol man i stap. I don't know how people live.

man popa grandfather

man paul rooster


mango n. [Eng. mango] mango. See Appendix plants.

mango tri mango tree.

mangru n. [Eng. mangrove] mangrove. See Appendix plants.

mangru tri mangrove tree.


manki n. [Eng. monkey] monkey, copycat.

i manki blo to copy, imitate; do exactly what someone says. Syn. kopi.

Ol i manki blo dempla. They copy the others.

Em manki blo mi. He does just what I tell him to do.

mant n. [Eng. month] month. See Appendix months of year.

Zun mant in June

Kukitaim i Disemba Zanwari mant. The rainy season occurs in December and January.


gad mantli to be menstruating

manwok n. [Eng. man work] men's work, men's job. Work that only men are supposed to do.

manyota (var. manyot) n. [PPE. from Tupi manioca through Tahitian maniota 'cassava'] cassava. Manihot esculenta. The roots of this plant can be poached in coconut milk or used in pakalolo. Three kinds of manyota grow in Torres Strait: called wait, yalo and blaiskin, depending on the colour of the root. See Appendix plants.

map n. [Eng. map] map.

map blo Danle map of Darnley
mar n.  E. [MM. mar 'shadow, spirit'] shadow; reflection, image, likeness.  W. mari.

marap (W.) (var. mara (E.)) n. [KLY. maraapi 'bamboo'] bamboo stick. The bamboo is cut up the middle, leaving a small part intact at the base. This Y-shaped stick is shaken as an accompaniment to certain dances.


maret1 n.  [Eng. marriage] marriage, wedding.
  big maret big wedding
  smol maret small wedding

maret2 v.i. & v.t.  [Eng. married] v.i. to marry, get married.
  maret lo married to
  Em maret go Merika. She got married and went to the United States.
  v.t. (*maretê) to marry, get married to.
  Lala maret Kemuel. Lala married Kemuel.
  meke maret to marry, perform a marriage ceremony.
  Pris i go meke demtu maret. The priest will marry them.

maret3 adj.  [Eng. married] married.
  maret man married man

mari n.  W. [KLY. maari 'spirit'] shadow; reflection, image, likeness; ghost, spirit.  E. mar. See also sol.

markai n.  W. [KLY. markay 'ghost'] ghost; whiteman.  E. lamar. See also kole, waitman.

Mas1 n.  [Eng. March] March. See Appendix months of year.

mas2 n.  [Eng. mast] mast.

mas3 n.  [Eng. march] march.

mas4 v.i.  [Eng. march] to march.

mas5 modal v.  [Eng. must] to have to, have got to, must.  Ant. kan.
  Ai mas go baink. I have to go to the bank.
  Yu mas bite demtu. You have to beat them both.
  Em mas go painem. She has got to find it.

Da biliz mas klin. The village must be cleaned up.

I mas gad smol sweya insaid. There must be a bit of swearing in it.

Em mas bin go. He must have gone.

Em mas no bi taitem prapa. She mustn't have tightened it properly.

masa n.  W. [KLY. moesa 'cheek'] cheek.  E. bag. See Appendix body parts.

masalgi n.  W. [KLY. moesalgi 'ripening coconut'] ripening coconut.

masel n.  [Eng. muscle] upper arm; muscle. The front part of the upper arm, between the shoulder and the elbow. See also solda. See Appendix body parts.

Masig n.  Yorke Island. See Appendix islands.

masis n.  [Eng. matches] match.
  boks blo masis matchbox


mata adv.  See matha.

matei n.  E. [MM. matei 'golden trevally'] golden trevally. Gnathanodon sp. See Appendix fish.

matha (W.) (var. mata (E.)) adv. [KLY. matha 'nothing but'] continuously, nothing but, only, just. Introduced into the eastern dialect in the mid 1970s and now in common use. See also oni.

Matha mi. You always pick on me.

Matha yu. It's all right for you./It's always what you want.

Em matha yan, em kan stap. She's always talking. She can't stop.

Yu matha kaikai! Keep eating!

Em tayat, em matha poldaun. She's so tired she keeps falling over.

Matha yupla go, ai matha stap. Please keep going. I'll just stay put.

matha buli nothing but flies

Matha yu ei? You were by yourself, right?

Yu matha luk, yu no meke nating. You only look, you don't do anything.

Matha ed i kamaut. Only the top (of the plant) appears.
Ai matha stap. I'll just stay.
Mipla matha yan. We were just talking.
very. Used before adjectives and adverbs as an intensifier. Syn. mina, prapa.
matha nais very nice.
instead. Used when making the best of circumstances other than those first planned.
Wi matha go deya. We'll go there instead.
Also indicates that the person being addressed is doing a favour for the speaker by accepting what has been offered.
Yu matha tekem! Do take it!
Yu matha ki pe m! Why don't you keep it!
matres n. [Eng. mattress] mattress.
Maur n. Rennel Island. See Appendix islands.
maut n. [Eng. mouth] mouth, lip: beak. See also iragud. See Appendix body parts.
maut blo krik estuary.
There are two compound words which have maut as their second element:
bigmaut big mouth, talkative person, loquacious person, blabbermouth.
longmaut gossip, gossipy person.
mayem interj. E. [MM. maiem 'draw near'] welcome, come in. A greeting used at any time between dawn and sunset.
Sidaun deya medel tot! Sit on the middle seat! adv. in the middle, in half.
medel (lo) prep. W. [Eng. middle along] in the middle of, between, amongst.
medsin (var. mersin) n. [Eng. medicine] medicine, ointment.
swele da mersin to swallow the medicine
pute medsin lo yu bad to put ointment on your wound
megraute v.t. See mekraute.
meidu n. E. [MM. meidu 'nipa palm'] nipa palm. Nypa fruticans. During the rainy season, this plant floats into Torres Strait from the Fly River region of Papua New Guinea. See Appendix plants.
meit n. E. kind of fruit. A small black berry which stains the mouth purple. Its flower resembles that of the meker tree.
W. mipa. See Appendix plants.
meke v.t. [Eng. make] to make, do; prepare, organise, hold; build, construct; compose, make up. See also du.
meke kaikai to make a meal
Meke yu wok! Do your work!
Yu matha luk, yu no meke nating. You only look, you don't do anything.
Wanem yu mekem ya? What are you doing here?
Wanem yu bin mekem? What did you do?
No meke diskain gen! Don't do that again!
meke kwik sapa to prepare a quick dinner
meke tama to hold a market
meke aus to build a house
meke mud to construct a windbreak
meke sing to compose a song
meke stori to make up a story
mekkei n. W. [KLY mekey 'almond nut and tree'] island almond. Terminalia catappa. E. meker. See Appendix plants.
mekei tri almond tree.
meker tri almond tree.
mekpase da kaliko to tie the lavalava
mekraute (var. megraute) v.t. [Eng. make him out] to make out, figure out, decipher.
Ai kan mekraute yu. I couldn’t tell that it was you.

mekraute da raiting to decipher the writing

mekse v. See mikse.

melan n. [Eng. mainland] mainland. Refers to the northern part of Cape York only, usually to the predominantly Aboriginal settlements of Cowal Creek, Mapoon and Umagico or to other areas associated with Aborigines.


melen1 n. E. [Eng. middle] middle.
Katem lo melen pas! First cut them (the yams) down the middle!

melen selp middle shelf
melen tot middle seat (of dinghy)
adv. in the middle, in half.
katem melen to cut it in half
pute melen to put in. put in the middle.
pute Inglis melen to put in English words
pute deya melen to put it there in the middle

melen (lo) prep. E. [Eng. middle along] in the middle of, between, amongst.
sidaun melen yu ene mi to be sitting between you and me
melen yupla amongst you

melm n. [Eng. milk] milk.

Syn. sirisap tri. See Appendix plants.

melpal n. E. [MM. melpal ‘eel’] eel.
W gowur. Syn. ilpis. See Appendix fish.

melt1 v.t. [Eng. melt] to melt, dissolve.
melte v.t. to melt.
melte suka to melt sugar
meltem lo paya to melt it on the fire

melt2 adj. [Eng. melt] melted.
melt bata melted butter

memb n. [Eng. member] member.

memi n. W. [KLY. memey ‘dwarf coconut palm’] dwarf coconut. A miniature ornamental plant which bears yellow-orange fruit and which is usually planted as a garden decoration ‘po plase da prant yad’.
memi koknat dwarf coconut.
memi tri dwarf coconut palm.

memri n. [Eng. memory] memory; souvenir, keepsake.

mensel n. [Eng. mainsail] mainsail.


merkak2 adj. E. [MM. mir ‘word’ + kak ‘without’] dumb, unable to speak.

merod n. E. [MM. merod ‘calf’] calf (of leg). W ubal madh. See Appendix body parts.

mersin n. [Old] See mensin.

mes1 n. [Eng. mess] excrement, mess, manure, droppings.
paul mes chicken manure
pizin mes bird droppings

mes2 n. E. [MM. mis ‘coconut husk and shell’] coconut husk and shell. The remains of the coconut husk and shell after the meat has been scraped out. These are then dried and used as fuel or as scrubbing brushes. In Meriam Mir, mis refers to husks that are just lying around, misur to husks used as, or intended for use as, fuel. This distinction has been lost in the creole. W. muthi. Syn. mesur. See also bosokop.

mes3 v.t. [Eng. miss] to miss.
Ai mes! I missed!
mese v.t. to miss, fail to catch.
mese da wanipol to miss the gecko
mese da plein to miss the plane

mes⁴ adj. [Eng. mess] untidy.
Mai rum i prapa mes. My room is very untidy.

mesap v.i. [Eng. mess up] to mess up,
make a mess of, botch, make a botch of,
bungle.
Demtu go mesap po kauntem. Those two will make a botch of the counting.

mesur n. E. [MM. misur 'coconut husk']
coconut husk and shell. The remains of the coconut husk and shell after the meat has been scraped out and one of the main sources of fuel on the islands. In Meriam Mir, mis refers to husks that are just lying around, misur to husks used as, or intended for use as, fuel. This distinction has been lost among younger speakers of the creole. Syn. mes.

met n. [Eng. mate] companion, mate,
friend, partner; girlfriend, boyfriend. See also pren.
meke met blo accompany; make friends with. See also go lo.
Ai blo meke met blo em. I'm supposed to make friends with her.

meth n. W. [KLY. meth 'pumice stone']
pumice stone. E. zor.

meto n. [Eng. metho] metho, methylated spirits.

meza¹ n. [Eng. measure] measurement.
teke meza blo em to take her measurements

meza² v.t. [Eng. measure] to measure.
meza da aus to measure the house

mezare v.t. [Eng. measure] to measure,
weigh, weigh out. On St. Paul's, weye is used for 'to weigh out'.

mi¹ pers. pron. [Eng. me] I, me. Only older speakers now use mi for 'I'. See also ai¹;
mi yu if I were you
Mi prom Isem. I'm from Isem.
Lala bi gibi mi da buk. Lala lent me the book.
blo mi my, mine. See also mai.

mi² n. E. [MM. mi 'clam shell'] large clam
shell. Tridacna gigas. W. pasuwa. Syn. selpis. See also terpar. See Appendix shells.

midwaip n. [Eng. midwife] midwife.

miks v.i. [Eng. mix] to mix, associate.
Younger people use this word more than the earlier form miksap. See also miks.

miks lo wait pipel to associate with Europeans

mikse (var. mekse) v.t. [Eng. mix] to mix, blend.
Em mekse kodyal emselp. She's mixing the cordial herself.

miksap v.i. [Eng. mix up] to mix, mingle, associate. See also miks.

miksap lo mipla to associate with us

miksape v.t. to mix up, confuse.
Tok blo em i miksape mi. What he said confused me.

milyon num. [Eng. million] million,
millionth. See Appendix numerals.

mimi¹ n. W. [KLY. mimi 'urine'] urine, piss.


min v.i. [Eng. mean] to mean. See also wande spik.
Diswan i min 'grub'. This means 'grub'.

Yu sabe wanem 'kaikai' min? Do you know what 'kaikai' means?

mina adv. W. [KLY. mina 'true'] very, truly. Used before adjectives and adverbs as an intensifier. Syn. matha, prapa.
I mina nais po luk yu. It's really nice to see you.

minit n. [Eng. minute] minute.

mipa n. W. kind of fruit. A small black berry which stains the mouth purple. Its flower resembles that of the mekei tree. E. meit. See Appendix plants.

mipa¹ pers. pron. [Eng. me fellows] we (plural), us (plural). Syn. wi.
oni mipla po only the four of us
blo mipla our, ours. See also mipla².


misin¹ n. [Eng. mission] mission.

misin² n. [Eng. machine] sewing machine.

misinarí n. [Eng. missionary] priest. The usual way of referring to the island Anglican priests. See also pris.

misis n. [Eng. missus] missus, wife. See also oman.

misblo yu your wife

miskariz¹ n. [Eng. miscarriage] miscarriage.

miskariz² v.i. [Eng. miscarriage] to miscarry.

miskita n. See maskita.

miseik (var. mistek) n. [Eng. mistake] mistake. See also rong.

gede miseik to make a mistake

meke miseik to make a mistake


susus el mit trochus meat

mit² v.i. [Eng. meet] to meet.

mite (var. miti) v.t. to meet.

Ai bi mite em lo Sande. I met her on Sunday.

mita n. [Eng. metre] metre.

miting n. [Eng. meeting] meeting, conference.

mitu¹ pers. pron. [Eng. me two] we (dual), us (dual).

mitu tu the two of us

Mitu Charlotte bin dans. Charlotte and I both danced.

blo mitu our, ours. See also mitu².


mo comp. marker [Eng. more] more, else. mo big larger

mo kwik faster

mo longwei further

mo beta better

mo prapa more fitting

mo bad worse

I kam mo bad. It goes from bad to worse.

Ella mo big lo Pele. Ella is older than Pele.

Ed blo em mo smol lo beli blo em. His head is smaller than his stomach.

Em i mo longtaim ene dampa. It takes longer than damper.

I mo izi po karem daun deya. It's easier to take it over there.

wan dei mo in one day's time

Tu mant mo ai go. I'm leaving in two months' time

nating mo nothing else

I gad mo? What else?

da mo...da mo the more...the more.

Da mo da win i blo, da mo i ren. The more the wind blows, the more it rains.

Moa n. Banks Island. See Appendix islands.


mobeta modal particle [Eng. more better] it would be better, should, ought to. Usually occurs as the first word in a sentence.

I mobeta. It would be better.

Mobeta po yu kesem. It's better for you to hear it.

Mobeta ai mekem diskain. I should do it this way.

Mobeta yu go moningtaim. You should leave in the morning.

Mobeta yu bin go luk piksa. You should have gone to the movies.

Mobeta ai bi spik diskain: 'I orait.' I should have said: 'It's okay.'

Mobeta yu stap aus. You ought to stay home.

model kenu n. [Eng. model canoe] toy boat. Various models are still used for racing in the outer islands. See also makar, serebsereb nar, wagwag.

moke v.t. [Eng. mock] to mock, make fun of.
Em i moke yu. He's making fun of you.

mockep n. E. [MM. mokepu 'cowry shell'] cowry shell. See Appendix shells.


moning n. [Eng. morning] morning.

moningtaim adv. [Eng. morning time] in the morning.

mop n. [Eng. mop] mop.

mope v.t. [Eng. mop] to mop.
Mopem kam diswei nau! Mop over here now!


morop n. E. [MM. morop 'forehead'] forehead. W. poth. See Appendix body parts.

mot n. [Eng. moth] moth. See Appendix insects.

mota n. [Eng. motor] motor.

motabaik n. [Eng. motorbike] motorcycle, motorbike.


mozikoil n. [Eng. mozzie coil] mosquito coil.

mub v.i. [Eng. move] to move.
Lp em luk mai leg i mub, i go mas ran. If it (the cat) sees my foot moving, it has to chase it.

mube v.t. to move.
Mube da seya! Move the chair!

mud n. E. [MM. mud 'underside'] vertical shelter, shade, windbreak. Often constructed along the beach to provide protection from the wind. Syn. seid, winbreik. See also bereg, zarzar.
Pute kaliko meke mud po mi! Put up some cloth and make me a shelter!

mudhar v.t. W. [KLY. mudhar 'to weave'] to weave, plait. E. erat, ewer. Syn. mudhuruman, uman. See also rolmape. mudhar basket to weave a basket


mudhuruman yu eya to plait your hair

mudmir v.i. E. [MM. mud mir 'murmur', 'grumble'] to gossip. Syn. kareyan.

Mukar n. Cap Island. See Appendix islands.

mukeis n. E. [MM. mukeis 'rat'] rat. mouse. Some people avoid saying the word 'rat', because they think this will summon the animal during the night to bite them. Longtel or mukeis is used instead. Syn. longtel, rat. See Appendix animals.

mun n. [Eng. moon] moon.

Muralag n. Prince of Wales Island. See Appendix islands.

muramura n. E. medicine, good magic. Refers both to the herbal medicine used as an antidote for black magic and to the power to redirect an evil spell towards its initiator.
Em i meke muramura go em. He returned the magic to its author.

Muri n. Mount Adolphus Island. See Appendix islands.

musi n. W. [KLY. musi 'fibres'] fibres, fringe, strands, strips, loose threads, underarm and pubic hair. E. peris. See also eya. See Appendix body parts.
musi blo mango mango fibres


musu n. W. [KLY. musu 'coconut embryo'] coconut embryo. The germination site of a coconut, with or without the shoot, which
is cream coloured and shaped like a pear. It is soft, full of water and eaten as a fruit.

E. wai.


muthi n. W. [KLY. muthi 'coconut skin'] coconut husk and shell. The remains of the coconut husk and shell, used as fuel or scrubbing brushes after the meat has been removed. E. mes, mesur. See also bosokop.

mutki n. E. [MM. mutki 'burned food'] burnt part, charred part, crust. Used only of burnt food: toast, meat, etc.

W. kuridh.

mutki blo dampa damper crust

nab n. E. [MM. nab 'hornet'] hornet. See Appendix insects.

nada adj. [Eng. another] other, another, additional, different, opposite.

da dei the other day

dama kaua nada said to come out on the other side

I stanap prant lo nadawan. It’s standing in front of the other one.

Weya yu nada ki? Where’s your other key?

nada mob another group

nada taim another time

slip lo nada man to sleep with a different man

Ai go teke nada pen. I’ll get a different pen.

stap lo nada said lo mi to live opposite me

nadakain adj. & adv. [Eng. another kind] adj. different, odd, strange, unusual, extraordinary: excited, upset, churned up.

nadakain kala a different colour

Em prapa nadakain nau. He’s completely changed.

nadakain nem unusual name

pil nadakain insaid to feel excited

Ai pil prapa nadakain. I felt very upset.

adv. differently; extremely, terribly.

nadakain angre famished

nadakain big huge

nadakain glad overjoyed

nadakain wori distraught

I prapa nadakain kol. It’s freezing.

Em i prapa nadakain sori. He’s extremely unhappy.

nadawei adv. [Eng. another way] another way, a different way, differently; something else.

kolem nadawei to call it something else

nageg n. E. [MM. nageg 'triggerfish'] triggerfish. See Appendix fish.


naiger n. E. [MM. naiger 'north-east wind'] north-east wind. Also refers to the time of easterly and north-easterly breezes which bring fine weather and calm seas. This is when burning off occurs in the islands.

Syn. naiger win. W. naigai.

nailon n. [Eng. nylon] nylon.

nain num. [Eng. nine] nine, ninth. See Appendix numerals.

nainti num. [Eng. ninety] ninety, ninetieth. See Appendix numerals.

naintin num. [Eng. nineteen] nineteen, nineteenth. See Appendix numerals.

naip n. [Eng. knife] knife.


Mina nais po luk yu. It’s really nice to see you.

nais eya pretty hair

dampa matha nais the damper is very tasty
prapa nais smel delicious smell
luk nais to suit, look nice on.
Augemwali luk yu nais. The island
dress suits you.
naisi n. E. [MM. naisi 'centipede']
centipede. Syn. esi. sentapid. See
Appendix insects.
naisluking adj. [Eng. nice looking] nice-
looking, pretty, handsome. Syn. gud,
nais, painluking.
prapa naisluking gel a very pretty girl
nait n. [Eng. night] night, evening. Period
between sunset and sunrise.
naitaim adv. [Eng. night time] at night, in
the evening.
naiwet n. [MM. naiwet 'wife's relatives']
brother-in-law. Now used only rarely as a
term of address on Erub and Ugar. See
also tawi, tawiyan. See Appendix kin
terms.
nakal n. [Eng. knuckle] knuckle. See
Appendix body parts.
nake v.t. [Eng. knock] to knock, knock
down, hit. See also nake daun.
nake koknat to knock down coconuts
nake daun v.t. (*nake oba) to knock down,
knock over. See also nake.
nakem daun to knock them (the
almonds) down
nake ol samting daun to knock things
over
nako modal particle [MM. nako 'question
marker'] if only. I wish. Always occurs as
first word in the sentence and expresses a
wish or desire to possess something.
Nako ai gad bot. If only I had a boat.
namal kap enamel cup
namas n. [Jap. namasu 'marinated raw
seafood or vegetables'] raw fish. Slices of
raw fish marinated in vinegar, lemon juice,
chilis and sugar. This dish was introduced by
Japanese divers.
namba n. [Eng. number] number, numeral.
nambalas (var. las namba) adj. [Eng.
number last] worst. Ant. nambawan.
nambawan adj. [Eng. number one] best.
excellent, expert, principal, most
important, champion. Ant. nambalas.
See also blo, bos.
nana n. food. Only used in baby talk. Syn.
kaikai.
nanigot n. [Eng. nanny-goat] goat. See
Appendix animals.
napa n. [MM. napa 'grandchild']
grandchild, grandson, granddaughter. Used as both
address term and referring expression.
Syn. boi, gel. W. ngyep. See Appendix kin
terms.
nar n. E. [MM. nar 'canoe'] canoe, boat,
ship. Now used in the creole only by older
Islanders or in the phrases serebser eb nar
smol. Ant. waid.
nas n. [Eng. nurse] nurse. Always refers to
the island Medical Aid Post nurses, as
opposed to fully qualified nursing sisters.
This has replaced KLY. natham in the
western dialect of Torres Strait Creole.
nat n. [Eng. nut] nut. Some speakers use
sid instead of nat but for others nat is
'mo smol lo sid. insaid lo sid'.
mekei nat almond nut
nathan v.t. W. to smoke, preserve by
smoking. Used only of fish or other marine
nathan adj. W. smoked. E. takar.
nathan pis smoked fish
nating indef. pron. [Eng. nothing] nothing,
anything.
spik nating to say nothing
Ai no luk nating. I can't see anything.
Ai no prait nating. I'm not frightened
of anything.
Em no sabe nating. He doesn't know
anything about it.
po nating for no particular reason, with no
purpose, for the sake of it, for fun; in
vain, to no avail, unsuccessfully,
fruitlessly. See also kasa.
Yu prait po nating. You have no
reason to be frightened.
Yu sem po nating. There's no reason for you to be ashamed.

Kole i sidaun ot san po nating. White people sit in the hot sun in vain (because they they'll never be as dark as Islanders).

natnati v.i. E. [MM. natinatì 'to hop'] to hop. According to legend, Natinatì was a man with something wrong with one leg and so he used to hop about on his good leg. He also used to steal food and eventually turned into a bird called kawato which hops on one leg. Its call sounds rather like 'kawato'. Syn. op lo wan leg.

nau1 adv. [Eng. now] now, then, ago.
Ai kuk sapa nau. I'm off to cook dinner.
pron nau on from now on
Ai kam ya baut tu wik nau. I arrived here about two weeks ago.

nau2 emphatic particle [Eng. now] When nau follows a noun it may function as an emphatic marker and can be translated into English by 'it's...that...'.
Da big net nau i draige da pis. It's the big net that drags in the fish.


neba neg. particle [Eng. never] not. Used only in sentences with past time meaning.
Ai neba kiye da dowai yet. I haven't locked the door yet.
Wata i neba kam insaid. Water couldn't come inside.
Ai neba luk nobodi deya. I didn't see anyone there.

neik n. See nek.

neil v.i. [Eng. nail] to be nailed.
neile (var. nile, nili) v.t. to nail. hammer a nail into.

neitawet n. E. [MM. neitawet 'women who marry brothers'] sister-in-law. The relationship between women who have married brothers and the way to refer to the women. They usually call each other by name. The word is no longer used among the young generation on Erub and Ugar. See also akari, oman, sistalo. See Appendix kin terms.
Demtu neitawet. They have married two brothers.

nek (var. neik) n. [Eng. neck] neck, throat. Outer part of the front of the neck below the chin and above the collarbones. See also kobar, kothei, trot. See Appendix body parts.

neket1 n. [Eng. naked] private parts, penis.

neket2 adj. [Eng. naked] naked, nude.

neks adj. [Eng. next] next, following.

neks taim next time
neks dei the following day

nekstumora adj. & adv. [Eng. next tomorrow] the day after tomorrow.


nem n. [Eng. name] name.

Uda nem blo yu? What's your name?

pute nem to name.

pute nem blo piknini to name a child


ngar n. W. [KLY. ngar 'foot, leg'] lower leg, shin. Part of the body between the knee and the ankle. Syn. leg. See Appendix body parts.

ngarang n. W. [KLY. ngoerang 'armpit'] armpit. E. kenani. See Appendix body parts.

ngur n. W. [KLY. ngur 'point'] nipple. E. susupot. See Appendix body parts.


ni n. [Eng. knee] knee. See Appendix body parts.

Niangu n. Booby Island. See Appendix islands.

nid n. [Eng. need] need.

ebri nid blo wi our every need


spere lo nidel to give an injection

niga n. [Eng. nigger] black-skinned person, coloured person. Not a bad word in the creole when used amongst Islanders.

nile v.t. See neile.


nini domboi n. E. W. boiled dumpling. Long thin rolls of dough, cooked in boiling salted water.

niptaid n. [Eng. neap tide] neap tide.

no1 interj. [Eng. no] no. Used only as a negative response to positive questions. See also wa.

Yu gad sop? No, ai no gad. Have you got any soap? No, I haven't.

no2 neg. particle [Eng. not] not, never.

Ai no laik. I'm fed up with this.

Em no sabe nating. He doesn't know anything about it.

Ai no go piksa. I never go to the movies.

nobadi pron. See nobodi.


nobi n. W. [KLY. newb 'shredded coconut'] shredded coconut. Coconut meat that has been scraped out by the skreipa. Both before and after it has been squeezed to make coconut milk. E. kyai.


I no gad nobodi deya. There was nobody there.

I no gad nobodi po kam. There's no one else to come.

nodis n. [Eng. north east] north-east. nodis win north-east wind


Yu nogud gel. You're a bad girl.

prapa nogud smel terrible smell

nogud an rude gesture

nogud sik n. [Eng. no-good sick] venereal disease, VD. See Appendix illnesses.


meke noiz to make a noise

Noiz i olesem blo prog. It sounds like a frog.

Dog i meke noiz olesem i go pait. The dog is growling.

nokop v.i. [Eng. knock off] to knock off, stop work.

nokop po dina to knock off for lunch.

nomas adv. [Eng. not much] not much, not very, not particularly. Traka i nomas gud. The tractor is not very good.

nomata modal particle [Eng. no matter] it doesn't matter, it isn't important, I don't care. Usually occurs as the first word of the sentence.

Nomata. It doesn't matter; I don't care.

Nomata em kam. It doesn't matter if she comes.

Nomata yu no sabe dem wod. It doesn't matter if you don't know the words.

Nomata em go go. It won't matter if she goes.

I nomata em no bi kam. It didn't matter that she didn't arrive.

Nomata yu no bin deya. It's not important that you weren't there.

Nomata ip yu no go. I don't care if you don't go.

nomo aspect marker not now, no more, not any more, not again, no longer. Shows that an action has ceased.

Yu nomo boi. You're not a boy any more.

Ai nomo go lane yu nau. I'm not going to teach you any more now.

Yu nomo go teke seya! Don't take any more chairs!

Nomo meke noiz! Cut out the noise!

nomo lusem not to lose it again

Nomo kam ya! Don't come back here again!

Ai ting ai nomo go go. I don't think I'll go again.
Em i nomo krai. He didn’t cry after that.
Ai bi smok pastaim, nomo nau. I used to smoke, but not any longer.
Demtu nomo kaikai total. They’ve stopped eating turtle.

nos n. [Eng. nose] nose. See Appendix body parts.
nosol n. [Eng. nose hole] nostril. See Appendix body parts.
nosran n. [Eng. nose run] runny nose. See Appendix illnesses.

not\textsuperscript{1} n. [Eng. north] north.
not\textsuperscript{2} n. [Eng. knot] knot; aerial tuber.
not\textsuperscript{3} n. [Eng. note] note, lecture notes, course notes. See also pisnot.

notbuk n. [Eng. notebook] notebook.

notes\textsuperscript{1} n. [Eng. notice] notice, sign.
no teke notes to take no notice, ignore.
Em no teke notes. She doesn’t take any notice.
Em no teke notes po Ella. She ignores Ella.
tek notes to take notice, pay attention. See also notes\textsuperscript{2}.
tekte notes lo to take notice of

notes\textsuperscript{2} v.t. (*notese) [Eng. notice] to notice. See also tek notes lo.

noti n. [Eng. naughty] naughty things, indecent suggestions.
Em i tok noti po mitu. He made indecent suggestions to us.

nowei adv. [Eng. no way] nowhere, anywhere.
gad nowei po go to have nowhere to go
Mipla kan go nowei. We can’t go anywhere.

nowes n. [Eng. north west] north-west.
nowes win north-west wind

no...yet neg. particle [Eng. not yet] not yet.
See also still.
I no stat yet. It (the movie) hasn’t started yet.
Ai no bi kiyi da dowai yet. I haven’t locked the door yet.

Ai no gadem yet. I haven’t received them yet.

nu adj. See nyu.
nunu n. W. vagina. Muni is used in the central islands. Syn. ting blo oman.
E. paisu. See Appendix body parts.
nursi n. E. [KLY. ngursi ’mucus of nose’] mucus (of nose), running snot, running nose. See also bagur. E. kikmir.
Nursi nos! You snotty kid!
waipे nursi to wipe one’s nose

Nurupai n. Horn Island. See Appendix islands.

nyap adj. E. [MM. niap ’thirst’] thirsty.
Syn. tasti.
Ai prapa nyap. I’m really thirsty.


nyusens n. [Eng. nuisance] nuisance.
meke nyusens to be a nuisance, make a nuisance of oneself.

lesen nyuz to listen to the news

O

o conj. [Eng. or] or. See also ores.
tu o wan two or one
o wanem or whatever
Bodi blo em still big, o i kamdaun? Is he still fat, or has he lost weight?
obak adv. [Eng. over] over, more than the correct amount, more than is needed.
meke kumak o to make a bit more than you think you’ll need

obadan adj. [Eng. overdone] over cooked.
obamak adv. [Eng. over the mark] too much, overmuch, to extremes, beyond the limit. Often used of drinking too much alcohol. See also mak.
drin g obamak to drink too much
obanait v.i. [Eng. overnight] to overnight, stay overnight.
obaplo v.i. [Eng. overflow] to overflow, flood.
oben n. [Eng. oven] oven.
kuk oben to bake
oda n. [Eng. order] store order.
Lizzie oi! Hey Lizzie!
oil n. [Eng. oil] oil. See also gris.
oisanyo interj. [Eng. hoist + Jap. yo ’I tell you’] hoist ‘em up. Originally used on pearling boats with Japanese skippers or divers and borrowed from them.
ok n. [Eng. hawk] hawk. See Appendix birds.
okadikes1 n. E. [MM. okadikes ‘marriage counselling’] marriage counselling. Advice traditionally given by older people to newly-weds about how they should conduct themselves during marriage. See also wakaiwiyan.
okadikes2 v.i. & v.t. (*okadikese) E. [MM. okadikes ‘marriage counselling’] to give marriage counselling. Newly married couples were traditionally given advice by their elders about proper behaviour in marriage and the duties each partner was expected to perform.
Demtu no bin okadikes prapa. They weren’t given proper marriage counselling.
oket n. [Eng. orchid] orchid. See Appendix plants.
Oktoba n. [Eng. October] October. See Appendix months of year.
ol1 pers. pron. [Eng. all] they. Can be used only as the subject of a sentence to refer to three or more people or things. See also dempla.
Ol i stap Bamaga. They live at Bamaga.
Ol i no laik lete yu go. They don’t want to let you go.
Ol i kolem ‘zor’. It’s called ‘zor’.
ol2 det. [Eng. all] the (plural). Used only of three or more people or things.
one ol man only the men
Ai no sabe wiskai ol man i stap. I don’t know how people live.
Wulp bi kaikai ol sip pinis. The wolf had eaten the sheep.
ol3 n. [Eng. hole] hole, ditch. See also awak.
Yu gad ol? Have you got pierced ears?
ol leidi old lady
Au ol yu? How old are you?
olape da bol to throw the ball
Ai olape mai an po yu. I’m throwing a punch at you.
ole v.t. [Eng. haul] to draw, haul, pull in. See also pule.
ole wata prom wel to draw water from a well
ole pis ene lain to pull in a fish on a line
olgeda1 indef. pron. [Eng. altogether] everybody, everyone, all of them, everything, every one, all of it, the whole thing, the lot. See also ebrichi, ebriting.
Olgeda i deya. Everybody is there.
Olgeda daun! Everyone get down (to the meeting)!
Weya olgeda? Olgeda i go preya. Where is everyone? They’ve all gone to church.
Mipla olgeda bin go. We all went.
kese olgeda to catch every one (of the balls)
teke olgeda to take all of it
pekmape olgeda to pick up the lot
olgeda2 adj. & adv. [Eng. altogether] adj. all (of the), a whole. The adjective olgeda is used only of three of more people or things.
olgeda boi all boys
174

olgada pipel ya all the people here
olgada wod all the words
mai olgeda mani all my money
olgada dempla all of them
Mislam i kaikai olgeda pis. Mislam has eaten all the fish.
Em bi kaikai olgeda totol. He ate a whole turtle.
adv. all, altogether, wholly, entirely, completely, totally, permanently, for good, thoroughly, quite.
dempla olgeda them all
Klok i stap olgeda nau. The clock has completely stopped now.
Em i go prom deya olgeda. He completely vanished.
Em go stap ya olgeda. He'll live here permanently.
Blowem olgeda! Blow it (your nose) thoroughly!
Da wok i pinis olgeda. The work is quite finished.
Em i kam olgeda. He came for good.
Libim olgeda! Leave it for good! 
po olgeda forever.
  stap ya nau po olgeda to stay here for ever
oli adj. [Eng. holy] holy, sacred. In the central islands, the KLY. word maigi is also used. Syn. zogo.
olkain adj. [Eng. all kinds] all kinds of, all sorts of.
olkain man all kinds of people
olkain samting all sorts of things
ol man n. [Eng. old man] old man, elderly man See also ate, athei.
oloba adv. [Eng. all over] all over, all over the place, everywhere. Syn. ebriviwei.
ran oloba to run all over the place
ol pasin dans traditional dance
olsem (var. olse, wase) prep. [Eng. all the same] like, as, similar to, comparable with, reminiscent of, kind of; for example, as an example.
sawa olsem lemen sour like a lemon
Yu olsem smol piknini. You're acting like a baby.
seik olsem lip to shake like a leaf
Noiz i olsem blo ren. It sounds like rain.
seimkain olsem wi the same way as us
Dempla i kesem deya seimtaim olsem mipla. They caught them (the fish) there at the same time as we did.
Ketai i gad olsem eya. Ketai has got a kind of fuzz.
Tok blo dempla, olsem tyun, lelbet nadakain. Their speech, for example their intonation, is a bit different.
Olsem nau, luk dat piksa. Take that picture, for example.
da wei olsem all the same, nevertheless.
  Da wei olsem, em i lai. All the same he's lying.
luk olsem to seem, appear. look like, look as though, look as if.
luk olsem tayat to seem tired
luk olsem Nyuginiman to look like a Papuan
Em i luk olsem em i wande slip. She looks as though she wants to go to sleep.
I luk olsem i go ren. It looks as if it will rain.
prapa luk olsem to look just like.
  Em i prapa luk olsem ama blo em. She looks just like her mother.
meke emselp olsem to pretend to be, make oneself out to be.
Em i meke emselp olsem pis. She's pretending to be a fish.
Em i meke emselp olsem kole man. He makes himself out to be a white man.
olta n. [Eng. altar] altar.
oltaim aspect marker [Eng. all the time] usually, generally, habitually. Oltaim refers to habitual activity in the present or the past. In the latter case, it is often translated into English as 'used to'.
Em i oltaim diskain. He's usually like this.
Oltaim ai stat wok tu aklok. I usually start work at two o'clock.
rum weya Andrew oltaim stap the room where Andrew generally stays
Mipla oltaim stap Isem. We used to live at Isem.
Oltaim ai bi plante watamelen ya. I used to plant watermelons here.

oman n. [Eng. woman] married woman, wife; daughter-in-law, sister-in-law; female. Used as a term of address and referring expression for all females related by marriage to the speaker, provided they are of the same or a younger generation, such as sister-in-law, daughter-in-law, granddaughter-in-law, but not mother-in-law. Oman is used to address one's brother's wife, spouse's sister, son's or grand son's wife, because their names are tabooed. See also misis, neitawet, sistalo.

oman blo mi my wife
Demtu oman. They are sisters-in-law.
oman popa grandmother.
oman pwaka sow.

omanwok n. [Eng. woman work] women's work, women's job. Work that only women are supposed to do.

omar1 n. W. gift presentation. The traditional presentation of gifts to a newly married couple. This may be a Meriam Mir word, but it is used on St Paul's instead of the Kala Lagaw Ya term sibuwanan.


omei n. E. [MM. omei 'fig tree'] island fig tree. Ficus sp. The unripe fruit of this tree are pale yellow but become black when they ripen. They have many small seeds. W 'dhani. See Appendix plants.

on v.i. [Eng. on] to be on, have been turned on. Used only of lights, fans, etc. which are controlled by switches. Ant. op.
Lait i on nau. The light is on now.
one v.t. to turn on, put on. Ant. ope. See also laitbe, opene.
one da lait to turn on the light
ona n. [Eng. owner] owner.
ona blo ka the car owner
oni (var. one) adv. [Eng. only] only, just. Oni always comes as first word in the sentence or phrase. See also matha.
One ai kin luk teibel. I can see only the table.

Oni ai stanap nau. I was the only one standing.
Oni em sabe Peter. She knows only Peter.
One wan San Em i gad. He has only one Son.
One gud i go stap ya. Only righteousness will remain here.
one wan man just one person
oni smol blaik just a small rain-cloud


onpis, sabei

op1 v.i. [Eng. off] to be off, have been turned off. Used only of lights, fans, etc. which are controlled by switches. Ant. on.
op v.t. to turn off. Ant. one. See also aute.
op pan to turn off the fan


nokop to knock off
sowop to show off
open v.i. [Eng. open] to open, be opened.
Botol i open. The bottle had been opened.

opene v.t. to open; turn on, switch on. Ant. kloze, ope, sate. See also one.
open ai to open an eye
opene da dow to open the door
opene da tumston to open the tombstone
opene da reidyo to turn on the radio
opene teip to turn on the tape-recorder

op lo wan leg v.i. [Eng. hop along one leg] to hop. Syn. natnati.


orait adj. [Eng. all right] all right, okay.
fine. Orait is also used when telling a story to show that the speaker has come to the end of one part and wants to make sure that the listener has understood before (s)he continues.

I orait nau. It's all right.

Em i orait. He's fine.

I kam orait. It (a sore muscle) is getting better.

I orait interj. don't mention it, you're welcome. A fixed phrase increasingly used in reply to eso 'thank you'.

oredi adv. [Eng. already] already. Em i slip oredi. She's already asleep.

orels conj. [Eng. or else] or, or else.

Stanap deya orels ai go krake yu! Stay there or else I'll wallop you!

orinz n. [Eng. orange] orange. See Appendix plants.

os n. [Eng. horse] horse. See Appendix animals.


go ospetel to go to hospital


P

Pabazu n. Albany Island. See Appendix islands.

pada n. [Eng. father] father. Used only as a referring expression, not as a term of address. See also dadi, papa. See Appendix kin terms.

padalo n. [Eng. father-in-law] father-in-law. See also ira, papa. See Appendix kin terms.

padel n. [Eng. paddle] paddle.

pagar n. W. [KLY. pagar 'bambu grass'] 'bambu grass'. A kind of grass which resembles young bamboo shoots. Syn. bambu gras. See Appendix plants.

page n. E. [MM. pagei 'temporary swelling'] swelling. A temporary swelling of the skin, said traditionally to be caused by a parasitic worm. See Appendix illnesses.

pai n. [Eng. pie] pie.

paib num. [Eng. five] five. See Appendix numerals.


paike v.t. [Eng. pack] to pack.

paike klos to pack clothes


pain n. [Eng. point] point, peninsula.

painapol n. [Eng. pineapple] pineapple. See Appendix plants.

painaute v.t. to find out. discover. Syn. paine.

paine v.t. [Eng. find] to find, get in touch with, find out, discover; compose: conceive. Syn. painaut.

Weya yu painem? Where did you find it?

Ai kan paine em. I can't get in touch with him.

Ai prapa yam wen ai bi painem. I was very surprised when I found out.

paine da tif to discover the thief

Em bi paine da sing. He composed the song.


paip n. [Eng. pipe] pipe, tube, diver's hose; penis.

paisu n. E. vagina. Muni is used in the central islands. Syn. ting blo oman. W. nunu. See Appendix body parts.

pait v.i. [Eng. fight] to fight (with fists).

Demtu go pait. They're going to fight.

paite v.t. to fight (with fists); touch, pat, dribble; slap, smack, strike, hit, punch.

To make contact with another person with the hand or hands. See also ite, rabe, slape, spine, stepe.

paite ed to pat the head

paite da bal to dribble the ball

Beibi paite mi lo pes. The baby hit me in the face.

paiwa n. E. W. [MM. paiwa & KLY. paywa 'sandalwood tree'] sandalwood tree. See Appendix plants.
pakalolo n. [Fij. vakalolo 'Fijian pudding cooked in coconut cream'] island porridge. Cassava is shredded, scraped, minced and squeezed into a ball, which is then wrapped in banana leaves and cooked in a kapa maut. While still hot, the leaves are removed and pure coconut milk is stirred into the cassava using two bamboo sticks. The oil seeps out of the cassava and is cooked with the milk. Finally, sugar is added and the mixture is stirred until everything is dissolved in the oil. The porridge is then ready to eat.


pakit [Old] n. See poket.


Palilag n. Goode Island. See Appendix islands.

pam n. [Eng. pump] pump.

pamkin n. [Eng. pumpkin] pumpkin. See Appendix plants.

pamle1 n. [Eng. family] family, parents, relatives.

Ai bi miti ol pamle blo Yanna. I met Yanna's family.

Ai raite leta po mai pamle. I wrote to my parents.

Em pamle blo dempla. She's related to them.

pamle2 adj. [Eng. family] pregnant.

pamle blo pregnant by Em go pamle. She'll get pregnant.

pampe v.t. [Eng. pump] to pump.

pan1 n. [Eng. fun] fun, joke.

meke pan to joke, crack a joke, tell jokes.

pan2 n. [Eng. fan] fan.


pankin n. [Eng. pannikin] cup, mug.

During the early part of the century, people often drank tea or water from an empty jam tin with the top removed.

paniman n. [Eng. funny man] comedian.

panise v.t. [Eng. punish] to punish.

panek n. [Eng. pancake] pikelet. Thin crepe dough made without baking powder is poured into a round pan, fried on both sides, cut into four sections and served with butter and jam.

papa n. father, dad; paternal uncle; aunt's husband; father-in-law. Used both as a term of address and referring expression. However, when addressing one's aunt's husband, it is usual to say his name as well, e.g. Kemuel papa 'uncle Kemuel'. See also ankel, dadi, ira, pada. See Appendix kin terms.

big papa father's older brother

smol papa father's younger brother

papai n. W. [KLY. papay 'mash of yams or taro'] vegetable stew. Syn. sop sop.

papal n. [Eng. purple] purple. See Appendix colours.

papei n. E. [MM. papei 'queenfish']

queenfish. See Appendix fish.

paret n. [Eng. parrot] parrot, rosella. See Appendix birds.

paris1 n. [Eng. parish] parish.


parkoparko adj. & adv. E. [MM. parkoparko 'crooked']

adj. crooked. Ant. stre t. See also kruket, seksek.

adv. incorrectly, corruptly. Ant. stre t. See also rongwei, seksek.

tok parkoparko to speak incorrectly

parsa n. W. [KLY. parsa 'blackfish'] golden-lined spinefoot. Siganus guttatus. There are two kinds of spinefoot found in the waters around Moa, parsa and kibim: parsa is larger and has yellow-orange markings on its body. See also kibim. E. erar. See Appendix fish.

pas1 n. [Eng. pass] pass, permit, permission to travel. Today this usually refers to an official document allowing passage between Torres Strait and Papua New Guinea. In the past it also meant the pass, issued by the Department of Native Affairs, which Torres Strait Islanders had to have in order to travel to the mainland of Australia.

pas2 n. E. [MM. pas 'herb'] basil. Ocimum
americanum. Scented herb, used for flavouring meat and coconut oil. There are two kinds, **papal pas** with purple leaves and flowers, and the humbler **ailan pas** which is entirely green. W. *thakar*. See Appendix plants.

**pas** v.i. [Eng. *fast*] to stick, get stuck, be snagged (of fishing line), get caught; run aground. Syn. *stik.*

Da ki i pas. The key is stuck.

Ol i pas we dem ston. They stick to the stones.

Lain i prapa pas. The line is well and truly snagged.

Bon i pas ene trot. The bones get caught in your throat.

**pase** v.t. to fasten, attach, lash together, stick.

**pase da map deya ene wol** to fasten the map on the wall

Em bin pasem po mi. She attached them (the earrings) for me.

**Pase da naip deya lo koknat!** Stick the knife in the coconut!

**Pasem deya!** Stick it (the key) in the door!

**pas** v.i. [Eng. *pass*] to pass, go past. go by: ago.

Ten aklor pas. Ten o’clock passed.

wase dem pipel i pas to watch those people go by

wan iya pas one year ago

**pase** v.t. to pass; leave out, miss out, omit.

Pase pis kam pliz! Pass the fish please!

Ai bi pase sam wod. I left out a few words.

**pas** num. adj. & adv. [Eng. *first*]

**pas skul** the first school

Baina em pas lo sista blo em. Baina is older than her sisters.

adv. first, straight away, right away, immediately, for a minute, for a moment. In commands, *pas* means ‘now, before you do anything else’. Syn. *kai*.

wen ai bi pas luk dat nem when I first saw that name

Mipla go deya pas. We’re going there first.

Kam ya pas! Come over here right away!

Ala em kam pas! Tell him to come immediately!

Wet pas! Just a minute!

Kesem pas! Hold this for a moment!

**pas** adj. See **paspas**.

**pasawei** v. See **paswei**.

**pasel** n. [Eng. *parcel*] parcel, package.

**pasele** v.t. [Eng. *parcel*] to wrap, wrap up. make into a parcel.

**pasin** n. [Eng. *fashion*] fashion, style, ways. habit, custom, tradition; customary law. See also **stail**.

**distaim pasin** current fashion

**pasin blo mipla** our ways

**ailan pasin** island fashion

**gud pasin** adj. & adv.

adj. polite, good-tempered.

adv. politely.

**pasinza** n. [Eng. *passenger*] passenger.

**pasis** n. [Eng. *passage*] passage, channel, gap; trip; fare. Any kind of passage between two objects. See also **trip**.

**pasis blo tit** diastema.


wan paspas totol a pair of mating turtles

**paspas** n. E. [MM. *paspas* ‘having creases’] crease, wrinkle. In skin, material or paper.

Da klot i gad plande paspas. The tablecloth has got a lot of creases.

**paspas** adj. E. [MM. *paspas* ‘having creases’] wrinkled, creased, crushed, rumpled, unkempt. W. *razil*.

**paspase** v.t. E. [MM. *paspas* ‘having creases’] to crease, wrinkle, screw up.

**paspase da pepa** to screw up the paper

**pastaim** adv. [Eng. *past time*] in the past, once, a long time ago. Most commonly refers to the period after the Coming of the Light. *Pastaim* refers to events that occurred in the past but more recently than *bipotaim*. Both *pastaim* and *bipotaim* refer to actual events that occurred in the past, whereas *wantaim* is used for events that cannot be vouched for by the speaker. See also *bipotaim*, *wantaim*. 
Ai bi smok pastaim, nomo nau. I used to smoke, but not anymore. Mitu bin go deya pastaim. We went there once.


paswe (var. paswe) v.i. [Eng. pass away] to pass away, pass on, die. Syn. luz, ded.

pat¹ n. [Eng. fat] fatness, plumpness. Em teke anti blo em po pat. She's fat like her aunt.

pat² n. [Eng. part] part.

pat³ adj. [Eng. fat] fat, thick (of limbs). Used to describe human or animal flesh. Ant. skini. See also dobdob.

pater n. E. [MM. pater 'thin bamboo'] fine bamboo. Thinner, softer and weaker than ordinary bamboo, it was formerly woven into baskets, partition walls, etc. W. *ipyu*. See Appendix plants.

pati n. [Eng. party] party. badei pati birthday party.

paul n. [Eng. fowl] fowl, chook, chicken. See also siken. See Appendix animals. man paul rooster. Syn. rusta. oman paul hen. piknini paul chicken. paul i singaut cockcrow.

paun n. [Eng. pound] pound (weight); pound (money).


pawa n. [Eng. power] power, authority.

paya n. [Eng. fire] fire.

payud n. [Eng. firewood] firewood. See also sapur².


ped n. See pedauk.


pedauk (var. ped u) n. E. [MM. ped 'bald'] bald patch. See also boi². W. got.

gad ped to be going bald

peg (var. peik) n. [Eng. peg] clothes peg. The earliest pegs were made from bamboo, cut on two sides and up the middle.


pei² v.i. [Eng. pay] to pay. Dempla i no bi pei. They didn't pay. Em i pei ene laip blo em. It (the cat) paid with its life.

peye v.t. to pay, pay for. peye mai tiket to pay for my ticket

pei³ adj. [Eng. pay] that must be paid for, not free, with an admission charge. Ant. pri.

pei piksa movie for which admission is charged

peibaik maret n. [Eng. pay back marriage] reciprocal marriage. When a brother and sister from one family each marry a sister and brother from another family.

peik [Old] n. See peg.


peinte v.t. [Eng. paint] to paint. Em peinte da bot blo em braun andanit. He's painting his boat brown underneath.


pekmape (var. tekmape) v.t. [Eng. pick him up] to pick up, give a lift to, give a ride to. Ant. sake.

tekmapem prom plowa to pick it up off the floor

pekmape olgeda to pick up the lot

Ai spostu tekmape em. I could have given him a lift.

pela n. See pila.

pelet n. E. [MM. pilit 'red fish'] small red cod. Belongs to the same family as pakor. tekei and garom. Pelet is very good for zura. See Appendix fish.


pen n. [Eng. pen] pen.

penikot n. [Eng. petticoat] petticoat, slip, skirt.
penis n. See pens.


pens (var. penis) n. [Eng. fence] fence; stone fish trap. The traps encircle the eastern islands and are said to have been built by the legendary brothers, Kos and Abob, of Mer. Syn. sai.


peris n. E. [MM. peris 'sinew'] fibres, fringe, strands, strips, loose threads. Refers to any kind of fringe (such as on cowboy shirts or curtains), loose strands of hair, loose threads, strips of bark, etc. W. *musi.*

perol¹ n. W. goose pimples, goose flesh. The result of either cold or fright.

gad perol to have goose flesh

perol² v.i. W. to have goose pimples, goose flesh. To feel one's hair stand on end. E. *peror.*

Em prapa perol nau. His hair is really standing on end.

peror v.i. E. [MM. peror 'gaily decorated'] to have goose pimples, goose flesh. The result of either cold or fear. *Peror* also means to feel one's hair stand on end.

W. *perol.*

Em go prapa peror. His hair will really stand on end.

pes¹ n. [Eng. face] face. See also tipes. See Appendix body parts.

pes² n. E. [MM. pis 'young coconut'] ripe coconut. On Erub and Ugar, *pes* now means a coconut at the third or preferred stage of eating. Its flesh is white, slightly firm and easily scraped and the water is very sweet. See also *ageg, drai koknat, gad, kopapes, u.* See Appendix plants.

pese v.t. [Eng. face] to face, look someone in the face, look someone in the eye.

Ai sem nau po pese em. I'm ashamed to face him.

Em kan pese mi stret. He can't look me straight in the eye.

pesur n. E. [MM. pesur 'coconut stalk'] coconut peduncle, coconut stalk. The stalk on which coconuts grow. The dry stalks are used for fuel. W. *pisur.*


petar n. E. [MM. petar 'gout'] gout. See Appendix illnesses.

Em i gad petar leg. He's got a gouty leg.

petrel n. [Eng. petrol] petrol.


pi n. E. [MM. pi 'dust'] dust. W. *pui.*

piba n. [Eng. fever] fever. See Appendix illnesses.

gad piba to have a fever

pibasik adj. [Eng. fever sick] feverish.

Em i pibasik. He's feverish.

pide v.t. [Eng. feed] to feed, give food to. Usually refers to the feeding of animals. See also sake kaikai po.

pide da pwaka to feed the pig


piget v.i. & v.t. (*pigete) [Eng. forget] to forget.

Ai piget. I forget.

piget da wod to forget the word

Ai piget da nem. I can't remember the name.

Em piget po gibi yu. He forgot to give it to you.

piggens n. [Eng. pig fence] pigpen, pigsty.

pik n. [Eng. pick] pick, mattock.

pike¹ n. [Eng. PK] chewing gum.


piknini n. [PPE. from Port. pequeninho 'small'] child.

bus piknini illegitimate child.

piknini paul chicken.

piksa blo Zizas picture of Jesus
go piksa to go to the pictures
luk piksa to watch a movie

pikse v.t. [Eng. fix] to fix.
Yu prapa pikse demtu. You really fixed them.

pil v.i. & v.t. [Eng. feel] to feel, feel like having.

pil kol to feel cold
pil slip to feel sleepy
Ai pil mai bodi kam strong gen. I felt my strength returning.
Ai prapa pil wata. I feel really thirsty.

Da dokta i go pikse da sik wantaim. The doctor will cure the illness at the same time.

pila (var. pela) n. [Eng. pillow] pillow, cushion.


pinga n. [Eng. finger] finger. See Appendix body parts.


pinis1 v.i. [Eng. finish] to finish, stop, run out, come to an end; vanish, disappear. Ant. stat. See also basmaw.
Ai klosap pinis. I'm almost finished.
Ai go pinis. I'll finish it.

Ren i pinis. The rain has stopped.
Mai pilam i pinis. My film has run out.
I go pinis. It will come to an end.
Smok i pinis. The smoke disappeared.

pinis2 aspect marker [Eng. finish] to have done something. Shows that an action has been completed.

Bel i pinis go. The bell has already gone.
Ai pinis sete teibel. I've set the table.
Ai pinis wase plet. I've done the washing up.
Ai pinis spik em. I've already told him.
Ai pinis spik po em. I'm no longer speaking on his behalf.
Ai pinis pute suka lo ti blo yu. I've already put sugar in your tea.

Em krai pinis. He has stopped crying.

Dempla meke aus blo dempla pinis. They have finished building their house.


pink adj. [Eng. pink] pink. See Appendix colour terms.


pipi2 v.i. & v.t. [Eng. pee pee] v.i. to pee, urinate, piss. Syn. mimi, usi.

pipi lo bed to wet the bed v.t. to wet.

Demtu pipi demtuselp. The two of them wet themselves.


pipi dros piss pants
dat pipi opes that shitty office


pipt num. [Eng. fifth] fifth. See Appendix numerals.

pipi num. [Eng. fifty] fifty, fiftieth. See Appendix numerals.

piptin num. [Eng. fifteen] fifteen, fifteenth. See Appendix numerals.


pis1 n. [Eng. fish] fish.
dem pis blo taro the pieces of taro 
kate big pis to cut a big piece

pis³ n. [Eng. peace] peace.

Pislama¹ n. [PPE. from French beche-de-mer 'trepang'] Beach-la-Mar, Pacific Pidgin English. The name given by the early Pacific Islanders in Torres Strait to the Pidgin English they spoke as a second language. Pislama is the ancestor of Torres Strait Creole. Syn. Pizin Inglis.

Pislama² (var. pislama, pislam) n. [PPE. from French beche-de-mer 'trepang'] beche-de-mer, trepang, sea cucumber, sea slug. Syn. thapis. See Appendix animals.

pisn¹ n. See ausplai.

plai² v.i. [Eng. fly] to fly. 
Pizin de plai. A bird is flying.

plai³ n. [Eng. flag] flag.


plam n. [Eng. plum] plum. See Appendix plants.

plan¹ n. [Eng. plant] plant. See Appendix plants.

plan² n. [Eng. plan] plan.

meke plan to make plans

plan³ v.i. [Eng. plant] to plant.

plante (var. plane) v.t. to plant. Used of seedlings or plants but not seeds. See also bere.

plante kumala to plant sweet potato

taim blo plan n. planting time, rainy season, monsoon season. Syn. kokitaim, rentaim.

plande [Old] adj. See plenti.

plane v. See plan³.

planet n. [Eng. planet] planet.

plante v. See plan³.

plas adj. [Eng. flash] flash, flashy, showy, gaudy, shiny, glittering, pretty-coloured; stylish; ostentatious; proud, stuck-up, posh, conceited, condescending; fussy, fastidious. Ant. plein. See also sain.

plas ring shiny ring

plas lait coloured lights

plas klos stylish dress

plase v.t. to decorate, brighten up, adorn, ornament.

memei po plase da prant yad
miniature palms to decorate the front yard

plastare v.t. [Eng. plaster] to plaster, put plaster on; put sticking plaster on; seal with sticky tape.

plastare dem wol to plaster the walls

plastik n. [Eng. plastic] plastic.


plataut adj. [Eng. flat out] exhausted.

Syn. prapa lik.

plate l v.t. [Eng. flat] to flatten.

plate 2 v.t. [Eng. plait] to plait. weave. See also erat, eter, mudhar, mudhuruman, rolmapi, uman.

plate eya to plait hair
plate basket to weave a basket

platek n. [Eng. flat flat] flatback turtle.

See also biged. See Appendix animals.

plawa l n. [Eng. flour] flour.

plawa 2 n. [Eng. flower] flower.

plawaplawa (var. plawa) adj. [Eng. flower flower] flowered (design).

plawaplawa sat flowered shirt
plawa klos flowered dress

plei l n. [Eng. plei] play, mucking around, partying, having a good time; game; dance.

Syn. geim, segur. See also dans.

Plei i kaba da edso. Partying makes you forget your headache.

plei da plei to play the game
lane plei to learn the dance

plei 2 v.i. & v.t. [Eng. play]

v.i. to play, party, have a good time, muck around; masturbate.

plei lo to play with

plei deya ausaid to muck around outside

v.t. (*pleye) to play (a game).
plei da plei to play the game
plei kad to play cards

Kam, yumpla go plei kalabus! Come on, let's play calaboose!


plein 2 adj. [Eng. plain] plain, undecorated, one-coloured, unlined (of paper), unruled.
Ant. plas.
plowa (var. plo) n. [Eng. floor] floor.
po¹ n. [Eng. four] four. See Appendix numerals.
po² prep. [Eng. for] (1) for, on behalf of, to, in, about, because of.
op pompai for later on
Yu prese tos po mi! Hold the torch on for me!
skip po to speak on behalf of
sale po to sell to
inap po kaikai enough to eat
prapa gud po mi very kind to me
Ai raita leta po mai pamle. I wrote to my parents.
Em bi ridem po tu dei. She read it in two days.
Em i teke anti blo po skini. She's thin like her aunt.
tok po to talk about
Ai go luk George po siga. I'll go and see George about the cigarettes.
Em kole mi 'oman' po em. He calls me 'oman' because of him (my husband).
(2) to have a habit of, have a tendency to, be talented at, be good at, be outstanding at, be a great one for, be an expert at, excel at. This second meaning suggests that the action in question is characteristic of the subject and is carried out with enthusiasm, talent and (usually) long practice. In this meaning it is like the English expression 'to be a great one for'.
Em po dans. She's a wonderful dancer.
Em po dring. He's a heavy drinker.
Em po sing. She's an outstanding singer.
Em po spot. He's a great one for sport.
Em po yan. She's always talking.
Yu po go. You're firing on all cylinders.
go po to be going on for, be getting on for, be getting near. be almost (of age or time).
I go po ten nau. It's almost ten.
po³ conj. [Eng. for] to, in order to, for, so as to, so that, until. See also slong.
redi po go luk ready to go and see
I rong ting po mekem. It was the wrong thing to do.

Eni boi deya po elpe yu? Is there any boy there to help you?
Ai go singaut Lala po em kam. I'll go and tell Lala to come.
Ai go spik em po skrasem. I'll tell her to scrape it.
po meke gadin in order to make a garden
stap po tok lo dempla to stay in order to talk to them
pulap lenem po meke zam a lot of lemons for making jam
Ai wet po i go dak. I'm waiting until it gets dark.
Dempla wet po da ren i go kam. They are waiting till the rain comes.

poizen n. [Eng. poison] poison.
poizen v.t. [Eng. poison] to poison.
poke v.t. [Eng. poke] to poke, jab.
poket n. [Eng. pocket] pocket.

Pokolele n. E. Pokolele. The name of a devil, still used today to frighten children. The St Paul's equivalents are debol, dogai or bugiman.

pol blo reidyo radio aerial.
poldaun v.i. [Eng. fall down] to fall, fall over, fall off.
poldaun antap ston to fall onto a stone
Yu klostu poldaun. You almost fell.
Em tayat, em matha poldaun. She's so tired she keeps falling over.
Lip i poldaun. The leaves fell off.
poldaun daun v.i. to fall down.
poldaune v.t. to drop. See also drope.
poldaune plet to drop the plates
poldaun seya n. [Eng. fall down chair] collapsible chair.
pole v.t. [Eng. follow] to follow; say after; go around with. See also kam byain.
Weya em i go, em i pole em. Wherever he goes, she follows him.
Yu pole mi! Say after me!
Em pole gel. He goes around with girls.
polise v.t. [Eng. polish] to polish, make smooth.
polise da teibel to make the table smooth

caksotn. [Eng. pearlshell] pearlshell, pearl. See Appendix shells.


pom n. [Eng. form] form, questionnaire.
pulmape pom to fill out a form

pon n. [Eng. phone] phone, telephone.


popes n. [Eng. porpoise] porpoise. See Appendix animals.

popo n. [Eng. pawpaw] pawpaw. See Appendix plants.
popo tri n. pawpaw tree.

poret n. [Eng. forward] bow, prow, forward, front of boat.

poriz n. [Eng. porridge] porridge.

pos n. [Eng. post] house post, stump.

pose v.t. [Eng. force] to force.

posel n. [Eng. foresail] foresail.

poste v.t. [Eng. post] to post, mail.

poste leta to post a letter

postu modal v. See spostu.

pot1 n. [Eng. port] port, suitcase.

pot2 n. E. [MM. pot 'extremity'] midrib, middle vein of leaf: cane made from bamboo or coconut. In MM. pot means the base of the midrib only. W. rid.
banna pot banana leaf midrib
ekoknat pot coconut leaf midrib

pot3 num. [Eng. fourth] fourth. See Appendix numerals.

pota1 n. [Eng. photo] photograph, camera. See also snap.
pota blo demtu photograph of the couple

kare pota po teke pota to carry a camera to take a photograph

pota2 v.t. [Eng. photo] to photograph, take a photograph of.

Gel blo ya bi pota mitu. A girl from here took a photograph of us.


poti num. [Eng. forty] forty, fortieth. See Appendix numerals.

potin num. [Eng. fourteen] fourteen, fourteenth. See Appendix numerals.

prai adj. [Eng. fry] fried.

prai pis fried fish

prai rais fried rice

Praise n. [Eng. Friday] Friday. See Appendix days of week


praimri skul (var. praimri) n. [Eng. primary school] primary school.

prai pan n. [Eng. frypan] frypan, frying pan.

prais n. [Eng. price] price.
dem tin prais the price of the tins

prai skon n. [Eng. fried scone] deep fried fritter. Pufta lone. Dough shapes deep fried in oil. The drier the dough mixture, the lighter the fritter.

prait v.i. & v.t. [Eng. fright] v.i. to be frightened, be afraid, be scared. Syn. akan.

Ai prait po go. I'm frightened of going.

Em prait po brokem. She's scared of breaking them (the plates).
v.t. to fear, be frightened of, be afraid of, be scared of.

prait prog to be afraid of frogs

prait mi to be frightened of me

Ai no prait nating. I'm not frightened of anything.

praitu v.t. [Eng. fright] to frighten, scare.

po praitu dempla to frighten them

praktis v.i. & v.t. (*praktise) [Eng. practise] to practise.
pram n. [Eng. pram] pram, stroller.
prame v.t. [Eng. pram] to wheel in a pram.

prant1 n. [Eng. front] front.
da prant blo aus the front of the house

prant2 adj. & adv. [Eng. front]
prant dowa front door
prant yad front yard
Go ya prant said! Go to the front!
adv. in front, at the front, to the front, forward. Syn. liwud. Ant. byain.
Sidaun deya prant! Sit at the front!
kam prant to come forward

prant (lo) prep. [Eng. front along] in front of, at the front of. Ant. byain (lo).
prant lo mitu in front of us
prant ene aus at the front of the house


prapa adj. & adv. [Eng. proper]
adj. true, real, genuine, authentic, dinkum: correct, proper, precise: appropriate.
prapa kazen true cousin
prapa sem a real shame
I no prapa wei. It's not the correct way.
I mo prapa. It's more fitting.
adv. properly, fairly, really, truly, extremely. Ant. geman, seksek. See also prapawei, stret.
Ol i no wok prapa. They don't work properly.
Yu sidaun prapa deya kaikai! Sit down properly and eat!
Plei prapa! Play fairly!
Yu luk yuselp prapa! Take a good look at yourself!
Ai prapa bilib. I truly believe.
very. Used before adjectives as an intensifier. Syn. matha, mina.
prapa slaik very weak
prapa smol tiny

prapa gud tik bred very good thick bread
prapa...lo sup. marker the most.
Em i prapa big man lo biliz. He's the most important man in the village.
Papa blo yu da prapa ol man lo Darnle. Your father is the oldest man on Darnley.
Medige da prapa ot ples ya lo Erub. Medige is the hottest place here on Darnley.
prapa...po too...to.
Em bi prapa spak po go. He was too drunk to go.
Em i prapa smol po sabe dem ting. She's too young to understand things.


preize v.t. [Eng. praise] to praise.
preize God to praise God

pren n. [Eng. friend] friend. See also met.
prenlo n. [Eng. friend-in-law] close friend, crony. Trusted person who is like one of the family and therefore receives the special favours usually granted only to other family members.

pres adj. [Eng. fresh] fresh.
pres mit fresh meat

prese v.t. [Eng. press] to press, turn on, switch on; iron. press (clothes). See also aine.
Yu prese tos po mi! Hold the torch on for me!
prese klos to iron clothes

meke preya to say prayers
go preya to go to church

Ai preya po em. I prayed for him.

preya aus n. [Eng. prayer house] church. Used only of the church building.

preyaotaim n. [Eng. prayer time] time for church.

prezen n. [Eng. present] present, gift. See also boks.
pri\textsuperscript{1} n. [Eng. free] freedom.

pri\textsuperscript{2} adj. [Eng. free] free. Ant. pei.

pril n. [Eng. frill] frill. See also kosa.

pris n. [Eng. priest] priest. See also misinari.

prizaret\textsuperscript{a} (var. priza) n. [Eng refrigerator] refrigerator, fridge.


prog n. [Eng. frog] frog. See Appendix animals.

prom\textsuperscript{1} prep. from, off, as a consequence of.

kam prom wok to come from work
Weya yu kam prom? Where do you come from?
Weya yu bin baye da buk prom?
Where did you buy the book?
Kamaut prom insaid deya! Get out of there!

tekmapem prom plowa to pick it up off the floor

prom\textsuperscript{2} conj. [Eng. from] from, as a result of.

kam prom plei bol to come from playing ball
dep prom kam daun deaf from the descent

promes n. [Eng. promise] promise.

prozekta n. [Eng. projector] projector.

prut n. [Eng. fruit] fruit. berry.

pui n. W. [KLY. poey 'dust'] dust. E. pi.

puki n. W. hip. See Appendix body parts.

pull\textsuperscript{1} v.i. [Eng. pull] to pull; row.
Mipla bin pul go antap. We rowed ashore.

pule (var puli) v.t. [Eng. pull] to pull, pull out.
pule eya blo em to pull his hair
pule tit to pull out teeth

pull\textsuperscript{2} adj. & adv. [Eng. full] full, heaped; broad; full blood. Ant. emti.

klustu pul almost full

pull spun heaped spoonful

pull san broad daylight
tok pul languus to talk only language (with no Broken in it)
Yu beli pul a? You've had enough to eat, have you?
pul Melanman full blood Aborigine

adv. fully, thoroughly.

Ai pul sabe languus. I know my traditional language thoroughly.

pulap\textsuperscript{1} adj. [Eng. full up] many, plenty of, a lot of, lots of. Syn. plenti.

pulap lemen po meke zam plenty of lemons for making marmalade

Gwaba pulap deya. Lots of guavas there.

pulap\textsuperscript{2} v.i. [Eng. pull up] to pull up (of vehicle).

Ka i pulap longsaid lo mipla. A car pulled up next to us.

pulmape v.t. [Eng. full him up] to fill, fill up, fill in, fill out.
pulmape da ketel to fill the kettle

pulmape da taink to fill up the tank

pulmape pom to fill out a form

pupwag n. E. [MM. pupuag 'jellyfish'] jellyfish, medusa. Syn. zeli pis. See Appendix animals.

puri n. W. [KLY. puri 'reef shark'] reef shark, small sand shark. See also blainsak, krosak, taigasa k. See Appendix fish.

puripuri\textsuperscript{1} n. W. [KLY. puripuri 'word used in sorcery'] sorcery, black magic, evil spell. Syn. maid.

puripuri\textsuperscript{2} v.t. (*puripuriye) W. [KLY. puripuri 'word used in sorcery'] to cast a spell on. work black magic against, use sorcery against. Syn. maide.


Purma n. Coconut Island. See Appendix islands.
puše v.t. [Eng. push] to push.
puše da dowa to push the door
puše m. go inside to push it in

pusket n. [Eng. pussy cat] cat.

putbol n. [Eng. football] football.

pute (var. puti) v.t. [Eng. put] to put, put down, put up, put aside, lay.
pute an lo to touch
Puti dat pilu deya antap! Put that pillow on top!
Putem deya lo sink! Put them (the dishes) in the sink!
Putim insait dati boks! Put it in the bin!
Kam puti yu plet! Come and put your plate down!
Putem deya sink! Put them in the sink!
Put tim insait dat i boks! Put it in the bin!

pute baik v.l. [Eng. put back] to put back.
Putim baik! Put it back!
Putim baik gen! Put them back again!

pute daun v.t. [Eng. put down] to put down.
Putem daun! Put her down!
Putem daun! Put it down!

pute insaid v.t. [Eng. put inside] to put in, put inside, insert.

puteita n. [Eng. potato] potato. See Appendix plants.

mabus puteita mashed potato

puwa adj. [Eng. poor] poor, without money; unfortunate, Ant. ris.

puwa pepe people without money
Yu puwa ting. You poor thing.

pwar n. E. [MM. puar 'vine'] bush vine, bush creeper. A broad-leaved creeper which grows on Erub and Mer and looks like a small sweet potato. The leaves are used as pig food and the tendrils were once used for weaving baskets.

pwoka n. See pwaka.

pyu adj. [Eng. pure] pure.
pyu koknat melk coconut cream

R

raba n. [Eng. rubber] rubber, eraser.

rababan n. [Eng. rubber band] rubber band, elastic band.

rabe v.t. [Eng. rub] to rub, pat. See also paite.
rabe ed blo em to pat his head

rabis1 (var. rabes) n. [Eng. rubbish] rubbish, garbage.

raid v.i. [Eng. ride] to ride.
raide v.t. to ride.
raide baisikel to ride a bike

raig n. [Eng. rag] rag.


rait1 v.i. [Eng. write] to write. Syn. raiting.

Em rait go Brisbane. She wrote to Brisbane.

raite v.t. to write, write down. Refers only to the physical act of writing and is not used in the sense of 'compose' or 'make up'.

raite leta po to write a letter to
Bringe yu buk kam slong yu kin raitem! Bring your book so that you can write it down!

rait2 adj. & adv. [Eng. right]
adj. right, correct. Ant. lep, rong. See also prapa.

rait talinga right ear

rait wei or rong wei right way or wrong way

sabe weya rait ane weya rong to know right from wrong
Yu rait. You are correct.

**adv.** right.

rait prant ene yu right in front of you

raitan adj. [Eng. right hand] right-hand. More usual are the expressions solwata said and bus said. Ant. lepan.

lo raitan said on the right-hand side

raitign⁴ n. [Eng. writing] writing.

pastaim raiting early writing

raitign⁵ v.i. [Eng. writing] to write. Syn. rait.

Wanem yu go raiting? What will you write?

ran v.i. [Eng. run] to run, run around; flow.

Mipla ran i kam. We ran along.

No ran diskain! Don't run around like that!

Wiswei da krik i ran? Which way is the creek flowing?

Ran can also be the second element in two compound nouns of illness:

beliran diarrhoea

nosran runny nose

rane v.t. to run; run after, chase, pursue, drive away, drive out.

rane da inzin to run the motor

Rane em! Chase him!

ranwei v.i. [Eng. run away] to run away.

rap⁴ v.i. [Eng. wrap] to be wrapped.

rape to wrap, wrap up.

rape da dampa to wrap the damper

rau v.i. [Eng. row] to row, have a row, quarrel, argue. Syn. graul.

Dempla bi rau deya daun. They were having a row down there.

raun⁴ adj. [Eng. round] round, circular.

-raun⁴ v. suffix [Eng. around] around.

lukraun to look around


raune v.t. [Eng. round] to go around, encircle; roll up.

raune da ailan to encircle the island

raune gugab to roll up the pandanus strips

raun (lo) prep. [Eng. around along] around.

pute an raun lo yu to put his arm around you

razil adj. W. [KLY. razil 'wrinkles'] wrinkled, creased, crushed. E. paspas.

razil pes wrinkled face

Mai klos i razil. My dress is crushed.

reben n. [Eng. ribbon] ribbon.

red adj. [Eng. red] red, orange, pink. See Appendix colour terms.
rede v.t. [Eng. ready] to aim.
   Em i rede da spiya. He aimed the spear.

    redi po go luk ready to go and see
   Kaikai redi nau. The food is ready.


reik n. [Eng. rake] rake.
    reike v.t. [Eng. rake] to rake.
     reike yad to rake the yard
reis v.i. [Eng. race] to race.
    Yumi reis go deya. I'll race you there.
rel n. [Eng. rail] rail, railing, side of dinghy.
ren adj. [Eng. rain] rain.
    smol ren shower, light rain, drizzle.
     smolsmol ren sprinkle.
ren v.i. [Eng. rain] to rain.
    I go ren klostun. It's going to rain soon.
renbo n. [Eng. rainbow] rainbow.
renpi n. [Eng. rain + MM. pi 'dust'] mist.
    fine rain.
rentaim n. [Eng. rain time] rainy season, monsoon season. Syn. koki, kuki.

    Em go report ene tisa blo yu. He'll report you to your teacher.
    Ai go report ene yu. I'm going to tell on you.
rez a n. [Eng. razor] razor.
rezabled n. [Eng. razor blade] razor blade.
rid v.i. [KLY. ridh 'bone'] midrib, middle vein (of leaf). E. pot.
rid v.i. [Eng. read] to read.
    ride (var. ridi) v.t. to read.
     ride buk to read a book
ring v.i. [Eng. ring] ring.
    ring v.i. [Eng. ring] to ring.
     Da bel i ring. The bell is ringing.
     Pon i bin ring. The phone rang.

ringap v.i. & v.t. [Eng. ring up] to ring, ring up, phone.
    ringap em to ring her
    ringap go po em to ring her (there)
    ringap kam po em to ring her (there)
    ringap go Tiyai to ring up (there to)
    Ti
    ringap kam Danle to ring up (here to)
     Darney
    ringape v.t. to ring, ring up, phone.
     ringape Lala to ring up Lala

rinse v.t. [Eng. rinse] to rinse.

rip n. [Eng. reef] reef.


riyakt v.i. [Eng. react] to react.
    riyakt lo to react to
rizen n. [Eng. reason] reason.
ro adj. See rowa.

rod n. [Eng. road] road, path.

rol v.i. [Eng. roll] to roll.
    Ai rol diswei diswei. I rolled from side to side.
role v.t. to roll.
     Rolem go daun! Roll them down!
rolmape v.t. [Eng. roll him up] to roll, roll up, fold. fold up, plait. See also erat, ewer, mudhar, mudiharuman, plate, uman.

rolmape siga to roll a cigarette
    rolmape mat to roll up the mat
    rolmape klot to fold the table cloth
    rolmape eya to plait hair
rong n. [Eng. wrong] mistake, bad behaviour. See also misteik.
    meke rong to make a mistake, misbehave.
     Mislam i meke rong. Mislam misbehaved.

    stikem lo rong ples to stick it (the needle) in the wrong place
    sabe weya rait ane weya rong to know right from wrong
It was the wrong thing to do.

rongwei adv. [Eng. wrong way] the wrong way, wrongly, incorrectly. See also parkoparko, seksek
Ol i kolem rongwei. They pronounce it incorrectly.

rop n. [Eng. rope] rope, string, twine, cord.

ros¹ v.t. [Eng. roast] to be barbecued, be grilled.
rose v.t. to barbecue, grill. To cook food, usually fish, in the traditional way, uncovered, on top of hot coals.
rose pis to barbecue fish

ros² adj. [Eng. roast] barbecued. grilled.

rowa banana raw banana
diskain rowa plei this kind of unfair play

red roz pink frangipanni

rozela n. [Eng. rosel] rosella. Hibiscus sabdariffa. Jam is made from the red flowers of this bush. See Appendix plants.
rud adj. & adv. [Eng. rude]
adj. rude, indecent.
adv. rudely, indecently.
tok rud to use rude words

rul n. [Eng. rule] rule, regulation.
rula n. [Eng. ruler] ruler.

rule v.t. [Eng. rule] to rule, control, govern. boss around; rule up, rule lines on.
Yu rule mi. You’re bossing me around.
rule pepa to rule up a sheet of paper

rum n. [Eng. room] room.
Mai rum i prapa mes. My room is very untidy.
Weya rum yu go putem? Where will you find room for it?

Em no sabe sing. She doesn't sing.
Em no sabe dring. He never touches liquor.
The eastern equivalent of this sentence is:
Em no dr ing. He never drinks.
no sabe man to be a virgin (of woman).
no sabe oman to be a virgin (of man).
pul sabe to know thoroughly. be fully conversant with.
pul sabe langua to know the traditional language thoroughly
sabi v.t. E. W. [MM. sabid 'coconut milk'] to cook, poach in coconut milk.
Ai bi sabi da pis. I cooked the fish in coconut milk.
sabisabi (var. sabi (E. W.), sabisab (W.)) adj. & adv. E. W. [MM. sabidsabid 'cooked in coconut milk'] cooked, poached in coconut milk; made with coconut milk.
Fish, rice, corn, banana, sweet potato, pumpkin, domboi, etc. may all be cooked this way.
sabisabi rais rice cooked in coconut milk
sabi dampa damper made with coconut milk
sadap interj. See sarap.
sadin n. [Eng. sardine] sardine. Any small fish caught by line from the shore. The most common in the eastern islands are aryari and kos. See Appendix fish.
sagertaim n. E. W. [MM. & KLY. sager 'south-east wind' + Eng. time] dry season, harvest season. The months between April and November when the garden produce is harvested. Syn. taim blo kaikai.
sager win n. See sager.
sai n. E. [MM. sai 'fish trap'] stone fish trap. The traps, which are covered at high tide, encircle each of the eastern islands and are said to have been built by the legendary brothers, Kos and Abob, of Mer. Syn. pens.
Saibai n. Saibai Island. See Appendix islands.
said n. [Eng. side] side.
said blo bot side of the boat
ausaid said deya insaid inside out
kama ut nada said to come out on the other side
stap lo nada said lo mi to live opposite me
saidwei adv. [Eng. sideways] sideways.
Saidwei i kama ut. It grows out sideways.
sain1 n. [Eng. sign] sign, miracle.
sain2 v.i. [Eng. sign] to sign.
sain3 adj. [Eng. shine] shiny, glossy. See also plas.
sainwan shiny one (shirt)
saiz n. [Eng. size] size.
Yu wanem sai z? What size are you?
sai z twelb size twelve
I mo big sai z. It (the bamboo) is a bigger size.
sak n. [Eng. shark] shark. Syn. beizam, baidham. See also blainsak, krosak, puri. See Appendix fish.
sake1 v.t. [Eng. chuck] to chuck, throw, cast, throw away, throw out, throw in; toss, scatter, sprinkle, splash, add, put in; push, unload, drop; repeal, abolish, get rid of, reject, abandon; spend, leave, give up, resign from. Ant. drope, pekmape. See also dampe, libi, sakwei, slinge, spene, spile, trowei.
sake lain to go fishing
Sakem kam! Throw it over here!
Sake mi da pen! Throw me the pen!
Wi trai sakem ya. We'll try casting them here.
sake dem slop to throw out the scraps
sake wansiad to toss aside
sake plawa to sprinkle flour
sake wata to splash water
sake sol to add salt
Sakem strett nau! Put it (the sugar) in properly now!
sake dingi daun to push the dinghy out (into the water)
sake kago to unload cargo
Sake mi deya! Drop me there!
sake ding i daun to push the dinghy out (into the water)
sake da akt to repeal the act
sake big mani to spend a lot of money
sake da bot to give up the boats
sake da zob to give up the job
sake2 v.t. [Eng. suck] to suck.
Refers to both live and dead coals.
Yu blaik sakol. You blackfellow.
sakrimen n. [Eng. sacrament] sacrament.
sakwe v.t. [Eng. chuck away] to throw away, throw out. Syn. trowei. See also sake.
Ai go sakwei. I'll throw it away.
Weya yu bin sakwei da bol go?
Where did you throw the ball away?
sakwei da akt throw out the legislation
sale v. See sele.
salun n. [Eng. saloon] hairdressing salon.
sam1 indef. pron. [Eng. some] some, a few.
Libi sam po em! Leave some for her!
Sam dempla some of them
Sam dem boi some of the boys
Sam dem nada gel some of the other girls
Sam dem pipel mekem diskain. Some of the people do it that way.
sam2 adj. [Eng. some] some, a few, a couple of.
I gad sam man diskain. There are some men like this.
Ai bi passe sam wod. I left out a few words.
saman n. [Eng. sermon] sermon.
samasama adj. [ML. sama-sama 'same, identical, equal'] equal, tied, even. Usually refers to the result of a game. See also skweya.
Demtu i samasama nau. Now they're even.
samataim n. (*sama) [Eng. summer time] summer.
sambadi pron. See sambodi.
sambal n. [ML. sambal 'spicy condiment'] sambal. A hot, spicy condiment. On St Paul's, sambal is made of finely chopped liver, kidney, or turtle tripe mixed with chili.
Sambodi deya ausaid. Someone is outside.
Samting apen ene mi. Something happened to me.
Mai mama sane mi kam po akse yu po samting. My mum sent me over to ask you for something.
olkain samting all sorts of things
nake ol samting daun to knock things over
sabe samting blo kole to know about European things
samting blo em his genitals
Gibi ebri piknini samting! Give each child an object!
samwe v. [Eng. some way] somewhere.
I mas samwe. It must be somewhere.
san1 n. [Eng. sun] sun, sunlight.
pul san broad daylight
san i godaun sunset, dusk. Syn. zibzib.
san i kamap sunrise, dawn.
san2 n. [Eng. son] son. Boi is never used when referring to the Son of God. See also boi.
Oni wan San Em i gad. He (God) has only one Son.
sanbaig n. [Eng. sandbag] sandbag.
sanbaing n. [Eng. sandbank] sandbank, sandbar, cay. A sanbaing has no trees and usually only sparse vegetation. The presence of even one tree makes it an aulan. See also aulan.

sanbis n. [Eng. sand beach] beach, shore.

sandapi n. See sentapid.

Sand n. [Eng. Sunday] Sunday. See Appendix days of week.

sandel n. [Eng. sandal] sandal, shoe, slipper, thong. On Erub sandel refers to all footwear except boots. On St Paul's it is used only for 'sandal' or 'thong', 'wen traik iso', i.e. for footwear that exposes part of the foot. See also but, tong.

sane v.t. [Eng. send] to send.

Ai sane em go. I'm sending her.
Sane Ella go piksa! Send Ella to the pictures!
Em akse mi po sanem kam. He asked me to send it.
Mai mama sane mi kam po akse yu po samting. My mum sent me over to ask you for something.

sane v.t. [Eng. sand] to sand.

sanpi n. See sentapid.

santan n. [Eng. suntan] suntan, tan.

sap1 n. E. [MM. sap 'driftwood' + ur 'fire'] firewood made from sap. See also payud.

sap2 v.t. [Eng. supply] to supply, give without demanding payment.

Dempla i saplai kaikai i kam po mpla. They supplied food to us.

sapur1 n. E. [MM. sap 'driftwood' + ur 'fire'] firewood made from sap. See also payud.

sapur2 n. W. [KLY. sapur 'flying fox'] flying fox, fruit-bat. E. saper. See Appendix animals.


saraph adj. W. greyish, off-colour, bleached, blanched. Refers to the change in skin colour after a long swim or a sleepless night. See also grei. E. syusyu.


Sarbi n. Bond Island. See Appendix islands.
Em kam sarup. He was cast adrift.
Sasi n. Long Island. See Appendix islands.

sat¹ n. [Eng. shirt] shirt, blouse.
sat² v.i. [Eng. shut] to be shut. Syn. kloz.
Dowa i sat. The door is shut.
sate v.t. to shut, close. Syn. kloze. Ant. opene.
sate ai to shut one’s eyes
sate da dowa to shut the door

Satade n. [Eng. Saturday] Saturday. See Appendix days of week.
sau n. E. W. [MM. sau & KLY. saw ‘coconut plantation’] plantation.
sau blo koknat coconut plantation
mango sau mango plantation

saudis n. [Eng. south east] south-east.
saun¹ n. [Eng. sound] sound.
saun² v.i. [Eng. sound] to sound.
Em i saun olsem bubu. It sounds like a bu shell.

Sauraz n. See Soraz.

saut n. [Eng. south] south, Australia.
Usually refers to mainland Australia, south of Bamaga.
Mai lag i kam po saut. I get nostalgic for mainland Australia.
saute v.t. [Eng. shout] to shout, treat. To pay for something for someone else.
sawa adj. [Eng. sour] bad-tasting, sour, unsweetened, bitter, tart. Ant. swit.
sawa ti unsweetened tea
sawa gayu bitter-fleshed coconut

sawes n. [Eng. south west] south-west.
White or yellow yam with large, long tubers. Sawur. buwa and kuthai do not have aerial tubers. See also buwa, daub, ketai, kuthai. E. weskepu. See Appendix plants.

seben num. [Eng. seven] seven, seventh.
See Appendix numerals.

sebenti (var. semde) num. [Eng. seventy] seventy, seventeenth. See Appendix numerals.

sebentin num. [Eng. seventeen] seventeen, seventeenth. See Appendix numerals.

sebis n. [Eng. service] church service.

sed n. [Eng. shed] shed.

segur n. E. [MM. segur ‘play’] game, play, mucking around; island dance. Now used mainly by older Erub Islanders. Syn. plei.
Yu prapa segur yu. You play too much.
tumas segur ya too much mucking around here

sei adv. [Eng. say] thus, quote. Used in two ways: (1) when the speaker is unable or unwilling to state precisely who does say what follows, as in English ‘people say, they say’: (2) to signal that what follows is a quotation. Syn. diskain.
Da Baibol i spik sei: ‘Money is the root of all evil.’ The Bible says: ‘Money is the root of all evil.’
Em i spik sei: ‘Libim pas!’ He said: ‘Leave it alone!’

seib¹ n. [Eng. shave] shave.

plein seib full shave

seib² v.i. [Eng. shave] to shave.
Em i seib. He shaves.

seibe v.t. to shave.

seibe ed to shave one’s head

seibe v.t. [Eng. save] to save. Ant. weiste.

seibe petrel to save petrol

God i go seibe yum. God will save us.

seid n. [Eng. shade] shade. Syn. mud, winbreik. See also bereg, zarzar.

seik (var. sek) v.i. [Eng. shake] to shake, tremble, twitch, shiver, quiver. Syn. durdur.

seik olsem lip to shake like a leaf

seike (var. seke) v.t. to shake. See also sekan.

seike da teibel to shake the table

seikem ausaid to shake it (the tablecloth) outside

seike an blo em to shake his hand

Win i seike da lip. The wind is shaking the leaf.

seikon num. See seken.

seim adj. [Eng. same] same, this, aforesaid, said. above-mentioned.
da seim man nau  this same man
Ai no da seim donki we i bin kare Em. I'm not the same donkey who carried Him.
Ai no tok da seim tok we i tok. I don't speak the same way he does.

seimkain adj. [Eng. same kind] same kind of, same sort of, same type of.
seimkain skin the same kind of skin

seimtain adv. [Eng. same time] at the same time.

Dem pla i kesem deya seimtain olsem mipla. They caught them (the fish) there at the same time as we did.

seimwe i adv. [Eng. same way] in the same way.

Wi go mekem seimwe i. We'll do it the same way.

seinz (var. senz) v.i. [Eng. change] to change, alter.

Wan dei em i go seinz. One day he'll change.

seinze (var. senze) v.t. to change, alter.
seinze klos change one's clothes seinze mani to get small change

seiptipin n. [Eng. safety pin] safety pin. See also atapotlu.


sek¹ n. [Eng. sack] sack (from job).

gede sek to be fired, get the sack, be laid off.

gibi sek to sack, fire, discharge
gibi em sek to give him the sack

sek² n. [Eng. cheque] cheque.

sek³ v. See seik.

sekan¹ n. [Eng. shake hands] handshake.

smol sekan brief handshake

sekan² v.i. & v.t. (*sekan) [Eng. shake hands] to shake hands, clasp hands; greet, farewell; make peace.

sekan lo em to shake hands with him

Yumi smol sekan. We'll briefly clasp hands.

Yupla go sekan em! Go and shake hands with him!

seke v.t. [Eng. check] to check.


seken (var. seikon) num. [Eng. second] second. See Appendix numerals.

seken taim second time


seksek adj. & adv. E.
adj. incorrect. The usual way of referring to incorrect pronunciation. Ant. strei.
adv. incorrectly. Ant. strei. See also parkoparko, rongwei.

tok seksek speak incorrectly

sel¹ n. [Eng. shell] shell; mortar shell.

sel blo koknat coconut shell

Sel i kesem. He was hit by a mortar shell.

sel² n. [Eng. sail] sail. See also mensel, posel, zib.

sele (var. sale) v.t. [Eng. sell] to sell.
sale mai ka po em to sell my car to her

selo interj. [Eng. sail-o] a boat is coming, there's a sail. Still used when any boat, including motorboats and ships but not dinghies, comes into view.

selp¹ n. [Eng. shelf] shelf.


demplaselp themselves demtaselp themselves emselp himself miplaselp ourselves miselp myself mituselp ourselves wiselp ourselves yumiselp ourselves yumplaselp ourselves yuplaselp yourselves yuselp yourself yutuselp yourselves

sem1 n. [Eng. shame] shame, disgrace, dishonour, humiliation. The feeling you get when you have not behaved properly and other people know and talk about what you did.

prapa big sem great shame
I sem. It’s a shame.
Em prapa meke mi sem. I’m really ashamed of him.
po kaba da sem to wipe out the disgrace

sem2 adj. [Eng. shame] shy, ashamed, embarrassed; shameful, shaming, disgraceful, embarrassing, humiliating. Sem has two main meanings: (1) feeling shame; and (2) causing shame.

sem po kam prant shy about coming forward
sem po em shy because of him
Ai no sem. I’m not ashamed.
Ai sem nau po pese em. Now I’m ashamed to face him.
sem po tok langus embarrassed to speak language
Wasmara em i sem? Why is he embarrassed?
No sem! Don’t be embarrassed!
I sem ting. It’s a disgrace.


semde num. [Old] See sebenti.

sem tri n. E. [MM. sim ‘hibiscus tree’] peace tree, yellow hibiscus tree. *Hibiscus tiliaceus*. The leaves are a traditional symbol of peace. On 1 July 1871, the Erub Islanders carried branches of sem to the missionaries. W. *urkar*. See Appendix plants.

senapa n. See snapa.

sens n. [Eng. sense] sense, the way one thinks, thinking, reason, rationality, intelligence. Also refers to a stage of child development around the age of four, the time of a child’s earliest memories, when she begins to reason and to think logically.

I gad sens. It makes sense.
blaikgel sens the way black girls think
ed blo man, sens blo dog a man’s head and a dog’s intelligence

gud sens commonsense.

Em i gad gud sens. He’s sensible.

sent n. [Eng. scent] scent, perfume.


senz v. See seinz.

septare v.t. See siptare.

Septemba n. [Eng. September] September. See Appendix months of year.


serebsereb nar n. E. [MM. sirib ‘kind of vine’] bush vine, Queensland bean vine. The vine the kolap grows on and which was once used as rope. See Appendix plants.

sermaute v.t. [Eng. share him out] to share, share out. Used only when something is shared among three or more people. See also seya3.

sermaute lo yupla to share it among you all

ses n. [Eng. chest] chest. See Appendix body parts.


Ai pinis sete teibel. I’ve set the table.

seya1 n. [Eng. chair] chair, seat.

poldaun seya collapsible chair

seya2 n. [Eng. share] share.

seya3 v.i. [Eng. share] to share. Used when not more than two people are involved. See also sermaute.

seya lo to share with

si n. [Eng. sea] wave.

sid n. [Eng. seed] seed, stone (of fruit). Some speakers use sid to mean ‘nut’ but for others nat is ‘mo smol lo sid, insaid lo sid’.

pamkin sid pumpkin seed
mango sid mango stone

sidaun v.i. [Eng. sit down] to sit, be sitting.
sidaun wan ples to sit still
sidaun lo seya to sit on the chair
sidaun babuk to sit cross-legged
Kam sidaun ya! Come and sit here!
Yu sidaun deya! Sit there!
Go sidaun! Go and sit!
Mipla sidaun longtaim wet. We sat for a long time waiting.
Em i sidaun lo teibel. He was sitting on the table.

sidaun dans n. [Eng. sit down dance] sitting dance. Dance style introduced into Torres Strait by the South Sea Islanders.

sidaun daun v.i. to sit down.
Kam sidaun ya daun! Come and sit down here!


sik1 n. [Eng. sick] sickness, illness; period, menstruation; vomit. See also mantli. See Appendix illnesses.
pinise da sik to cure the illness
nogud sik venereal disease
Mai sik i ran. I’ve got my period.

sik2 n. E. [MM sik ‘blossom’] bud, blossom, cluster of blossoms. W. kosa.

sik3 n. E. W. [MM. & KLY. sik ‘foam’] foam, froth, suds, lather.

sik4 adj. [Eng. sick] sick, unwell, crook.

siken n. [Eng. chicken] chicken meat. See also paul.

sikersiker adj. E. [MM. sikersiker ‘prickly’] scary, spooky, creepy.
Da greib i sikersiker. The cemetery is spooky.

sik1 n. [Eng. cheeky] cheekiness, naughtiness.


sik3 adj. [Eng. cheeky] cheeky, naughty.
smol siki boi small cheeky boy

tsikret (var. sikrit) n. [Eng. secret] secret.

siks n.m. [Eng. six] six, sixth. See Appendix numerals.

siksti n.m. [Eng. sixty] sixty, sixtieth. See Appendix numerals.

sikstin n.m. [Eng. sixteen] sixteen, sixteenth. See Appendix numerals.


silel n. W. [KLY. silel ‘tiny mussel shell’] tiny mussel shell. Mesodesma striata. There are two varieties of pipisel on Moa. Silel, which is found on the beach, is white or pink in colour and much smaller than akul. Syn. pipisel. See also akul.
E. kaip. See Appendix shells.

sili1 n. [Eng. chilli] chilli.

sili2 adj. [Eng. silly] silly, foolish, stupid.

siling1 n. [Eng. shilling] shilling.

siling2 n. [Eng. ceiling] ceiling.

silip v. See slip.

sili tri n. [Eng. chilli tree] chilli tree. See Appendix plants.

simalet n. [Eng. sea mullet] big mullet. Unlike malet, which is found all year in Erub waters, simalet can be caught there only in June and July. See also malet. See Appendix fish.


sing1 n. [Eng. sing] song.
singe da sing to sing the song
meke sing to compose a song

sing2 v.t. [Eng. sing] to sing.
singe v.t. to sing.
singe da sing to sing the song

singaut v.t. [Eng. sing out] to sing out. call. call out. cry. cry out shout. scream; tell; utter a cry (of bird), crow (of rooster), croak (of frog). Syn. ala.
singaut po em to call her
Em i singaut po yu. He’s shouting for you.
Ai singaut em kam. I told her to come.
Ai go singaut Lala po em kam. I’ll go and tell Lala to come.

Paul i singaut. The cock crows.

Beli blo em singaut olsem prog. His stomach croaked like a frog.

Singaute v.t. to sing out to, call, call out to, shout to, tell. More usual is singaut po.

Yu singaute Misla m! Call Misla m!

Singdaun v.i. [Eng. sink down] to sink, go under, drown. See also draun.

Singdaune v.t. to drown, submerge.

Singel adj. [Eng. single] single, unmarried; maiden.

Singel gel single woman

Singel nem maiden name


Longan singlit short-sleeved T-shirt.

Sotan singlit singlet.

Sink n. [Eng. sink] sink, washtub.


Syn. edman, mamus.

Sip3 n. [Eng. sheep] sheep.

Sip v.i. [Eng. shift] to shift, move.

Sip go Bamaga to shift to Bamaga

Sip adj. [Eng. cheap] cheap, inexpensive.

Ant. diya.

I mo sip apta paib. It’s less expensive after five.

Sipot n. [Eng. seaport] seaport, harbour, port.

Sipta n. [Eng. sifter] sifter, sieve.

Siptare (var. septare) v.t. [Eng. sifter] to sift, sieve.

Septare da plawa to sift the flour

Sir n. E. [MM. sir ‘white reef heron’] white reef heron. *Demiegetta sacra*. Its feathers are used to make the dari.

W. karbai. See Appendix birds.

Sirisap tri n. E. [MM. sirisap ‘milk tree’] milk tree. A tree with light wood and milky, poisonous sap. The wood, like that of the kaper, is easy to carve and is used to make serebserab nar. It was once used for firesticks, because it burns for a long time. Syn. melk tri. See Appendix plants.

Siromi adj. E. [MM. sirormei ‘let down person’] disappointed, unhappy, upset, depressed, dejected, deflated. let down, in the doldrums. Refers to the feeling of collapse after something that you have looked forward to does not eventuate.

Ant. sirsir.

Yestade ai bi siromi bat i orait nau. Yesterday I was feeling depressed, but it’s alright now.

Sirsir1 n. W. [KLY. soersir ‘tangled bush’] tangle.

Ai gad sirsir lo mai lain. I’ve got tangles in my fishing line.

Tekmaute sirsir to untangle.

Sirsir2 adj. W. [KLY. soersir ‘tangled bush’] tangled, tangled up.

Mai lain i sirsir. My fishing line is tangled up.

Sirsir3 adj. E. [MM. sirsir ‘satisfied’] contented, satisfied, happy, lively, in a good mood. Ant. siromi.

Sis n. W. [KLY. sis ‘tiny lizard’] gecko.

E. wanipol. See Appendix animals.

Sisi n. [Eng. sister] sister. An address term. Sisi is also used instead of names or nicknames when talking to younger female relatives: daughters, granddaughters, nieces; or, as a mark of friendship, to any woman of about the same age. Syn. sista. See Appendix kin terms.

Sisis n. [Eng. scissors] scissors.

Kate lo sistis to cut with scissors.

Sista n. [Eng. sister] sister; nursing sister.

A referring expression, but also used to address any woman of about the same age to show friendship. In its second sense, it refers to a qualified nursing sister, usually European, as opposed to an Islander Medical Aid Post nurse. See also sisi, nas.

Big sista older sister

Smol sista younger sister

A referring expression only. See Appendix kin terms.

si yu interj. [Eng. see you] goodbye, see you. Used when people expect to see each other in a short time. Syn. smol yawo.

si yu gen see you again, goodbye.

si yupl a gen see you all again, goodbye.

sizangai n. W. [KLY. sizangay 'kind of tree'] wild tree. Its small round green fruit turn black when ripe and are edible. See Appendix plants.

skai n. [Eng. sky] sky.

skap n. [Eng. scarf] scarf.

skeil n. [Eng. scale] scale (of fish).

skeile v.t. [Eng. scale] to scale, remove scales from.

skeile pis to scale a fish

skidel n. [Eng. skittles] skittles. A popular game, usually played with empty soft drink cans and a ball. One side tries to knock down all the cans with the ball, while members of the other side attempt to set them up again without being hit. If all the cans are knocked down, the side with the ball wins.

skin n. [Eng. skin] skin, peel, bark, husk, rind, hide, pelt. See Appendix body parts. ausaid skin blo koknat coconut husk skin blo pig crackling.

skine (var. skini) v.t. (*pile) [Eng. skin] to peel, skin, take the skin off, remove the skin from.

skini anyan to peel an onion

skini koknat to skin a coconut

skini1 n. [Eng. skinny] thinness, slimness.

skini2 adj. [Eng. skinny] skinny, thin, slim. Ant. big, dobdob, pat.

skip v.i. [Eng. skip] to skip.

skokein n. See sugaken.

skon n. [Eng. scone] fritter. An island staple food. A light batter is made from flour, milk powder, baking soda, water and sugar, kneaded, put on a board and flattened. It is then cut into square or triangular shapes, deep fried in oil and served with butter and jam. The fritters are crispy on the outside but soft inside.


skrab v.i. [Eng. scrub] to scrub.

skrabe to scrub, scrub out.

skrabe baget to scrub out the bucket

skras v.i. [Eng. scratch] to itch, be itchy, be sexually aroused, be turned on (sexually). Syn. gamzir, kapkap.

Mai skin i skras. My skin is itchy.

skrase v.t. to scratch, scrape, grate, shred.

skrase leg to scratch one's leg

skrase emselp to scratch oneself

skrase da pun to scrape the spoon

skrase koknat to grate coconut


skul1 n. [Eng. school] school; shoal.

praimri skul primary school

sekenri skul secondary school

go skul to go to school

skul blo pis shoal of fish

skul2 v.i. [Eng. school] to attend school, go to school. be at school.

Em skul deya saut. He goes to school on the mainland.

Ai stil skul. I was still at school.

skulb0i n. [Eng. schoolboy] schoolboy, pupil.


skwere v.t. [Eng. square] to balance, even, even up.

skwerya1 n. [Eng. square] square, rectangle. Any four-cornered shape.

skwerya2 adj. [Eng. square] square, rectangular, level, equal. See also sasama.


skwise v.t. [Eng. squeeze] to squeeze, squeeze out, wring, wring out; compress; crumple; massage.

skwise trot to strangle
skwise da klot to squeeze out the cloth
skwise pepa to crumple a sheet of paper
skwise nek to massage the neck
slaik\(^1\) n. [Eng. slack] slackness, inefficiency, laxness; slack (of rope).
slaik\(^2\) adj. [Eng. slack] slack, loose, limp, flaccid, flabby, unscrewed; languid, lax, lazy, inefficient; boring, quiet; weak. Ant. bizi, tait, strong.
slaik klos loose fitting dress
slaik taid weak current
prapa slaik exhausted. Syn. plataut.
slaik da rop to loosen the rope
slaing n. [Eng. slang] slang.
slape v.t. [Eng. slap] to slap, hit (with the hand). See also palte.
slep v.i. [Eng. slip] to slip, stumble, trip.
slape v.t. to pronounce incorrectly, make a slip of the tongue.
Ol i slepem. They don’t say it properly.
slinge v.t. [Eng. sling] to sling, throw, fling. Used only for the throwing of small objects. See also sake.
slinge rop to sling a rope
Slingem kam! Throw it over!
slip\(^1\) n. [Eng. sleep] sleep.
Mai slip i kam. I feel sleepy.
Yu pil slip a? You feel sleepy, do you?
Slip i kese mi. I fell asleep.
smol slip nap
slip\(^2\) (var. silip) v.i. [Eng. sleep] to sleep, be asleep.
slip lo to sleep with
go slip to to bed
Pele de slip. Pele is asleep.
ded slip to be sound asleep.
sliptaim n. [Eng. sleep time] bedtime, time for sleep.
I klosap sliptaim. It’s almost bedtime.
slo adj. & adv. [Eng. slow]
adv. slowly. Ant. kwik.
Ai waipem prapa slo. I’m wiping them (the plates) very slowly.
slong conj. [Eng. so long] so that, in order that, provided that, as long as. See also po’.
Aute da lam slong em i kin slip! Put out the lamp so she can sleep!
Ai mekem wantaim slong yu luk. I’ll make them sometime so that you can watch.
Bringe yu buk kam slong yu kin raitem! Bring your book so that you can write it down!
Ai go klinem slong yu wasem. I’ll scrape them (the plates) so that you can wash them.
Yu tok enikain, slong yu tok. Talk any way you like, as long as you talk.
slop\(^1\) n. [Eng. slop] slopes, scraps. sake dem slop to throw out the scraps
slop\(^2\) n. [Eng. slope] slope. See also gorgor.
smol slop deya daun a small downwards slope
klaimap lo slop to climb up the slope
slu v.i. & v.t. [Eng. slew] to turn, move.
Em i slu luk mi. He turned and saw me.
Slu yu pes diswei! Turn your face towards me!
slu raun v.i. & v.t. to slew around, turn around, tack.
Sista slu raun. The nursing sister turned around.
slu da pepa raun to turn the piece of paper around
slute v.t. [Eng. salute] to salute.
smas v.i. [Eng. smash] to smash, get smashed, shatter, get crushed, crumble, dissolve.
Kek i smas. The cake crumbles.
smase v.t. to smash, squash, crush, crumble, grind, pound, shatter, pulverise, bruise (herbs). See also mikse.
smase pes blo em to smash his face
smase tigras to bruise lemon grass to release the flavour
**smat adj.** [Eng. smart] smart, clever, intelligent, cunning.

Dempla i prapa smat po wok. They do good work.


prapa nais smel very nice smell (of freshly baked bread)
pau da smel whiff of powder
le men smel lemon smell
stink smel bad smell

**smele v.t.** [Eng. smell] to smell.

**smok 1 n.** [Eng. smoke] smoke.

**smok 2 v.i. & v.t.** [Eng. smoke]

v.i. to smoke, have a cigarette.

libi smok to quit smoking

Ai bi smok pastaim. I used to smoke.

v.t. (*smoke) to smoke (a cigarette).

smok tu siga to smoke two cigarettes

**smoke v.t.** [Eng. smoke] to smoke, preserve by smoking. Syn. takar.

smoke pis to smoke fish

**smol adj. & adv.** [Eng. small]

adj. small, little; young, younger; short, brief; narrow; fine; slight. Ant. big. See also naro, sot.

smol piknini baby

smol sisi younger sister

smol anti youngest paternal aunt

smol kaikai snack

smol ren shower

smol slip nap

smol sotwin panting

smol ston pebble

smol wagbaut stroll

smol stori short story

smol sek an brief handshake

smol rod narrow road

smol bambu fine bamboo

smol tap fine weaving

smol sori slight pang

adv. briefly, for a short time, for a little while.

Ai bi smol glad. My heart leapt.

Ai smol ledaun. I was lying down for a while.


**smol koknat n.** [Eng. small coconut] small coconut, young coconut, immature coconut. Coconut at the first ripeness stage. It has green jelly but no meat inside. Syn. ged. See also ageg, drai koknat, kopespes, pes, u.

**smolsmol adj. & adv.** [Eng. small small] adj. very small, very fine.

**smolsmol tok** whispering

**smolsmol ren** sprinkle

adv. into small pieces, fine.

**kate smolsmol** to cut into small pieces


**smud 1 n.** [Eng. smooth] smoothness.

**smud 2 adj.** [Eng. smooth] smooth.

**snap 1 n.** [Eng. snap] snapshot. See also po ta.

**teke snap** to take snapshots

**snap 2 v.i.** [Eng. snap] to take a snapshot.

**snape** v.t. to snap. take a snapshot of.

Ai go snap e yu. I’ll take your photo.

**sna pper** n. [Eng. snapper] grass sweetlip. Lethr inus sp. See Appendix fish.

**snek (var. sneik)** n. [Eng. snake] snake. See Appendix animals.

**sneil n.** [Eng. snail] snail. See Appendix animals.

**snek n.** See sneik.

**sniz 1 n.** [Eng. sneeze] sneeze.

**sniz 2 v.i.** [Eng. sneeze] to sneeze.

**sno 1 n.** [Eng. snore] snore.

**sno 2 v.i.** [Eng. snore] to snore.

sno bigpla to snore loudly

**so 1 n. & adj.** See sowa.

**so 2 v.i.** [Eng. show] to show.

sowe v.t. to show.

sowe piksa to show a movie

po sowe yu wiskain po mekem in order to show you how to do it

God i sowe mi i rong ting po mekem. God showed me it was the wrong thing to do.
somape v.t. [Eng. sew him up] to sew, mend; embroider.
somape klos to sew a dress
Somape mai kalik! I brok. Mend my lavalava! It’s torn.
sop\(^1\) n. [Eng. soap] soap.
sop\(^2\) n. [Eng. shop] shop.
sop\(^3\) adj. [Eng. soft] soft. Ant. ad.
sop\(^*\) sop\(^*\) n. E. W. [Eng. chopchop] vegetable stew. Although some people now make this dish in a saucepan, the correct way is to place sliced root vegetables such as yam, pumpkin and sweet potato on a banana leaf, cover with coconut milk, wrap in the leaf and cook in a kapmauri. The word may also come from sop ‘soft’, sup ‘soup’, or even MM. sop\(^*\) sop\(^*\) ‘parcelled’. In Bislama and Solomon Islands Pijin, the word is supsup. Syn. papai.

sorbi n. E. [MM. sorbi ‘island plum’] island plum, plum tree. Ficus sp. The deep red fruit of this evergreen, which is native to Torres Strait, are eaten whole or, on Erub, made into a cordial which ‘tastes like cherry cheer without the fizz.’ W. zu. See Appendix plants.
sori\(^1\) (var. sore) n. [Eng. sorry] sorrow, sadness, pity, pang; problem. Da sori stat kamaun nau. He stopped feeling so sorry.

smol sori slight pang
sori\(^3\) (var. sore) v.i. & v.t. [Eng. sorry] to be sorry, feel sorry: feel sorry for, feel pity for, pity. Ai prapa sori. I’m very sorry.
Ai sori po demtu. I was sorry for them.
Ai sori dempla. I pitied them.
sori\(^4\) (var. sore) adj. (*sad) [Eng. sorry] sorry, sad, unhappy. Ant. glad.
Em i prapa sori man. He’s a very sad person.
sorigar interj. W. [Eng. sorry + KLY. gar deeply] I’m deeply sorry, I’m terribly sorry. See also yagar.

sos\(^2\) n. [Eng. sauce] sauce.

sosa n. [Eng. saucer] saucer.


I kam mo sot. It (life) is getting shorter.

meke da wik i kam mo sot to shorten the week


sot an singlit singlet

sotmaute v.t. [Eng. sort him out] to sort, sort out.

sotwin n. [Eng. short wind] breathlessness, shortness of breath, asthma, emphysema. See Appendix illnesses.

smol sotwin panting
gad sotwin to have asthma

sowa\(^1\) (var. so) n. [Eng. sore] soreness, pain, ache. On St Paul’s. sowa also means ‘ulcer’. See Appendix illnesses.

Sowa can also form illness compound nouns by combining with body part nouns. As the second element in these new nouns, it is written as so and has the meaning of ‘ache in’, ‘pain in’.

aiso conjunctivitis
atso heartache
baikso backache
beliso gastralgia
edso headache
gaso guffaw
titso toothache

sowa\(^2\) (var. so) v.i. [Eng. sore] to hurt, be sore, be painful.

Mai maut i so nau. My mouth hurts.

I no go sowa. It won’t hurt.

Yu so ene leg. You have a sore leg.

sowa\(^3\) adv. [Eng. ashore] ashore.

go sowa to go ashore

sowop v.i. [Eng. show off] to show off. Syn. stalk.

sowope v.t. to show off.

Em sowope emself. She’s showing off.


spail\(^1\) interj. ha-ha, yah-yah. A derisive expression, used after wayi spail, to tease someone the speaker has caught red-handed doing something bad.

wayi spail I’ve caught you red-handed; It’s come out in the open now.

spail\(^2\) v. See spoil.

spak\(^1\) n. [Eng. spark] spark (from fire).


spakap v.i. [Eng. spark up] to get drunk.

spana n. [Eng. spanner] spanner.

spel v.i. [Eng. spell] to spell, take a spell, rest, take a rest, take a break, relax.

Spel pas! Take a break first!

spel v.t. to relieve, take the place of.

Em i tisa po spele nada tisa. He’s the relief teacher.


sperem lo spiya to spear it with a spear

spere lo nidel to give an injection

spere talinga to pierce ears

Dem ting i spe re mi. Those things are sticking into me.
Splinta i spere mai an. A splinter stuck in my hand.
spere an lo nidel to prick one's arm with a needle
spesel adj. [Eng. special] special, striking.
spet n. [Eng. spit] spit, saliva, spittle.
spet v.i. & v.t. (*spete) [Eng. spit] to spit, cough up.
spet blad to cough up blood
spidmape v.t. [Eng. speed him up] to speed up, accelerate.
spidmape mota to accelerate the motor
spik v.i. & v.t. [Eng. speak] v.t. to say, talk, have a talk, tell. See also tok.
spik po em to say to her; to speak on her behalf
ai spik dempla I said to them
lesen em spik to hear him talk
Yu kam spik! Come and have a talk!
Yumi go spik tigeda. We'll have a talk together.
ai spik po em nau I told him
Yu no spik! Don't tell!
Ip yu go spik, ai no go gib yu mabol.
If you tell, I won't give you the marble.
v.t. (*spike) to say, tell. See also tale, tok.
spik nating to say nothing
Baibol i spik sei: The Bible says:
An ai spik 'wa'. And I say 'yes'.
Ai no spik nating. I didn't say anything.
Em bi spik yestadei em go slip Isem.
She said yesterday that she would sleep at Isem.
Mait yu spik i go pain tumora. You could say it will be fine tomorrow.
da wod em i spik the word he said
Spik da sein tok we yu spik tidei!
Say the same words you said today!
Uda spik dat wod? Who said that word?
Wanem yu bi spik nau? What did you say just now?
Wanem ol i spik? What are they saying?
Wanem i spik? What did it (the radio) say?

Wiskain yu spik 'tree' lo Broken?
How do you say 'tree' in Broken?
Spik mi! Tell me!
Uda bi spik yu? Who told you?
Ai spik em skrasem. I told her to scrape it.
Lala spik yu go sate da dowa. Lala told you to close the door.
Yu spik em kam kaikai! Tell him to come and eat!
Ai go spik em po skrasem. I'll tell her to scrape it.
Go spik dempla 'sori'! Go and tell them you are sorry.
dat stori we ai bi spik the story I told
spik gen v.t. to repeat.
Trai spik gen! Please repeat that!
wande spik v.t. to mean. Syn. min.
Wanem yu bin wande spik? What did you mean?

spik izi po to whisper to
spik laud v.i. [Eng. speak loud] to speak up, speak louder. Ant. spik izi, tok izi.
spile v.t. [Eng. spill] to scatter. See also sake.
spile suka lo pakalolo to scatter sugar into the pakalolo
spine v.t. [Eng. spin] to spin (top or wheel); dribble (a ball). See also paite.
spine wil to spin the wheel
spine bol to dribble the ball
spiya n. [Eng. spear] spear.

splet v. See split.
split n. [Eng. splinter] splinter.
splint (var. spllet) v.i. [Eng. splint] to splint.
splite (var. spliti, splete) v.t. to splint.
splitim lo tamyok to split it with an axe

spoil (var. spail) v.i. [Eng. spoil] to spoil, be damaged, go rotten, go bad, go off; feel upset, be offended, be insulted.
Ol i go spoi They (the desks) will get damaged.
Watamelen i spail. The watermelon has gone bad.
Em i prapa spail. He feels very upset.

spoil (var. spaille) v.t. to upset, offend, insult, abuse, curse, swear at, tell off, call names, discredit, disturb, pester, get in the way of. The basic meaning is to make someone feel shame. See also ambag, boda, sweya.

spoil adj. [Eng. spoil] damaged, rotten. See also ratan.

spoil apol rotten apple

spoilu (var. postu) modal v. [Eng. supposed to] to be supposed to, ought to, ought to have, should, should have. Used when there is an obligation to do something which is not done for some reason.

Ai spostu kam luk yu Mande bat ai kan kam. I was supposed to come and visit you on Monday but I couldn't make it.

Ai bin spostu kam. I was supposed to come.

I spostu bi gad man deya. There were supposed to be people there.

Em spostu stap aus bat em wande go piksa. She ought to stay home but she wants to go to the movies.

Ai spostu go, ai matha stap. I ought to have gone but I stayed.

Yu spostu mekem diskain. You should do it this way.

Em no spostu meke dis ting. She shouldn't do this.

Yu spostu bin stap aus. You ought to have stayed home.

Yu spostu go baik aus. You ought to have gone back home.

Ai spostu tekmap e yu. I should have given you a lift.

spot n. [Eng. sport] sport, sports day, sports carnival.

Em po spot. He's a great one for sport.

Da spot i go lo Masig dis iya. The sports carnival will be held on Yorke this year.

spot v.i. [Eng. spout] to spout, come up for air.

spotspot adj. [Eng. spot spot] spotted.

spotspot klos spotted dress

spring n. [Eng. spring] spring (of water).

spun (var. supun) n. [Eng. spoon] spoon. See also bigspun, kaikaispun, tispun.


spyu v.i. [Eng. spew] to vomit, throw up.

sta n. [Eng. star] star.

sta n. [Eng. star] starfish. See Appendix animals.

stab v.i. [Eng. starve] to starve.

stabe v.t. to starve.

stail n. [Eng. style] current style, contemporary fashion, sophistication. See also pasin.

ailan stail island style

stail v.i. [Eng. style] to show off, put on a show, put on an act. Syn. sowop.

Em i stail po yu. He's showing off for you.

Yu tumas stail. You're putting on a real act.

stake v.t. [Eng. stack] to stack, put away.

stam n. [Eng. stamp] postage stamp.

stan n. [Eng. stern] stern, back of boat.

stan v.i. [Eng. stand] to stand, bear, tolerate, put up with, endure.

Em kan stan. He can't bear it.

kan stan po to be unable to resist, be crazy about.

Ai kan stan po em. I'm crazy about him.

stanap v.i. [Eng. stand up] to stand, be standing, be parked, stand up, be upright. Ant. ledaun.

Mipla stanap ya tok. We're standing here talking.

Em kam stanap ene mami. He came and stood near mummy.

One ai stanap nau. I was the only one standing.

Traka stanap deya antap. The tractor was parked up there.

Ai kam stanap gen. I stood up again.

stanap stre t to be vertical.

Diswan i stanap stre t. This is vertical.

stanape dem seya  to stand the chairs upright
stanape da reidy o  to put the radio upright
Stanapem lo batol!  Put them (the branches of bougainvillea) in a bottle!
stanape stret to stand something upright, put vertically.
Stanapem st ret!  Stand them (the chairs) vertically!

Ant. le da une.
stanm ape da baket to stand the bucket upright

st ap1 v.i.  [Eng. stop] to be, be located; live, stay, remain.
stap aus to be at home
Stap kwait!  Be quiet!
Rut i stap antap lo gra un.  The roots are above ground.
Ai sabe weya dem sel i stap.  I know where the shells are.
Ai no sabe wiskai n ol man i stap.  I don't know how people live.
Yutu stap Is em?  Do you both live at Is em?
Em i stap ene nada man.  She lives with another man.
Weya yu stap?  Where are you staying?
stap bot to remain on board
One gud i go stap ya.  Only good will remain here.

st ap2 v.i.  [Eng. stop] to stop, cease; wait.  See also wet1.
stap po tok lo dempla to stop to talk to them
Klok i stap olgeda.  The clock has completely stopped.
Ai stap po Ell a i go kam.  I'm waiting for Ella to come.
stape v.t.  to stop, halt; forbid.  Ant. state.
    stape da piksa to stop the movie
    Ai stape em po go.  I forbade her to go.

stap1 v.i.  [Eng. start] to start, begin, commence.

Da dans i go stat nain aklok.  The disco starts at nine o'clock.
sta te  v.t.  to start, begin, commence.  Ant. stape.
state da inzin to start the motor
state da geim gen to start the game again

state2 aspect marker  [Eng. start] to begin to do something.  Shows that an action has begun.
Mitu stat yan.  We started chatting.
Ai stat ride buk.  I started reading a book.

steik n.  [Eng. steak] steak.
stein1 n.  [Eng. stain] stain.

stein2 v.i.  [Eng. stain] to stain, make a stain, leave a stain.
I go stein.  It will leave a stain.
steine v.t.  to stain.
    steine da klot to stain the table cloth

step1 n.  [Eng. step] step.
step2 v.i.  [Eng. stiff] to lose consciousness, have a fit, fall down in a fit.
step e v.t.  to knock down, knock the wind out of, beat into unconsciousness, flatten, lay out flat.  See also ite, paite.

stik1 n.  [Eng. stick] stick, crutch.

stik2 v.i.  [Eng. stick] to stick.  Syn. pas.
stik lo wol to stick in the wall
stike v.t.  to stick into, pierce, puncture.  Syn. spere.

Ausgras i stike mi.  The grass is sticking into me.
Ol i stikem lo rong ples.  They stick it (the needle) in the wrong place.
Nidel i stike an.  The needle pierced the arm.
Glas i stike da taya.  Glass punctured the tire.

stike lo naip to stab, knife.

stil aspect marker  [Eng. still] still, left.  Shows that an action is continuing.
I go stil ya.  It'll still be here.
I stil no redi.  It still isn't ready.
Ai stil skul.  I was still at school.
Tumora ai go stil ya.  I'll still be here tomorrow.
Yu stil slip yet.  You're still asleep.
Ai bi stil ledaun lo bed. I was still lying in bed.
Yu stil no redi yet. You're still not ready.
Stil nobodi go kam. Still no-one was going to come.
Yu stil go wok nau? Are you still going off to work?
Bodi blo em stil big, o i kamdaun? Is he still fat, or has he lost weight?
I stil gad ti insaid deya. There's still some tea left.
ip yu go stil sane mani if you keep sending money
stile v.t. [Eng. steal] to steal.
stink adj. [Eng. stink] smelly, bad (of smell), offensive (of smell).
stink smell a bad smell
stire v.t. [Eng. steer] to steer, direct.
stire da bot to steer the boat
stiya n. [Eng. steer] rudder, tiller, helm; steering wheel
sto n. See stowa.
stol n. [Eng. stall] stall.
stonwei (var. stomei) v.i. & v.t. [Eng. stow him away]
v.t. to hide, stow away.
Em i stomei deya we da tri. He hid in the tree over there.
v.t. to hide, conceal. Syn. aide.
Ai bin stomwei buk deya byain lo da boks. I hid the book behind that box.
ston n. [Eng. stone] stone, rock.
smol ston pebble
stonpis n. [Eng. stonefish] stonefish. See Appendix fish.
Syn. yan.
stori lo Broken story in Broken yan stori to tell a story
storiyan1 n. [Eng. story yarn] storytelling.
storiyan2 v.i. [Eng. story yarn] to tell a story
Ai go storiyan po yupla nau. Now I'll tell you all a story.
stowa (var. sto) n. [Eng. store] store, shop.
go stowa to go to the store
Straik i meke noiz, bot i kam tumora. If the cicadas are humming, there'll be news tomorrow.
straik2 n. [Eng. strike] sudden thought; bad mood, ill humour, sulks.
Ai kese mai straik. A thought suddenly struck me.
Em kese straik blo em. He's in a bad mood.
straik3 v.i. [Eng. strike] to shine (of sun). come out (of sun).
San i straik. The sun is shining.
straik4 v.i. [Eng. strike] to strike, go on strike, stop work; sulk, be sulky, be in a bad mood.
Pele i straik. Pele is in a bad mood.
straik v.t. to strike, strike up, start (music). Strake does not mean to deliver a blow to someone.
straik da mabis to strike the matches straik da sing to start the singing
straipstraip (var. straipstraip, straip) adj. [Eng. stripe stripe] striped, checked.
straipstraip klos striped dress
straip klot checked tablecloth
streine v.t. [Eng. strain] to brew, infuse, steep; strain.
streine ti to brew tea
streine masel to strain a muscle
stret1 n. [Eng. straight] straight.
Tores Stret Torres Strait
stret2 adj. & adv. [Eng. straight] adj. straight, upright; exact, correct; candid, frank, honest, plain; vertical. Ant. kruket, long, parkoparko, seksek.
stret tok plain speaking
meke streit to tidy, tidy up, make tidy, put in order.
meke ebritting streit to tidy everything up
adv. straightforwardly, frankly, candidly, honestly, plainly; correctly, properly; vertically. Ant. geman, long, parkoparko, seksek. See also prapa, prapawei.

Ai spik em strete. I told him frankly.
Mipla tok strete. We speak correctly.
Sakem strete nau! Put it (the sugar) in properly now!
stanap strete to be vertical
stanape strete to put vertically
make strete to mark vertically

strete v.t. [Eng. straight] to straighten, straighten out, correct; arrange.
strete leg to straighten the leg
Bambai em i go kam big, yu kan strete em. After he grows up, it's too late to straighten him out.

strete tok to correct one's speech

Em stretewei tan kam diswei. He immediately turned in this direction.

string n. [Eng. string] tendon, sinew; vein. See Appendix body parts.

stripe v.t. [Eng. strip] to strip, strip off.
stripe skin to strip the bark

strit n. [Eng. street] street.

gad strong po to have the strength to
Wi gad no strong. We didn't have the strength.

strong ti strong tea
strong taid strong-flowing current
strong ud solid timber

I stanap prapa strong. It (a post) is very solid.


studen n. [Eng. student] student.

stupet adj. [Eng. stupid] stupid.

styu n. [Eng. stew] meat stew.

su n. E. [MM. su 'central leaf spike'] grass skirt. In Meriam Mir, su refers only to the cluster of new leaves which grow straight up from the top of the coconut tree and which are used to make dancing skirts, not to the skirts themselves. In the creole, su means the skirts made from coconut palm leaflets and worn by both men and women while dancing. See also kero, kupi.

W. thu.

dsud modal v. [Eng. should] should, ought to.

Dempla sud lesen prapa. They should listen properly.

Yumpla sud bi tingbaut. We should have remembered.

Yu sud bi strete mi wen ai bin smol. You ought to have corrected me when I was little.

suga (var. suka) [Eng. sugar] sugar.

sugabaig (var. sukabaig) n. [Eng. sugar bag] bee's nest, honeycomb, honey.

sugaken (var. skokein, sukakein, sukaken) n. [Eng. sugarcane] sugarcane. See Appendix plants.

sugare da ti to put sugar in the tea
sugare em to flatter him

sugu n. W. [KLY. sugu 'octopus'] octopus.
E. arti. See Appendix animals.

suka n. See suga.

Ai go go sun. I'll be leaving soon.

Dempla go rayat sun prom pai. They'll soon be tired of fighting.

sun conj. [Eng. soon] as soon as.
sun em i kamaut as soon as he left

sup n. [Eng. soup] soup.
sup lo pis fish soup. Syn. zura.

sup 2 n. W. [KLY. suupa 'nit'] nit, louse egg. See also laus. E. kemtan.

supun n. See spun.

supun skon n. [Eng. spoon scone] spooned fritter.
sus n. E. [MM. sus 'gum'] sap (of tree, leaf): juice. See also gam. W. wam.

susu\(^1\) n. [PPE. from Samoan susu 'breast'] breast; baby's bottle. See Appendix body parts.

Beibi i dring susu. The baby is being nursed.

gibi susu to breastfeed, suckle.

susu\(^2\) n. E. sea spray.

Susu i wele em. The sea spray wet him.

susu blo sak [PPE. susu 'breast' + Eng. belong shark] soft, spongy coral. So called because the coral feels like a breast. See Appendix animals.

susu pot n. E. [PPE. susu 'breast' + MM. pot 'extremity'] nipple. W. ngur. See Appendix body parts.

susu sel n. [PPE. susu 'breast' + Eng. shell] trochus shell. Trochus niloticus. So called because the shell has the shape of a breast. Syn. kabar, nazir. See Appendix shells.

susu sel mit trochus meat

susu wata n. [PPE. susu 'breast' + Eng. water] water from the trochus shell.

sut v.i. [Eng. shoot] to shoot, go shooting.

Ai go po sut. I'm going shooting.

sute (var. suti) v.t. [Eng. shoot] to shoot.

sutem lo gan to shoot it with a gun

suwe (var. suwi) v.t. [Eng. chew] to chew.

suwi n. W. kind of bird. A totem white bird which flies on water and must not be eaten. See Appendix birds.

suwidhan v.i. W. [KLY. suwidhan 'swing the legs'] to swing the legs.

suze v.t. [Eng. choose] to choose. See also api, pike.

suze wiswei to choose which way


swelap\(^1\) n. [Eng. swell up] swelling, oedema; hives. Syn. kurbut. See Appendix illnesses.

swelap\(^2\) v.i. [Eng. swell up] to swell, become swollen, expand. Ant. godaun.

swele v.t. [Eng. swill] to swallow.

swele tablet to swallow a tablet

swele da mersin to swallow the medicine

swet n. [Eng. sweat] sweat, perspiration.

sweya\(^1\) n. [Eng. swear] swearing, swear words, bad language, blasphemy.

Tok blo dempla mas gad smol sweya insait. Their speech must have a few swear words in it.

sweya\(^2\) v.i. & v.t. [Eng. swear] v.i. to swear, curse, blaspheme.

v.t. to swear at.

sweya yu to swear at you

Demtu sweya wananada. They swore at each other.

swim v.i. [Eng. swim] to wash, bathe, shower; lick oneself (of cat).

swime v.t. to wash, bath, give someone a bath.

Ai go swime Pele nau. I'll give Pele a bath.

swim lo solwata to swim, go swimming.

swing n. [Eng. swing] swing, painter's scaffold.


Yu teke brum go swipe rais ausaid! Get the broom and sweep the rice outside!


swite (var. switi) v.t. [Eng. sweet] to sweeten, put sugar in; flatter, sweet talk, talk round, talk into, win round, win over; make someone feel better. See also gapalan, sugare.

switi da ti to put sugar in the tea

Em trai po swite mi. He tried to talk me round.

syusyu adj. [MM. siusiu 'yellow'] E. bleached, off-colour, greyish, blanched. In the eastern dialect of the creole, syusyu now refers to the bleaching of an original colour, such as the change in skin colour after a sleepiness night. See also grei. W. saradh.
T

tab n. [Eng. tub] washtub, tub.

tabaka n. [Eng. tobacco] tobacco.

tablet n. [Eng. tablet] tablet, pill.

tad num. [Eng. third] third. See Appendix numerals.

taget v.t. [Eng. target] to hit (on target), to hit what was aimed at.
taget da tri to aim for and hit the tree


strong taid strong-flowing tide
slaik taid weak current

taigasak n. [Eng. tiger shark] tiger shark.
See also blainsak, krosak, puri. See Appendix fish.

tail n. [Eng. tile] tile.

pu te tail to lay tiles

taim 1 n. [Eng. time] time, occasion; turn; season.

plenti taim often
ailan taim island time
taim blo gerap time to wake up
lo taim blo dempla in their time
tu taim lo iya twice a year

Wanem taim blo yu? What time do you have?
nada taim nau on a different occasion
Taim blo yu nau. It’s your turn.

Mai taim nau po traye em. It’s my turn to hear her.
taim blo plan planting season
taim blo kaikai harvest season
drai ge taim to dawdle, dawdle along.
drai ge taim blo to hold someone up.
Mitu draige taim blo yu. We’re holding you up.

Taim can also form compound nouns. As the second element in these new time period nouns, it expresses the meaning ‘time of’, ‘time for’:

angretaim famine
dinataaim lunchtime
kaikaitaim mealtime

kokitaim monsoon season
preyataim time for church
rentaim rainy season
sagertaim dry season
sapataim dinnertime
sliptaim bedtime
titaim smoko

-taim2 adj. & adv. suffix [Eng. time] during the. Attaches to the end of some time period nouns to form adjectives and adverbs of time.

aptanuntaim in the afternoon
detaim during the day
moningtaim in the morning
naitaim at night

taimape v.t. [Eng. tie him up] to tie, tie up, fasten. Syn. mekpase.

taink n. [Eng. tank] tank.

tait adj. [Eng. tight] tight, tight-fitting.
Ant. slaik.
tait klos tight-fitting dress

taite v.t. [Eng. tight] to tighten, tie, fasten.
Ant. slaik.
taite eya to tie a band around a tuft of hair

taite mat to fasten something around a mat to keep it rolled up

taka n. [Eng. tucker] tucker, food, provisions. See also bus taka.

takar1 n. E. [MM. takar ‘framework on which marine food is dried’] smoking fire. Refers to the fire as well as the seafood being smoked. Used only for fish, turtle or dugong. W. nathan.
takar pis smoked fish

takar2 v.t. E. [MM. takar ‘framework on which marine food is dried’] to smoke. A method of preserving marine produce by suspending it all day over a smoking fire. Syn. smoke. W. nathan.

taks n. [Eng. tax] tax.

taksi n. [Eng. taxi] taxi.

kese taksi to catch a taxi

tale1 n. [Eng. tally] island bowls. A popular game in the islands, played with kolap.

Two opposing teams are formed, each consisting of two players, and the partners sit diagonally opposite each other on
opposite sides of two squares marked on the ground. Each player has ten kolap and throws one in turn, the aim being to land inside the square opposite. It’s tale or four points if your kolap falls inside the square.

plei tale to play bowls

tale2 v.t. [Eng. tell] to tell. See also spik.
Ai go tale em po skrasem. I’ll tell her to scrape it.

talinga n. [Samoan talinga ‘ear’] ear. See Appendix body parts.

tam1 n. [Eng. thumb] thumb. See Appendix body parts.

tam2 n. E. [MM. tam ‘branch’] branch.
W. tham.
tam blo tri tree branch

tama n. E. [MM. tama ‘ceremonial exchange of presents’] bring and buy sale, market, bazaar, fete. Once only uncooked food, such as watermelon, corn and fish, was exchanged and auctioned at the tama but nowadays cooked food, baked goods and clothes also are sold to raise money for the church or school. Usually too there are stalls for hoopla and darts. Syn. baza.

tamyok n. [Eng. tomahawk] axe.

tan v.i. [Eng. turn] to turn, turn to. See also slu.
Em i tan go diswei. He turned in this direction.
Rebes i bi tan ston. Rebes turned to stone.
tane v.t. to turn, turn over; twist; stir. See also tanoba.
tane zura to stir the soup
tan po to turn into.
Em i tan po pizin. He turned into a bird.

tanemtanem skon n. [Eng. turn him turn him scone] turned fritter. A round, soft dough shape fried in oil.
tang n. [Eng. tongue] tongue; language. See also langus. See Appendix body parts.
tanoba v.t. [Eng. turn over] to turn over.

put face down. Syn. belidaune. See also tane.
tanoba totol to turn the turtle right side up

tap n. E. weaving.
big tap coarse weaving
smol tap fine weaving
tapot n. E. [MM. tag ‘hand’ + pot ‘extremity’] fingernail, claw; fingertip. W. awar. See Appendix body parts.
taro n. [Eng. taro] taro. See Appendix plants.

Tasde n. See Tazde.
No tasem! Don’t touch!
No tase dem ting! Don’t touch those things!
Mara i meke tatar saun. The mara is making a rattling sound.
tati num. [Eng. thirty] thirty, thirtieth. See Appendix numerals.
tatin num. [Eng. thirteen] thirteen, thirteenth. See Appendix numerals.
taun n. [Eng. town] town. Thursday Island. See also Tiyai.
Em go taun po bon. She’s going to Thursday Island to have her baby.
big taun city.
tauzan num. [Eng. thousand] thousand, thousandth. See Appendix numerals.
tawel n. [Eng. towel] towel. See also titawel.
tawi n. [PPE. from Vanuatu tawean ‘brother-in-law’] brother-in-law, son-in-law. Now the most common form of address and referring expression for all males of the same generation or younger related by marriage to the speaker. Thus tawi is used for sister’s husband, wife’s or husband’s brother, daughter’s or granddaughter’s husband or cousin’s husband. See also akari, boi, bradalo, naiwet, tawiyan. See Appendix kin terms.
tawiyan n. [PPE. from Vanuatu taweān 'brother-in-law'] brother-in-law, son-in-law. A referring expression only, not an address term. Syn. akari, bradalo. See also tawi. See Appendix kin terms.

Demtu tawiyan. They are brothers-in-law.

taya n. [Eng. tire] tire.

plate taya to flatten a tire

stike taya to puncture a tire

Ai tayat po go ansa pon. I'm tired of answering the phone.

tazde (var. Tasde) n. [Eng. Thursday] Thursday. See Appendix days of week.


tedei adv. See tidei.

tegeda adv. See tigeda.


teim dog tame dog
teim pwaka domesticated pig
teip1 n. [Eng. tape] (magnetic) tape, reel of tape, tape-recording, tape-recorder.

teip2 v.i. [Eng. tape] to tape, make a tape-recording.
teipe v.t. to tape, make a tape-recording of.

po teipe mipla in order to tape us
teke v.t. [Eng. take] to take, get, borrow. See also boro.

Yu teke pas! You take it first!

Em bi teke tumas loli. He took too many lollies.

Ai go po teke mai notbuk pas. I'm going to get my notebook first.

tekə kam v.t. to fetch, bring, get. Syn. bringe kam.

Ai go teke yu prom aka kam. I'll fetch you from granny's place.

Teke wata i kam po mi! Fetch me some water!

Teke kap i kam! Bring a cup!

Teke wan siga kam po mi! Get me a cigarette!

teke po to take after, resemble, be like.

Em teke anti blo em po skini. She's thin like her aunt.

teke baik v.t. [Eng. take back] to take back.

Teke da brum go baik to take the broom back

tekei n. E. [MM. tekei 'groper'] estuary rock cod, honeycomb cod, spotted groper. Epinephelus tauvina. White, with a black spot, it belongs to the same family as pakor, garom and pelet. W. kurup. See Appendix fish.

tekmape v.t. See pekmape.

tekmaute v.t. [Eng. take him out] to take out, take off, take away, send away, remove.

tekmaute sir sir to untangle

tekmaute glas to take off one's glasses

tekmaute led prom sospen to take the lid off the saucepan

tekmaute klos prom lain to take the clothes off the line

Tekmaute dros! Take off your pants!

Tekmautem! Take it (the fishing line) away!

tekmaute em prom ailan to send him away from the island

tekmaute sid to remove the seed

tekmaute klos to undress, get undressed.


tel blo dog dog's tail

longtel rat


Mai tempa i kamaut nau. I got into a temper

gad tempa to throw a tantrum

tempa2 v.i. [Eng. temper] to lose one's temper.

wen ai tempa when I lose my temper

ten num. [Eng. ten] ten, tenth. See Appendix numerals.

tenait adv. See tinait.

teneb n. E. [MM. teneb 'fingermark']
fingermark bream, Moses perch. *Lutjanus russelli*. About 18 cm. long, this fish has three horizontal yellow stripes and an oval black spot on both sides near the tail. It is called 'fingermark' because Saint Peter is said to have caught one and then thrown it back, leaving the mark of his finger on it. W. *thanik*. See Appendix fish.

tent n. [Eng. tent] tent.


tes v.t. [Eng. taste] to taste.

I tes gud. It tastes good.

tese v.t. to taste, try (of food). See also traye.

Yu bin tese bila? Have you tasted bluefish?

teterminus n. E. [MM. teter ‘lower leg’ + mus ‘hair’] anklet. Previously of coconut fibre, the anklets are now usually made of white paper or fabric and worn for dancing. W. makmak.

thakar n. W. [KLY. thoekar ‘herb’] basil. *Ocimum americanum*. Herb once used for flavouring meat but now used mainly for scenting coconut oil. Whole leaves of thakar are placed in the oil and left there. E. pas. See Appendix plants.

tham n. W. [KLY. tham ‘branch’] branch. E. *tam*.

thanik n. W. [KLY. thanigi ‘fingermark’] fingermark bream. Moses perch. *Lutjanus russelli*. This small fish has three horizontal yellow stripes along its length and an oval black spot on both sides near the tail. On Waraber and Purma, it is called *thoenab*. E. *tenab*. See Appendix fish.


big thap a big piece

smol thap a small piece

thapis n. [KLY. thapis ‘trepan’] beche-de-mer, sea cucumber, trepang; penis. Syn. *pislama*. See Appendix animals.

tharthar n. W. rattling. Also refers to the noise made when something is boiling. E. *tatar*.

Wata i tharthar. The water is boiling.

ther v.t. W. [KLY. thira ‘strong burning sensation’] to burn. Used of hot and/or spicy food which burns the tongue and mouth.

I ther. It’s hot.

there v.t. to burn.

there maut to burn the mouth


thiam n. W. [KLY. thiam ‘person’] boyfriend, girlfriend, sweetheart.

thibi n. W. [KLY. thibi ‘ashes’] scar.

thu n. W. [KLY. thu ‘new coconut leaves’] new coconut leaves; coconut leaf skirt. Refers both to the tight cluster of new leaves which grow straight up from the top of the coconut palm and to the traditional island dancing skirt made from it. See also zazi. E. *su*.

thuba n. See *tuba*.

Thuin n. Tree Island. See Appendix islands.

Thuined n. Possession Island. See Appendix islands.


thukmul mabus n. [KLY. thupmul ‘stingray’ + MM. mabus ‘mash’] mashed stingray. A popular dish on St Paul’s. The stingray is boiled or roasted and the meat then pounded either with curry powder or with lemon juice, salt, onion and ginger. It is usually eaten with rice.

ti n. [Eng. tea] tea.


tidei (var. tedei) adv. [Eng. today] today.

tigeda (var. tegeda) adv. [Eng. together] together.

Demtu stap tigeda. They live together.
tigras n. [Eng. tea grass] lemon grass. *Cymbopogon citratus*. The long lemon-scented leaves are used to make green tea and as flavouring for soups and meat dishes. On St Paul’s, they were once used instead of buzil as a hair shampoo. See Appendix plants.

tik1 n. [Eng. thick] thickness.

tik2 adj. [Eng. thick] thick.

prapa gud tik bred really good thick bread


Ai go tikele yu. I’ll tickle you.

tiket n. [Eng. ticket] ticket.

til prep. [Eng. till] until. till.

01 i dans til moningtaim. They danced till morning.

Ai wet til da ren i stat. I waited until the rain started.

Ai stap til ren i pinis. I’ll wait until it stops raining.

tilag n. [Eng. tea + MM. lag 'wish'] craving for tea.

Mai tilag i kese mi. I’d love some tea.

timora (var. tumora) adv.

tomorrow, the next day.

tin1 n. [Eng. tin] tin (metal).

tin2 n. [Eng. tin] tin, can (of drink).

tinait (var. tenait) adv. [Eng. tonight] tonight. this evening.

ting1 n. [Eng. thing] thing, object, item; matter; sexual organ. See also samting, wanen.

prapa big ting very important matter


ting blo oman vagina. Syn. nunu, paisu.

ting2 v.i. & v.t. [Eng. think] to think. See also tingbaut.

Em deya ai ting. She’s there I think.

Ai ting em go luk Lala bambai. I think she’s going to visit Lala later on.

Ai ting ai nomo go go. I don’t think I’ll go again.

tingbaut v.i. & v.t. [Eng. think about] v.i. to think, consider; imagine; remember. Used more by older speakers than by the current generation, who prefer ting. See also ting2.

Ai bi tingbaut po gibi nada nem. I thought I’d give it a different name.

Tingbaut kai! Just imagine!

Yumpla sud bi tingbaut. We should have remembered.

v.t. (*tingbaute) to think about; imagine; believe.

Ai tingbaut em. I’m thinking about him.

Ai tingbaut yu go kam. I thought you were going to come.

Ai oltaim tingbaut da wol i plat. I used to believe that the world was flat.


tipot n. [Eng. teapot] teapot.

Demtu tipot ene ketel. They are a real Darby and Joan.


tispun n. [Eng. teaspoon] teaspoon.

tit n. (*tut) [Eng. teeth] tooth. See Appendix body parts.

wan tit one tooth

tu tit two teeth

wase tit to brush one’s teeth

pule tit to pull out teeth

udhum tit buckteeth.


titi n. [Eng. teat] teat.

titso n. [Eng. teeth sore] toothache. See Appendix illnesses.

Gad titso to have a toothache.


to n. [Eng. toe] toe. See Appendix body parts.

toi n. [Eng. toy] toy.

toi ka toy car

go toilet to go to the toilet

tok1 n. [Eng. talk] words, what someone says, utterance, speech, way of speaking.
Lesen mai tok! Listen to what I am saying!
da tok we yu tok ebri de in everyday speech
Ai lesen da sein tok ya. I heard the same thing here.
Ai go spik yu wan tok. I'll tell you one thing.
Ai no tok da sein tok we em i tok. I don't talk the same way he does.

tok2 v.i. & v.t. [Eng. talk] v.i. to talk, speak. See also spik.
tok lo to talk to; to speak to
tok ene to talk with
tok we to talk with
tok po to talk about; to speak to
Uda de tok? Who's talking?
Mipla stanap ya tok. We're standing here talking.
Mipla tok strest. We speak correctly.
v.i. (*toke) to speak, say. See also spik.
tok Inglis to speak English
tok samting to say something
da tok we yu tok ebri de in everyday words

tok bigpla v.i. [Eng. talk big fellow] to talk loudly. Does not mean 'to shout'. Ant. spik izi, tok izi, wispa.


tole n. E. [MM tole 'small bird'] small greyish-brown bird. This may be the sandpiper. See Appendix birds.

tomato n. [Eng. tomato] tomato. See Appendix plants.

tong n. [Eng. thong] thong. See also sandel.

top n. [Eng. top] tip.

tor n. W. stripey. Lutjanus carponotatus. See Appendix fish.

Tores Stret n. [Eng. Torres Strait] Torres Strait.


toslait n. [Eng. torchlight] flashlight, electric torch.

tot n. [Eng. thwart] seat of dinghy.
melen tot middle seat
poret tot front seat
stan tot back seat

totol n. [Eng. turtle] turtle. See also biged, platplat. See Appendix animals.

trabol n. [Eng. trouble] trouble, adultery.
kotrabol troublemaker
meke trabol lo oman to commit adultery

trai v.i. [Eng. try] to try, attempt; dare.
Wi trai sakem ya. We'll try casting them (the lines) here.
trai po to try to
Ol i no trai po tok Miriam. They don't try to speak Miriam.
Em trai po swite mi. He tried to make me feel better.
I bin trai. It was tried.
Yu trai! I dare you!
Yu trai zam! I dare you to jump!

Trai is also used to invite a demonstration that someone can really do what he claimed he could. When it occurs as the first word of a command, it is a polite way of requesting someone to go ahead. In English such commands would usually be translated as: 'Could you please...?' or 'Would you mind...'. In this case, it suggests that the person addressed is putting himself out.

Trai! Please go ahead!
Trai spik gen! Could you repeat that please!
Trai spik em gen! Ask him again nicely!

Trai tale mi dem planet. Would you mind listing the planets for me.

traye v.t. [Eng. try] to try, try out; tease, make fun of. See also siki, tese, tize.

Em i traye yu. She's teasing you.
Mai taim nau po traye em. It's my turn to tease him.

trak n. [Eng. track] foot, sole (of foot); footprint, track, spoor. On Erub track means only the underneath part of the foot and the mark this makes on the earth. On St. Paul’s, it means all of that part of the body below the ankle as well as the footprint. See Appendix body parts.

trakta n. [Eng. tractor] tractor.

transleit v.i. [Eng. translate] to translate.
transleit go po Meriam Mir to translate into Meriam Mir


sot trausis shorts.


tri n. [Eng. tree] tree. See Appendix plants.

trif (var. tiri) num. [Eng. three] three. See Appendix numerals.

trip n. [Eng. trip] trip. See also pasis.

trot n. [Eng. throat] throat, pharynx, oesophagus, trachea. The internal passage between the mouth and the lungs. See also nek. See Appendix body parts.

skwise trot to stranggle, throttle.

trowei v.t. [Eng. throw away] to throw away, throw out. Syn. sakweii. See also sake.

tru adj. & adv. [Eng. true]

adj. true, genuine, authentic, dinkum.
Syn. prapa. Ant. geman, lai.

tru yan true story

Tru God! I swear to God it's true!

Em i no gyaman God, em i tru God.

He's not a false God. He's the true God.

adv. truthfully. Ant. geman, lai.

spik tru to speak truthfully

trupa n. [Eng. trooper] trooper, tracker.

Refers to the Aboriginal trackers and police on Thursday Island before the turn of the century.

tu' num. [Eng. two] two, both. See Appendix numerals.

Sowe mi tu an! Hold up both hands!

Kese tu an blo em! Hold up both his hands!

tu' adv. [Eng. too] too, also, as well; either, neither.

Sala bin deya tu. Sala was there too.

Sam dem nada man bi kam tu. Some of the other men came too.

Mi tu ai big boi. I'm grown-up too.

Ai go tok po Bella tu. I'll also speak to Bella.

Mi tu ai no sabe. I don't know either.

Mi tu ai no laik em. I don't like him either.

Ai no bi meke kek tu. I didn't make a cake either.

Ai no sabe tu em blo kam. I don't know either if she's supposed to come.

Ai no go go. Mi tu. I'm not going. Me neither.

-tu' pron. suffix [Eng. two] dual, two. Attaches to the end of the singular personal pronouns mi and yu and the plural determiner dem to form dual personal pronouns.

mitu we (dual). us (dual)
yatu you (dual)
demtu they (dual). them (dual)

Tudu (var. Tud) n. Warrior Island. See Appendix islands.

tumas adj. & adv. [Eng. too much]

adj. too much, too many; many, a lot of. See also plenti, pulap.

tumas wok too much work
tumas man deya too many people there

I gad tumas dog ya. There are too many dogs here.

adv. too much, a lot, always, all the time.
Em tumas meke noiz. She's making too much noise.

Man blo em tumas ite em. Her husband beat her up a lot.

Yu tumas sili. You're always playing the fool.

Em i tumas kam ya. He comes around all the time.

nadakain. Their speech, for example their intonation, is a bit different.

tyuna n. [Eng. tuna] tuna. See Appendix fish.

tyune (var. tyuni) v.t. [Eng. tune] to have a tune in, have a lilt in, vary the pitch of.

Sam dempla i tyuni da tok. Some of them have a tune when they speak.

Tyuzde (var. Tusde) n. [Eng. Tuesday] Tuesday. See Appendix days of week.


U

u1 n. E. [MM. u 'coconut tree and fruit'] coconut, coconut tree. On Erub and Ugar, u now refers to the fourth ripeness stage of a coconut. The flesh has become somewhat dry but the jelly is still soft. It is not as dry as a dry coconut. See also ageg, drai koknat, gad, kopespes, pes. See Appendix plants.

u2 interrog. See uda2.

ubal madh n. W. [KLY. ubal 'bladder' + madhu 'flesh'] calf (of leg). So called because the shape of the calf resembles the bladder. E. merod. See Appendix body parts.

ubar1 n. E. [MM. ubar 'kind of tree'] kind of tree. Morinda citrifolia. This tree bears small, soft fruit, which are a greyish-green when ripe. Only western Islanders now eat them but once eastern Islanders also ate them to clear the throat of phlegm. The leaves were cut and squeezed onto wounds to clean them and promote healing. In former times, eastern Islanders obtained a yellow dye from the tree. The top bark was stripped off, cleaned and beaten into a crust. It was then mixed with salt water until the water was stained yellow. This was then used to dye mats, skirts, palm leaves for weaving, strings for dari, etc. W. aubau. See Appendix plants.


ubi n. W. [KLY. ubi 'desire'] desire, craving, wish, love. E. lag.
mai ubi po kropis my craving for crayfish


ud n. [Eng. wood] wood, timber.

uda' n. [Eng, who that] what's-his-name, what's-her-name. Someone whose name the speaker has forgotten. See also wanem¹.


blo uda (var. uda, u blo) whose. I bot blo uda? Whose boat is it? Uda naip diswan? Whose knife is this? U blo ples? Whose place is this? U blo bot? Whose boat?


udhum n. W. [KLY. udhum 'parrot fish'] parrot fish, blue-barred orange parrot fish. *Scarus sp.* All the brownish, orange parrot fish. See also kal. E. kar. See Appendix fish.

udhum tit n. W. [KLY. udhum 'parrot fish' + Eng. teeth] buckteeth. Because udhum have two big front teeth, the word has come to mean 'buckteeth'. Yu gad udhum tit. You've got buckteeth. Udhum pes! Buckie!

udup¹ n. W. hiccup.

gad udup to have hiccups


Ugar n. Stephens Island. See Appendix islands.

uk n. [Eng. hook] hook.

uk² n. E. [MM. uk 'grub'] willie grub. A tree grub, which bores through wood, it was once eaten by Islanders. When roasted, it turns a light pink colour. Syn. bora. See also maket, pisum. See Appendix insects.

uke (var. uki) v.t. to hook, put a hook into, catch with a hook.

uknaip n. [Eng. hook knife] sickle.

ulid n. E. [MM. u 'coconut' + lid 'bone'] scraped coconut shell. The huskless shell after the meat has been scraped out and which is used for fuel. W. kubar.

Ulu n. Saddle Island. See Appendix islands.

Umaga n. Keats Island. See Appendix islands.


urkar n. W. yellow hibiscus tree. *Hibiscus tiliaceus*. The large round leaves of this tree (called bibi in the central islands) were once used to cover the kapmaur. E. semtri. See Appendix plants.


usi² v.i. E. [MM. usi 'urine'] to urinate, pee, piss. Syn. mimi, pipi.

Utu n. Dove Island. See Appendix islands.
uzu n. W. [KLY. uzu 'white island plum'] island plum, plum tree. *Ficus* sp. Technically a kind of fig, its 'Christmas' fruit appears on St. Paul's in December. There it is not used for making drinks as it used to be on Erub. E. *sorbi*. See Appendix plants.

W

**wa** interj. E. W. [KLY. wa 'yes'] yes, no (to negative questions). Confirms that what was asked in yes/no questions is the case, whether the question is positive or negative. See also no.
Yu stap Isem a? Wa. You're staying at Isem, right? Yes.
Yu no bin swim yet? Wa. Haven't you had a bath yet? No.
Yu no gad a? Wa. Haven't you got one? No.
Wa is also used to reply to expressions of thanks and means: 'I accept your thanks.' In English we would say: 'You're welcome.' or 'Don't mention it.'
Eso po yutu. Wa. Thank you both. Don't mention it.

wab n. E. [MM. wab 'kind of tree'] kind of tree. Its red leaf is worn as a protection against maid. See Appendix plants.

wad emphatic particle W. [KLY. wadh 'assuredly'] certainly, surely, really.
Spik wad! Out with it!
Wa, bu sel wad. Yes, it certainly is a bu shell.
Yumi bin go Tiyai wad. We really did go to TI.
Weya wad dis ples? Where is this place really?

wagar interj. W. [KLY. wa 'yes' + gar 'deeply'] yes please, yes indeed.

wagbaut¹ (var. wogbaut) n. [Eng. walk about] walk, gait.
smol wagbaut stroll
gad slo wagbaut to walk slowly

wagbaut² (var. wogbaut) v.i. [Eng. walk about] to walk, walk around, go for a walk, stroll.
go wagbaut to go for a walk
Em de wagbaut go. He was walking past.

wagwag n. E. [MM. wag 'wind'] speed boat. Toy boat used for racing. See also *makar*, *model kenu*, *serebsereb nar*.

wai n. E. [MM. wai 'coconut embryo'] coconut embryo. The germination site of a coconut, with or without the shoot, which is white and shaped like a pear. It is soft, full of water and eaten as a fruit. W. *muau*.


Waier n. Waier Island. Smallest of the three Murray Islands. See Appendix islands.

Em gad prapa nogud wail. He has a very bad temper.

wait² adj. [Eng. wild] annoyed, irate, angry, enraged, furious; wild, feral. Ant. teim. See also galpis.

wait po angry about

wait lo angry with

wait dog wild dog

wait pwaka feral pig

waitbot n. [Eng. whaleboat] whaleboat.

waip e v.t. [Eng. wipe] to wipe, wipe up, mop, mop up.

waip e nos to wipe one's nose

waip e plet to do the wiping up

waip e da wata to mop up the water

wait adj. [Eng. white] white, cream, transparent. See Appendix colours.

wait sandel transparent (plastic) sandal

waitaman n. See waitman.


waitpis n. [Eng. whitefish] whitefish;
Papuan tre'valy. *Caranx sansun*. See Appendix fish.


wakawiwyan n. W. [KLY. wakaywiyay 'urge'] marriage counselling. Now dying out on St. Paul's, this counselling was once given to newly-weds by their elders, who advised on duties and correct behaviour after marriage. See also okadikes.

wake n. E. [MM. wakei 'thigh'] thigh, lap. W. dokap. See Appendix body parts.

wak n. [Eng. wax] wax.

wam n. W. [KLY. wam 'honeycomb'] gum, wax; beeswax; sap. E. isau.

wame n. W. [KLY. wawmin 'string figure'] cat's cradle, string figure. A game played with a string, creating patterns of animals, natural phenomena, etc. Stories and songs are associated with each pattern.

W. kamut.

plei wame to make cat's cradles

wan1 det. [Eng. one] a. an.

Ai luk wan gel i kam. I saw a girl approaching.

Ai wine wan tipot. I won a teapot.

wan2 num. [Eng. one] one. See Appendix numerals.

Oni wan man i bi stap. Only one person stayed on.

wan3 adj. [Eng. one] same, one and the same.

wan kala the same colour

Ol i stap wan ples. They live in the same place.

Sidaun wan ples! Sit still!

Mitu wan eiz. We're the same age.

Demtu gad wan main. They are both of the same opinion.

Ai kam wan blo em. I married him.

-wan4 n. suffix [Eng. one] one. -ie.

Attaches to the end of adjectives to form nouns. Thus it is like the Australian English nominalizing suffix -ie in words like biggie, goodie, youngie and cheapie.

Nouns formed in this way are usually translated into English by using the indefinite pronoun one.

ebriwan each one

enikainwan any one

kalawan a coloured one

slaikwan a loose one

wiskainwan which one

prapa smolwan a tiny one

wananada reciprocal pron. [Eng. one another] each other, one another.

Demtu sweya wananada. They swore at each other.

Demtu labap wananada. They're petting.

Dempla no laik wananada. They don't like one another.

wande (var. wende) v.t. [Eng. want] to want, need, prefer; should.

Wanem yu wandem? What do you want?

Ai no wende kam pat. I don't want to get fat.

Ai no wande yu go wasem po mi. I don't want you to wash them (my clothes) for me.

eniting we yu wandem anything you need

Wiskainwan yu wandem? Which one do you prefer?

Yupla wande grisem. You should oil it.

wanem1 n. [Eng. what name] thing, thingummyjig, thingummybob, what-d'ye-call-it, whatever. An indefinite name for a thing which the speaker cannot or does not want to specify more precisely. See also samting, ting, uda'.

olkain wanem all kinds of things o wanem or whatever

wanem2 (var. wane) interrog. pron. [Eng. what name] what, which. See also wiswan.

Wanem i go bi? What will it be?

Wanem yu wandem? What do you want?

Wanem yu luk? What can you see?

Yu sabe wanem 'kaikai' min? Do you know what 'kaikai' means?

wanem po why, what for, for what purpose. Asks the purpose of some action or state of affairs. See also wasmara.

Wane yu kare pen po? Why are you carrying a pen?
Wanem yu mekem po? What are you making it for?

wanem³ (var. wane) interrog. adj. [Eng. what name] what, which. See also wis.

Wanem saiz? What size?

Wanem nem blo em? What is his name?

Wanem taim nau? What is the time?

Wanem eiz yu? How old are you?

Wanem ples diswan? What's this place?

Wanem stori yu bin yan? Which story did you tell?

wanem⁴ interj. [Eng. what name] I beg your pardon, what did you say. See also sa.

wangai n. wongai, island date. Manilkara kauki. Syn. enau, ubar. See Appendix plants.

wangai tri island date tree.

wanipol n. E. [MM. wanipun 'gecko'] gecko. W. sis. See Appendix animals.

wansaid adj. & adv. [Eng. one side]

adj. sly, sideways, lopsided, asymmetrical. See also danakuth, keikei.

wansaid luk sly glance

adv. on one side, to one side, to the other side, to the side, aside, away. See also saidwei.

Ol man wansaid, ol oman wansaid.

Men on one side. women on the other.

Yupla go wansaid, yupla go wansaid!

You go to one side, you to the other!

Kop wansaid! Cough to the side!

sake wansaid to toss aside

pute wansaid po yu to put aside for you

luk wansaid to look away

wansaid (lo) prep. [Eng. one side along]

beside, at the side of.

wantaim adj. & adv. [Eng. one time]

adj. single, simultaneous, one and only. Refers in its basic meaning to actions happening at one and the same time. Also refers to events which happened long ago but which cannot be vouched for by the speaker. See also bipotaim, distaim.

adv. at one and the same time, simultaneously, concurrently; once, once upon a time; at once, right now, right away; sometime. See also bipotaim, distaim, pastaim.

peye mai tiket wantaim to pay for my ticket at the same time

Da dokta i go pinise da sik wantaim. The doctor will cure the illness at the same time.

oni wantaim only once

Lesen wantaim! I'm not going to say this again.

Kam wantaim! Come at once!

Yu gibi em wantaim! Give it to him right now!

Ai mekem wantaim slong yu luk. I'll make them sometime so that you can watch.

wantaim longtaim once upon a time long ago

wanwan¹ n. E. [MM. wanwan 'sea urchin'] sea-urchin. Diadema setosa. See Appendix animals.

wanwan² distributive pron. [Eng. one one] one by one; one at a time, one after another, in turn; in single file; separately, one each.

Yu karem wanwan go! Take them one by one.

Dem samting, sowe mi wanwan ebritaim! Show me one thing at a time!

Gibi dempla wanwan! Give them one each!

warabaut interrog. [Eng. what about] what about, how about.

Warabaut dempla? What about them?

Warabaut tu kol? How about two calls?

Waraber n. Sue Island. The largest of the Three Sisters Islands. See Appendix islands.

Warar n. Hawkesbury Island. See Appendix islands.

Warka n. High Island. See Appendix islands.
warup n. E. W. [MM. warup 'drum'] island drum. Waisted, made of wood and with goanna skin covering one end, it is now used in dancing and church ceremonies.

warupwarup n. E. [MM. warupwarup 'kind of fruit'] kind of fruit. This green berry grows to about 15 mm. in diameter and becomes pink when it ripens. The juice of the ripe berry, called 'island glue', was used in school before the Second World War to paste paper and cardboard. See Appendix plants.

wase¹ [Eng. watch] v.t. to watch.
Mislam wase mar blo em. Mislam is watching his shadow.
Wase em! Watch her!

wase² v.t. [Eng. wash] to wash, brush (teeth).
  wase plet to do the washing up
  wase tit to brush one's teeth

wase³ prep. See olsem.

wasmara (var. wasmada) interrog. [Eng. what's the matter] what's the matter with; what's wrong with; why; what caused. Asks the reason for or cause of some action or state of affairs. See also wanem po.
Wasmara yupla? What's the matter with you?
Wasmara leg? What's wrong with your foot?
Wasmara yu ran diskain? Why are you running around like that?
Wasmara yu kan mekem? Why can't you do it?
Wasmara em i sem? What caused his embarrassment?
Wasmara yu bin mekem? What made you do it?

wata n. [Eng. water] water; liquid; tear.
On St. Paul's, wata also refers to a pool of water or a puddle. See also keper.
Wata i ran lo ai. He has tears in his eyes.
big wata flood.

Wataim yu go go? When will you leave?


wateba adv. [Eng. whatever] somehow.
Ai bin ukim wateba bat i bin kamaut.
I hooked it somehow but it (the hook) came out.


wauri n. E. [MM. wauri 'cone shell'] cone shell. Conus trigonus. See Appendix shells.

waya [Old] interrog. See weya¹.

wayi E. [MM. waiai 'expression of surprise'] what a surprise. Only old eastern Islanders now use this expression, which is being replaced by KLY. yagar. See also omar, sori, yagar.

we¹ prep. [Eng. where] with, together with, on, in, at. Syn. ene, gad, lo.
Ai go we yu. I'll come with you.
Ai go sto we Lala. I'm going to the store with Lala.
Yumi bon we diskain skin. We were born with this kind of skin.
Yu tok we pipel ausaid. You were talking with the people outside.
Em deya we Eddy. Eddy's got it (the toy gun).
Ol i pas we dem ston. They stick to the stones.
Ai wete yu ya we briz. I've been waiting for you here on the bridge.
Skul i bin stat deya we Purma pas.
The first school was established on Purma.
Em deya longwei we penis. He’s a long way away at the fish trap.
we2 conj. [Eng. where] that, which. Introduces relative clauses.
bon we i brok the bone that got broken eniting we yu wamend anything you need
da buk we ai bi bayem lo stowa the book I bought at the store
dat stori we ai bi spik the story I told da tok we yu tok ebri dei everyday speech
Spik da sem tok we yu spik tidei! Say the same words you said today!
we2 n. [Eng. weight] weight.
wei2 v.i. [Eng. weigh] to weigh.
Amas i wei? How much does it weigh?
weye v.t. to weigh, weigh out.
Em go weyem po mi. He’ll weigh them for me.
ebriwei everywhere
eniwei anywhere
nowei nowhere
samwei somewhere
apwei halfway
longwei faraway
saidwei sideways
Originally attached to adjectives to form adverbs of place, it is beginning to be extended to form other kinds of adverbs.
prapawei properly
rapwei hastily
rongwei incorrectly
seimwei in the same way
-wei4 v. suffix [Eng. away] away. The transitive/causative verb suffix -e cannot be attached to -wei.
gowe to go away
paswei to pass away
ranwei to run away
sakwei to throw away
stomwei to stow away
trowei to throw away
weib v.i. [Eng. wave] to wave.
weib go po mi to wave to me
weist v.i. [Eng. waste] to go to waste; to run out (of liquid).
Blad i weist. The blood ran out.
weiste petrel to waste petrol
wekmape v.t. [Eng. wake him up] to wake, wake up. Syn. lekmape.
wekmape dempla prom slip to wake them up from sleep
wel n. [Eng. well] well.
wen conj. [Eng. when] when, as, after, until. See also til.
bat wen ai go but when I go
wen em i kam ya when he came here
wen ai bi pas luk dat nem when I first saw that name
dat sid wen yu plantem nau when you plant that seed
Ai bin ride buk wen em kam. I was reading a book when he arrived.
Ai prapa zyam wen ai bi painem. I was very surprised when I found out.
wen dempla gro kam big as they grow older
wen ai go libi Erub after I leave Erub
Yu wet wen yu go swim, yu go go apta. Wait until you’ve had a bath and then you can go.
wende v. See wande.
were v.t. [Eng. wear] to put on (clothes), wear (clothes).
Werem! Put it (the shoe) on!
Yu were datwan ene baik! Wear that on your back!
were klos to dress, get dressed.
wes n. [Eng. west] west.

weskepu n. E. [MM. weskepu 'kind of vine'] bush vine. *Pueraria phaseoloides*. The tuber can be eaten raw or roasted but now it is usually cooked in coconut milk. It is best eaten when it is dry, with wai. Weskepu dries the mouth and leaves a white coating. People on Erub and Ugar used to live on weskepu and iger when the gardens failed or during the rainy season. See also buwa, daub, ketai, kuthai. W. sawur. See Appendix plants.

westa n. [Eng. waster] waster, spendthrift, idler, no-hoper, good-for-nothing. Used of people who cannot earn money or who spend more than they earn. See also gathawar, sarup.

wet1 v.i. & v.t. [Eng. wait] v.t. to wait. See also stap. Mipla siden longtaim wet. We sat for a long time waiting. Wet pas! Just a moment! Wet po dempla! Wait for them! Ai wet po Zulai Wan. I'm waiting until the 1st July. Ai wet po go stowa. I'm waiting to go to the shop. Ai wet po i go dak. I'm waiting until it gets dark. Em wet po wi kam. She waited until we arrived. Ai wet po bas i go kam. I'm waiting for the bus to come. v.t. to wait for. Syn. wete. Wet mipla! Wait for us! kan wet po to look forward to. be dying to. Ai prapa kan wet po go. I'm really looking forward to going. wete v.t. to wait for. Syn. wet po. wete mi to wait for me. Wi wete dadi po kam brekpes. We're waiting for daddy to come and have his breakfast.


wete v.t. [Eng. wet] to wet, water. wete da klos to wet the dress wete gadin to water the garden wete da plan to water the plant Susu i wete em. The sea spray wet him.

weya1 (var. waya) interrog. [Eng. where] where, wherever.

Mislam, weya yu? Mislam, where are you?

Weya ebrirodi? Where is everybody?

Weya tawi? Where's my brother-in-law?

Weya yu bin go? Where did you go?

Weya em i kam prom? Where does he come from?

Weya yu bin baye da buk prom? Where did you buy the book?

Em no sabe weya demtu stap. He doesn’t know where they live.

sabe weya rait ane weya rong to know what's right and what's wrong

Yu sabe weya bes. You know what’s best.

Weya em i go, em pole em. Wherever he goes, she follows him.

wez n. E. W. [MM. wez 'croton'] croton. See Appendix plants.


wide v.t. [Eng. weed] to weed. wide da gadin to weed the garden

widowwoman n. [Eng. widow woman] widow.


Da wik i bin godau. The weakness diminished.

wik2 n. [Eng. week] week.

baut tiri wik about three weeks

wik3 n. [Eng. wick] wick.

wiken n. [Eng. weekend] weekend.

wil n. [Eng. wheel] wheel.

wil blo baisikel bicycle wheel

wilbara n. [Eng. wheelbarrow] wheelbarrow.

win1 n. [Eng. wind] wind, breeze; breath. Prapa gud win i kam insaid. A strong breeze is coming inside.

big win cyclone.

broke win v.t. & v.t. to belch, burp. Syn. winbreik. See also ikap.

broke win blo beibi to burp the baby
win² n. See wing.

win³ v.i. [Eng. win] to win.
wine v.t. to win; earn.

Ai wine wan tipot. I won a teapot.

wine mani to earn money

winbreik¹ n. [Eng. windbreak] vertical shelter, windbreak, shade. Usually made of palm fronds or canvas, and set up along the beach to give protection from the wind and sun. Syn. mud, seid. See also berrag, zarzar.

winbreik² v.i. [Eng. wind break] to belch.

Syn. broke win.

winda n. [Eng. window] window.
luk lo winda to look through the window


winmil n. [Eng. windmill] windmill.

win said n. [Eng. wind side] windward.
The direction the wind is blowing from.

wintataim n. (*winta) [Eng. winter time] winter.

winz v.i. [Eng. whinge] to whinge, whine, snivel.


baby carpet snake. See also kapasneik.

See Appendix animals.

wis interrog. adj. [Eng. which] which (of two or more), what (of two or more). Among young speakers wis is beginning to replace wanem in some expressions. Syn. wanem. See also wiskain, wisan.

Wis said yu on? Which side are you on?
Wis dres yu prapa wandem? Which dress do you like best?
Wis plawa i mo gud? Which flower is your favourite?

wisel¹ n. [Eng. whistle] whistle.

wisel² v.i. [Eng. whistle] to whistle.

wiselp reflex. pers. pron. [Eng. we selves] ourselves. Syn. mituselp, mplaselp, yumiselp, yumplaselp.

wiskain¹ interrog. [Eng. which kind] how.

in which manner; what do you mean. See also au, wiswei.

Wiskain yu spele 'sky'? How do you spell 'sky'?
Wiskain mipla kole 'bellfruit'? How do we say 'bellfruit'?
Ai no sabe wiskain ol man i stap. I don't know how people live.

Wiskain? What do you mean?

wiskain² interrog. adj. [Eng. which kind] what, what kind of, which, which kind of. See also wis.

wiskain dans what kind of dance

Wiskain pam yu gi bi dempla? Which pump did you give them?

wiskit n. [Eng. whisker] beard, moustache.

Any facial hair. See also mustas. See Appendix body parts.

wispa¹ n. [Eng. whisper] whisper.

Ai lesen wispa. I heard the whisper.


wisan interrog. pron. [Eng. which one] which, which one. Used instead of wanem to indicate a choice. See also wanem.

Wiswan prom wiswan? Which is which?

Wiswan i prapa plaswan? Which one (of the flowers) is the prettiest?

wiswei¹ interrog. [Eng. which way] hullo, how are you going, how are things, how are you feeling, what's new, what's up, what's happening, what's going on, what's the matter, what do you think. The usual greeting among friends and acquaintances. Wiswei can be used only with someone the speaker already knows, not with someone just introduced.

Sawiswei nau? Well how are things?
Auwiswei? Yu wande go nau? Well, what do you think? Do you want to leave?
Wiswei? Em go kam? Is she coming or not?

Em bin go deya o wiswei? Did she go or not?

Em mait bi mekem o wiswei? Do you think he could have done it?

wiswei² interrog. [Eng. which way] how, which way, in which direction, by which route. See also wiskain.
Wiswei da trip blo yu? How was your trip?
Wiswe yu go go? How will you go?
Wiswei yu kam insaid? How did you get in?
Wiswei da krik i ran? Which way is the creek flowing?
Ai no sabe wiswei nau. I didn’t know what was going on.
God i luk wiswei ol ting bin apen. God saw how things had turned out.
Yumi no luk wiswei da wok i go. We don’t see how the work is progressing.
Wiswei ip. What if, suppose.
Wiswei ip ai bi mekem. Suppose I did it.

witbiks n. [Eng. wheatbix] wheatbix.

wod n. [Eng. word] word.
wod po gloss, translation of.
wogbaut v.i. See wagbaut.

wok1 n. [Eng. work] work.
go wok to go to work
wok2 v.i. [Eng. work] to work.
Ol i no wok prapa. They don’t work properly.

wokman n. [Eng. workman] worker, labourer.
wol1 n. [Eng. wall] wall.
wol blo aus house wall
wol2 n. [Eng. world] world.

woman n. See oman.


wone v.i. [Eng. warn] to warn. Refers to a verbal warning only. *Make* can be used when nothing is said, but the offended person makes a mental note of the offence. See also make.
Ai wone yu. I’m warning you.

wori v.i. [Eng. worry] to worry, be worried, be concerned, be anxious.
wori po to worry about

wos n. [Eng. watch] wristwatch, watch.
wosip v.i. [Eng. worship] to worship.

wulp n. [Eng. wolf] wolf. See Appendix animals.

Y

ya1 adv. [Eng. here] here, over here. See also deya.
Wi traif sakem ya. We’ll try fishing here.
Mipla stanap ya tok. We’re standing here talking.

dis man ya this man over here

ya2 deictic particle [Eng. here] here. When ya comes before the verb, it shows that the person or thing being talked about is located close to the speaker or is moving towards the speaker. These ideas may be expressed in English but they do not have to be. See also de.

Lala ya kam. Here comes Lala.
Trakta ya kam. The tractor is coming.

yabi n. [Eng. yabby] yabby. See Appendix animals.

yad1 n. [Eng. yard] yard (enclosure).
prant yad front yard
klinemap mai yad to clean up my yard

yad2 n. [Eng. yard] yard (measure).
po yad kaliko four yards of material

yagar interj. E. W. [KLY. ya ‘word’ + gar ‘deeply’] I’m sorry, what a pity. A common expression of empathy and concern, yagar is currently replacing MM. wayi and omar in the eastern dialect of Torres Strait Creole. See also omar, sori, wayi.

Yagar Yagar n. [KLY. yagar ‘sorry’] Kala Lagaw Ya, Kalaw Kawaw Ya. The name means ‘the one that has yagar’ and it was given to the traditional western island language by eastern Islanders, because the word yagar is said to occur so often. See also Able Able.

yaki1 (var. yak) interj. [Eng. yucky] yuck! Expresses distaste for bad-smelling or dirty things.

yal o adj. [Eng. yellow] yellow. See Appendix colours.


Yam (var. Yama) n. Turtle Backed Island. See Appendix islands.

yan n. [Eng. yam] yam. See Appendix plants.

yan v.i. & v.t. [Eng. yarn] to yarn, have a yarn, chat, have a chat, have a discussion, have a conversation.

yan blo to yarn about

Em i yan blo dat sapur. He’s telling the yarn about the flying fox.

yan lo to chat to

yan po to chat with

Mait ai go yan po Elsie. I might go and have a chat with Elsie.

Ai go luk Maggie po yan. I’ll go and visit Maggie and have a chat.

yan stori to tell a story

Wanem stori yu bi yan? What story did you tell?


yaring n. [Eng. earring] earring.

Yarpar n. Roberts Island. Village Island. See Appendix islands.

yawo interj. E. W. [KLY. yawo ‘farewell’] goodbye. The usual expression of farewell, also used when two parties cross on their separate ways. Yawo must be used when people do not expect to see each other for some time. See also si yu, si yu gen, si yupla gen.

smol yawo see you soon, see you in a little while. Syn. si yu.


po yawo dem pipel to farewell the people (visitors to the island)

Yawo dempla! Say goodbye to them!

yestadei (var. yestade) adv. [Eng. yesterday] yesterday.

yet aspect marker See no yet.


yon v.i. [Eng. yawn] to yawn.


mi yu if I were you

blo yu your, yours. See also yu.


yumi pers. pron. [Eng. you me] we (dual), us (dual), both of us. Syn. wi.

Yumi go aus! Let’s go home!

Yumi is used in sermons instead of yumpla to refer to the congregation as a whole.

God i zaze yumi. God judges us.

blo yumi our, ours. See also yumi.


yumipo pers. pron. [Eng. you me four] the four of us. Syn. yumpla.


yumitiri pers. pron. [Eng. you me three] the three of us. Syn. yumplatiri.

yumitu pers. pron. [Eng. you me two] the two of us.

Yumitu go yan. Just the two of us will talk.

yumpla pers. pron. [Eng. you me fellows] we (plural), us (plural). Syn. wi.

Yumpla geman sidaun lo bot! Let’s pretend to be sitting in a boat.

blo yumpla our, ours. See also yumpla.


yumplapo pers. pron. [Eng. you me fellows four] the four of us. Syn. yumipo.

yumplaselp reflex. pers. pron. [Eng. you me fellows self] ourselves (plural).

yumplatiri pers. pron. [Eng. you me fellows three] the three of us. Syn. yumitiri.

yunibesiti n. [Eng. university] university.
yupla\textsuperscript{1} pers. pron. [Eng. you fellows] you (plural).
Yupla gad pas prom yupla kaunsel.
You got a pass from your council.
blo yupla your, yours. See also yupla\textsuperscript{2}.
yupla\textsuperscript{2} poss. adj. [Eng. you fellows] your (plural). Syn. blo yupla.
yuplaselp reflex. pers. pron. [Eng. you fellows] yourselves (plural).
yuselp reflex. pers. pron. [Eng. yourself] yourself.
yutu\textsuperscript{1} pers. pron. [Eng. you two] you (dual), you two, both of you.
blo yutu your, yours. See also yutu\textsuperscript{2}.
yutu\textsuperscript{2} poss. adj. [Eng. you two] your (dual). Syn. blo yutu.
yutuselp reflex. pers. pron. [Eng. you two] yourselves (dual).
yuze (var. yuzi) v.t. [Eng. use] to use, use up.
yuze po to use for
Uda wandem kin yuzem. Whoever wants it can use it.
Ai bin yuze ol pilam blo mi. I've used up my film.

Z

zab n. E. [MM. zab 'garfish'] garfish. 
_Hyporhamphus sp._ W. _zaber_. See Appendix fish.
zaber n. W. [KLY. zaber 'garfish'] garfish. 
_Hyporhamphus sp._ E. _zab_. See Appendix fish.
zaket n. [Eng. jacket] jacket, coat, blazer.
zam\textsuperscript{1} n. [Eng. jam] jam, marmalade.
zam\textsuperscript{2} (var. zyam) v.i. [Eng. jump] to jump, leap, be startled. get a fright, get a surprise.
zam lo dingi to jump in the dinghy
Yu go zam tumas, leg blo yu go brok.
If you jump around too much, you'll break a leg.
At blo mi i zam. My heart leapt.
Prog i meke mi zyam. The frog startled me.


Zamu n. Red Island. See Appendix islands.

Zamyak n. W. [KLY. zamyak 'decoration']
dance articles, dancing gear. Objects such as clubs, rattles, bows and arrows, used as an integral part of a dance. E. _lugup_.


Zapker n. Campbell Island. See Appendix islands.

Zaram n. W. [KLY. zaram 'large perch'] bar-tailed grunter, yellowtailed perch. 
_Ammiataba caudavittatus_. E. _maizab_. See Appendix fish.

Zarzar n. W. [KLY. zarzar 'wind screen']
shade, canopy, shelter, windbreak. 
Temporary horizontal shelter from the sun, usually made of palm fronds placed on bamboo supports. In the central islands, zarzar refers to a vertical windbreak. See also mud, seid, winbreik. E. bereg.

Zaz\textsuperscript{1} n. [Eng. judge] judge.

Zaz\textsuperscript{2} v.i. [Eng. judge] to judge.
zae v.t. to judge.

God i zae yumi. God judges us.

Zazi n. W. [KLY. zazi 'leaf petticoat']
grass skirt. Now refers to the fine coconut leaf or coloured straw skirts worn for the hula or other non-traditional dances. See also thu. E. _su_.

Zegei n. Dungeness Island. See Appendix islands.

Zei n. W. [KLY. zey 'south-west wind']
south wind, south-west wind. E. _zyai_.


zeles lo yu jealous of you
zeles yu skin jealous of your skin
colour

zeli n. [Eng. jelly] jelly.

zelipis n. [Eng. jellyfish] jellyfish, medusa.
The central island word is guzuguz. Syn.
pupwag. See Appendix animals.

zeti n. [Eng. jetty] jetty.

zib n. [Eng. jib] jib.


zibzib1 n. W. [KLY. zibazib 'dusk'] twilight.
dusk. Syn. san i godaun.

zibzib2 adj. [Eng. jib jib] jibbed, askew, awry. Also used in the phrase zibzib kaleko to describe a badly tied lavalava with the front piece hanging down.

zigerziger n. E. [MM. zigerziger 'kind of plant'] kind of plant. A plant with thorns. zigerziger is the MM. translation of Christ's 'crown of thorns'. The white liquid squeezed from the root was once drunk to induce abortion. See Appendix plants.

zikuk n. E. [MM. zikuk 'periwinkle'] sharp green periwinkle. Syn. peniwinkel. See also kuki. See Appendix shells.


Zizas Krais n. [Eng. Jesus Christ] Jesus Christ. See also Lod.


sake da zob to resign from the job


zogo n. E. [MM. zogo 'sacred object'] sacred, holy. W. maigi.

Lamar Zogo Holy Ghost

zoinap v.i. [Eng. join up] to join, join up. See also zoine.

ip yu kam zoinap ene Mi if you come and join Me

zoine v.t. [Eng. join] to join. put together. See also zoinap.

zoine da paip to join the pipe together

zor n. E. [MM. zor 'pumice stone'] pumice stone. W. meth.


Zulai Wan n. [Eng. July one] First of July. Anniversary of the landing on Erub of the first London Missionary Society teachers and missionaries on 1 July 1871 and celebrated annually as the Torres Strait national day.


Zuna n. Entrance Island. See Appendix islands.

zura n. E. W. [MM. zura 'soup'] fish stock, fish soup, fish stew; semen, sperm. The soup or stew made from fish such as pelet, bila, or snapa boiled with onions and other vegetables. The stock is poured over rice and eaten with a spoon; the fish usually served on a separate plate. Syn. suplopis.

zura pis boiled fish

zyai (var. zyai win) n. E. [MM. ziai 'south-west'] south wind, south-west wind. W. zei.

zyam v.i. See zam.

zyau n. E. [MM. ziau 'connective tissue'] coconut meat remains. What is left of the meat in the half shells of coconuts, after most of it has been scraped out with a madu. See also kyai.
8. PRACTICAL WORD GROUPS:
church; clothing; food and cooking;
medicine and nursing; school;
sea and boats
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>aidol</td>
<td>idol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>amen</td>
<td>pray. say grace</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bad</td>
<td>evil. wrongdoing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baibol</td>
<td>Bible</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>baptaiz</td>
<td>baptise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bilib</td>
<td>believe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bisop</td>
<td>bishop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debol</td>
<td>devil, evil spirit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eben</td>
<td>heaven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>el</td>
<td>hell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>God</td>
<td>God</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>godmada</td>
<td>godmother</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>godpada</td>
<td>godfather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gud</td>
<td>goodness, righteousness, virtue</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>loka</td>
<td>Easter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kolekte</td>
<td>take up the offering</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>koleksen</td>
<td>collection, offering</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>komyunyen</td>
<td>communion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>konpes</td>
<td>confess</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kores</td>
<td>chorus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Krismis</td>
<td>Christmas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kros</td>
<td>cross</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kwaya</td>
<td>choir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lamar</td>
<td>soul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamar Zogo</td>
<td>Holy Ghost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lesen</td>
<td>Bible reading, lesson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lod</td>
<td>Lord</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maret</td>
<td>marriage, wedding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>meke maret</td>
<td>marry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>misin</td>
<td>mission</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>misinar i</td>
<td>missionary, priest</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>oli</td>
<td>holy, sacred</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oli Gos</td>
<td>Holy Ghost</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>olt</td>
<td>altar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paris</td>
<td>parish</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preya</td>
<td>pray. prayer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preya aus</td>
<td>church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>preze</td>
<td>praise</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sabat</td>
<td>Sabbath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sain</td>
<td>miracle, sign</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sakrimen</td>
<td>sacrament</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>saman</td>
<td>sermon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sebis</td>
<td>church service</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seiten</td>
<td>Satan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sin</td>
<td>sin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sol</td>
<td>soul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sos</td>
<td>church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sweya</td>
<td>blaspheme, blasphemy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tingbaut</td>
<td>believe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>wosip</td>
<td>worship</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zaz</td>
<td>judge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zizas Krais</td>
<td>Jesus Christ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zogo</td>
<td>holy, sacred</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zulai Wan</td>
<td>First of July</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CLOTHING

angsip handkerchief
antap dres minidress
at hat
ataputlu safety pin
augemwali island dress, Mother Hubbard dress
bangel bangle, bracelet
belt belt
bid necklace, necklet
bidh necklace, necklet
bikini briefs
bonet beanie, cap
but boot, shoe
dres dress
dros briefs, underpants
ganzi cardigan, jumper, pullover, sweatshirt
insaid said ausaid inside out
kadik arm guard, bracer
kaliko cloth, lavalava, material
klos clothes, clothing, dress
kosadres island dress, Mother Hubbard dress
labalaba lavalava, sarong, sulu
longan short-sleeved
longan singlit short-sleeved T-shirt
longdres island dress, Mother Hubbard dress
makmak anklet
mekpase fasten, tie
penikot petticoat, skirt, slip
poket pocket
sandel sandal, shoe, slipper, thong
sat blouse, shirt
seiptipin safety pin
singlit T-shirt

skap scarf
sotan sleeveless
sotan singlit singlet
sot traussis shorts
su grass skirt
taimape fasten, tie
tekmaute klos get undressed
tetermus anklet
thu leaf skirt
tong thong
traussis jeans, pants, trousers
tret cotton, thread
were klos get dressed, wear clothes
yaring earring
zaket coat, jacket
zazi grass skirt
zibzib askew, awry
FOOD AND COOKING

amai earth oven
amei earth oven
asise cook in ashes
ban scone
beik skon dry fritter
beiking pauda baking powder, baking soda
beke knead
bigspun tablespoon
biya beer
blad blo pig pigblood
blasan blachan
boile boil
bol bowl
bus kaikai bush food, garden food, root vegetables
bus taka bush food, garden food, root vegetables
dampa damper
dap plum duff, plum pudding
dinagwan pigblood
dis dish
donboi dumpling
drai meatless, vegetarian
gas tripe
gris cooking fat, cooking oil
ite heat up
kaikai feast, food
kaikaispun dessertspoon
kap cup
kapmauri earth oven
kapsaiz pour
kastad custard
kek cake
koknat melk coconut milk
kole kek sponge cake
komazer tongs
kras crust
kuke bake, cook, fry, roast
kuksang cook
kuridh burnt, charred
mabus mash, mince
madu grater, scraper
madhu grater, scraper
makan eat
melte melt
mit flesh, meat
mutki crust
naip knife
namas raw fish
nini boiled in water, poached in water
obadan overcooked, overdone
pai pie
pakalolo island porridge
pankek pikelet
papai root vegetable stew
pas basil
plawa flour
plet plate
pok fork
poriz porridge
prai fried
praipan frying pan
prai skon oily fritter
pres fresh
pwakablad pigblood
pyu koknat melk coconut cream
taka food, tucker
takar preserve by smoking
tanemtanem skon turned fritter
thakar basil
ther burn
ti tea
tigras lemon grass
tispun teaspoon
tuba palm wine
wata water
zag jug
zam jam, marmalade
zamtat jam tart
zeli jelly
zinza ginger
zura fish soup, fish stew
See also the Appendices of animals, fish and plants.
MEDICINE AND NURSING

ban burn
bandiz bandage
blad blood
dokta doctor
dring drink
dring susu be nursed, be breastfed, be on the bottle
dumu reopen a wound
Emeipi Medical Aid Post, MAP
gad have, be suffering from
gamzir itch
gibi susu breastfeed, suckle
godaun go down, lessen
go raun go round, spin
kapkap itchy
kasroil castor oil
kate cut, lance
kolsik cold
kuma excrement, faeces
ledaun lie down
mantli menstruation, period, monthly
medsin medicine, ointment
mimi urine, urinate
nas nurse
nidel needle, injection
nyap thirsty
oil oil
ospetel hospital
pibasik feverish
pinise finish, cure, bring to an end
pipi urine, urinate
pizyo physiotherapy
plaink splint
plasta bandaid, sticking plaster
pule pull out
rabe rub, pat
sista nursing sister
skwise massage, squeeze, wring out
skras itch
slaik slack, loose, flaccid, languid, weak
smel smell
smol ledaun nap
sok choke, suffocate
sowa hurt, be sore, be painful
spel rest, take a spell, relax
spere pierce, puncture, stick into, prick, sting
spet spit, saliva, spittle
spet blad cough up blood
splinta splinter
spyu vomit, throw up
spel rest, take a spell, relax
stik crutch
stike stick into, pierce, puncture
stink smelly
strete straighten, correct
strong strength
susu breast, baby’s bottle
swelap become swollen, swell
swele swallow
swet sweat, perspiration
tablet tablet, pill
tasti thirsty
tes taste
titi teat
usi urine, urinate
See also the Appendices of body parts, illnesses and plants.

SCHOOL

akse ask, request
ansa answer, reply
blok be confused, unable to think
buk book
dati boks wastepaper basket
dro draw, sketch
drowning draw, drawing, sketch
edmasta headmaster, principal
edyuken education
egzam examination
eksplein explain
kalare colour in
kalenda calendar
kapitel capital letter
karikyulum curriculum
kaunt count
klape clap
klas class
klasrum classroom
klok clock
kole pronounce, recite, refer to
kos course of study
krose interrupt
kweskin question
lai make a mistake
lainap assemble, line up
lane learn, teach
leta letter
mak grade, mark
make rong misbehave
map map
misteik mistake
namba number
not note, class notes, lecture notes
panise punish
peinte paint
peiz page
pen pen
densel pencil
pepa paper
piksa picture
plei play
plein unlined, unruled
pole say after, follow
pom form, questionnaire
praimri skul primary school
pulmape fill out, fill in
raba eraser, rubber
raite write
repot report
rid read
rizen reason
rula ruler
rule rule up, rule lines on
samasa equal, even
sekenri skul high school, secondary school
sens intelligence
seya chair
sing sing, song
skul school
skulboi schoolboy, pupil
skugel schoolgirl, pupil
skwere balance, even up
skweya square, rectangle
slaing slang
slep make a slip of the tongue
smat intelligent
sok chalk
spel rest, take a break
spel spell
spik gen repeat
strete correct
studen student
swim have a wash
teibel table
tisa teacher
wod word
yunibesiti university See also the Appendices of days of the week, months of the year and numerals.

SEA AND BOATS

ailan cay, island
aiwata high tide
alyat boltrope
anka anchor
bayu whirlwind
baz barge
belmaute bail out
big win cyclone
blaik rain-cloud, storm-cloud
bomi bombora, coral reef
bot boat
daiba diver
dek deck
dingi dinghy
drai ples dry dock
draun drown
eiz edge of reef
grispain fine, clear
inzin engine
is east
stire steer
stiya helm, rudder, tiller
stret strait
susu sea spray
teleskup binoculars, telescope
taid current, tide
tot seat of dinghy
wagwag toy boat
wailbot whaleboat
wes west
win breeze, wind
zei south wind
zeti jetty
zib jib
zibum jib boom, bowsprit
zyai south wind
9. APPENDICES:

animals; birds; body parts;
colours; days of the week;
fish; illnesses; insects; islands;
kin terms; months of the year;
numerals; plants; shells
ANIMALS: ANIMAL

algita crocodile
animal animal
arti octopus
bidhai squid, small cuttlefish
biged loggerhead turtle
bunau brain coral
dhangal dugong
dog dog
donki donkey
dugong dugong
githalai mud crab, mangrove crab
goskrab ghost crab
gwana goanna, lizard
kapasneik carpet snake
kayar crayfish
korol coral
krab crab
kropis crayfish
longtel rat, mouse
maket maggot, grub, worm
mukeis rat, mouse
nanigot goat
os horse
paul fowl
pig pig
pislama beche-de-mer, sea cucumber, sea slug, trepang
platplat flatback turtle
popes porpoise
prog frog
pupwag jellyfish, medusa
pwaka pig
rat rat, mouse

rusta rooster
saper flying fox, fruit-bat
sapur flying fox, fruit-bat
sis gecko
skwid squid, small cuttlefish
sneik snake
sneil snail
sta starfish
sugu octopus
susu blo sak spongy coral
thapis beche-de-mer, sea cucumber, sea slug, trepang
totol turtle
wanipol gecko
wanwan sea-urchin
wipsneik whipsnake, baby carpet snake
wulp wolf
yabi yabby
zelipis jellyfish, medusa
aul owl
baziguru quail
beuger booby
dak duck
daumer Torres Strait pigeon
dibadiba green dove
gawe spoonbill, pelican
ginai Torres Strait pigeon
kalu curlew
karbai white reef heron
kasawari cassowary, emu
kaubet black reef heron
kedakeda wagtail
kerekere plover
kingpisa kingfisher
kipro seagull
kipru seagull
kobebe curlew
kokatu cockatoo
koko cuckoo
kor quail
kudluk cuckoo
kukubara kingfisher
kunai reef heron
kurukuru dove
kyau kingfisher
ok hawk
paret parrot, rosella
pizin bird
sara crested tern
serar crested tern
sigal seagull
sir white reef heron
spunbel spoonbill
suwi kind of bird
tole small greyish-brown bird
waumer frigate bird, man-o’-war bird
womer frigate bird, man-o’-war bird
BODY PARTS: PAT BLO BODI

adamapol Adam's apple
adawaiwai penis
ai eye
aiibru eyebrow
ailid eyelid
an arm, wrist, hand
as arse, bottom, buttocks
at heart
awar fingernail
awar blo to toenail
bag cheek, jaw, chin
baik back
beli stomach, abdomen, belly
bodi body, trunk
bol testicles, balls
bon bone
brein brain
buib eyebrow
bututui penis
byain behind, bottom, buttocks
din anus, arsehole
dokap thigh
duldul penis
ed head, scalp, skull
elbo elbow
eya hair
gam gum
gar trunk
insaid blo an palm (of hand)
iragud lip
irau eyebrow
kenani armpit
kiplid small (of back), tail bone
kobar occiput, nape
kokni kneecap
komus pubic hair
kopor navel, bellybutton, umbilical cord
kothei occiput, nape
kubur anus, arsehole
kup bottom, buttocks, behind
kupai navel, bellybutton, umbilical cord
leg lower leg, shin, ankle, foot
liba liver
madhu flesh
magadh body hair
mait abdomen, stomach, underbelly
maitha abdomen, stomach, underbelly, womb
masa cheek
masel upper arm, muscle
maut mouth, lip
merod calf (of leg)
mit flesh
morop forehead
motop bottom, buttocks, behind
musi body hair
mustas moustache
nakal knuckle
nek neck, throat
ngar lower leg, shin
ngarang armpit
ngur nipple
ni knee
nos nose
nosol nostril
nunu vagina  
paisu vagina  
pes face  
pinga finger  
poth forehead  
puki hip  
ses chest  
skin skin  
solda shoulder, arm  
string tendon, sinew, vein  
susu breast  
susu pot nipple  
talinga ear  
tam thumb  
tang tongue  
tapot fingernail, fingertip  
tit tooth  
to toe  
traik foot, sole (of foot)  
trot throat, pharynx, oesophagus, trachea  
ubal madh calf (of leg)  
waiwai testicles, balls  
wake thigh  
wiskit facial hair  
zo jaw, jawbone, mandible, chin

**COLOURS : KALA**

blaik black  
blu blue  
braun brown  
dak dark, bright (of colour)  
grei grey  
grin green  
laik light, pale (of colour)  
papal purple  
pink pink  
red red, orange, pink  
saradh off-colour, bleached, greyish  
syusyu off-colour, bleached, greyish  
wait white, cream  
yalo yellow
DAYS OF THE WEEK: DEI BLO WIK

Mande Monday
Tyuzde Tuesday
Wenezde Wednesday
Tazde Thursday
Praide Friday
Satade Saturday
Sande Sunday
Sabat Sunday, Sabbath

FISH: PIS

aryari Murray Island sardine
baidham shark
barakuta barracuda
batapis butterfish
bayag long tom, needlefish
beizam shark
belimokan puffer fish, toadfish
bila blue-bone, blue tusk-fish
blainsak blind shark
blupis bluefish, black-spot tusk-fish
dabor mackerel
dhubui mackerel
erar golden-lined spinefoot
gabumara doggy mackerel
gaiga trevally, kingfish
gapu suckerfish, pilot fish
garom coral cod
geigi trevally, kingfish
gowur fresh-water eel
kal parrot fish, blue parrot, blue-spotted groper
kar parrot fish

karmui butterfish
kibim black spinefoot, black trevally
kingpis kingfish, trevally
kos bullhead sardine, hardyhead sardine
krosak hammerhead shark
kupur whiting
kurs hammerhead shark
kurup estuary rock cod, honeycomb cod, spotted groper
maizab bar-tailed grunter, yellowtailed perch
malet mullet
matei golden trevally
melpal eel
nageg triggerfish
onpis horn fish, brown unicorn-fish
pakor coral trout
papei queenfish
paris long tom, needlefish
parsa golden-lined spinefoot
pelet small red cod
pewuk sweetlips, whopper
pis fish
puri reef shark, small sand shark
sabei brown unicorn-fish
sadin sardine
sak shark
simalet big mullet
snapa snapper, grass sweetlip
stingrei stingray
stonpis stonefish
taigasak tiger shark
tekai estuary rock cod, honeycomb cod, spotted groper
teneb fingermark bream, Moses perch
thanik fingermark bream, Moses perch
thukmul stingray
tingri stingray
tor stripey
tyuna tuna
udhum parrot fish
waitpis whitefish, Papuan trevally
withi coral trout
yalo waitpis golden trevally
zab garfish
zaber garfish
zaram bar-tailed grunter, yellowtailed perch
zogar mullet

ILLNESSES : SIK

aiso sore eye, conjunctivitis
atban heartburn, angina
bad sore, wound, ulcer
badh sore, wound, ulcer
bagur pus, phlegm, nasal crust, bogie
baikso backache

begur pus, boil
beliran diarrhoea
beliso stomach-ache, stomach trouble, gastralgia, gastritis, colic gastroenteritis
big boil carbuncle
blista blister
boil boil
dabelskin scabies, ringworm

dub swelling

edso headache, hangover

gaima boil

kegar cramp

kolsik cold

kram cramp

kurbut bruise, swelling, hives, lump

lamp lump

miskariz miscarriage

nogud sik venereal disease, VD

nosran runny nose

page swelling

petar gout

piba fever

pimpel pimple

sik sickness, illness

sogari heartburn

sotwin asthma, breathlessness, emphysema, shortness of breath

sowa soreness, pain, ache

swelap oedema, swelling, hives

titso toothache

un pimple

upu blister

INSECTS : INSEKT

abob blowfly

ausplai fly

auzi caterpillar

bataplai butterfly

bitel beetle

bora borer, grub

esi centipede

ger wasp, bee, horsefly

grasopa grasshopper

insekt insect

kokros cockroach

koyop dragonfly
kriket cricket, cicada
kupas grasshopper, locust
kurthur caterpillar
kuyup dragonfly
maskita mosquito
mot moth
nab hornet
naisi centipede
pem grasshopper, locust
pisum grub, worm
sag centipede
sentapid centipede
skopyon scorpion
spaida spider
straik cicada, cricket
uk witchetty grub
zori cicada, cricket

ISLANDS : AILAN

Adhai Crab Island
Aurid Skull Island
Badu Mulgrave Island
Ban Ailan Barn Island
Boigu Talbot Island
Bramake Bramble Cay
Bubi Ailan Booby Island
Burar Bet Island
Buru Turnagain Island
Dabel Ailan Double Island, Twin Island
Damud Dalrymple Island
Danle Darnley Island
Dauan Mount Cornwallis Island
Dauar Dauar Island
Edgor Nepean Island
Egabu Marsden Island
Elap Green Island
Erub Darnley Island
Garboi Arden Island
Gebar Two Brothers Island
Gialag Friday Island
Githalai Pole Island
Guigar Poll Island
Keriri Hammond Island
Kudhulag Tuesday Island
Kulbi Portlock Island
Mabuiag Jervis Island
Maizab Kaur Bramble Cay
Marelan Murray Island
Masig Yorke Island
Mauai Wednesday Island
Mauar Rennel Island
Mer Murray Island
Moa Banks Island
Mukar Cap Island
Muralag Prince of Wales Island
Muri Mount Adolphus Island
Nagi Mount Ernest Island
Nelgi Double Island, Twin Island
Niangu Booby Island
Nurupai Horn Island
Pabazu Albany Island
Paiki Ailan Packe Island
Palilag Goode Island
Praide Ailan Friday Island
Purma Coconut Island
Saibai Saibai Island
Sarbi Bond Island
Sasi Long Island
Soraz Burke Island
Suragi Burke Island
Tai Packe Island
Tazde Ailan Thursday Island
Terau Barn Island
Thuin Tree Island
Thuined Possession Island
Tiyai Thursday Island
Tudu Warrior Island
Twin Ailan Double Island, Twin Island
Tyuzde Ailan Tuesday Island
Ugar Stephens Island
Ulu Saddle Island
Uenga Keats Island
Utu Dove Island
Waiben Thursday Island
Waier Waier Island
Waraber Sue Island
Warar Hawkesbury Island
Warka High Island
Wenezde Ailan Wednesday Island
Yam Turtle Backed Island
Yarpar Roberts Island, Village Island
Zamu Red Island
Zapker Campbell Island
Zegai Dungeness Island
Zuna Entrance Island
aka grandmother, grandmother-in-law
akari brother-in-law
ama mother; maternal aunt; mother-in-law
ankel paternal uncle
anti paternal aunt; uncle's wife
ata grandparent
ate grandfather, grandfather-in-law
athei grandfather, grandfather-in-law
awa maternal uncle
awade maternal uncle
boi son, grandson, great-grandson; nephew; son-in-law
brada brother
bradalo brother-in-law
dadi father; paternal uncle
gel daughter, granddaughter, great-granddaughter, daughter-in-law
granddaughter-in-law; niece
ira mother-in-law, father-in-law
kazenbrada male relative, male cousin
kazensista female relative, female cousin
madalo mother-in-law
mama mother, maternal aunt
man ata grandfather
man popa grandfather
naiwet brother-in-law
napa grandchild
neitawet sister-in-law
ngyep grandchild
oman ata grandmother
oman popa grandmother
pada father
padalo father-in-law
papa father; paternal uncle; aunt's husband; father-in-law
popa grandparent
sisi sister
sistalo sister-in-law
tawi brother-in-law, son-in-law
tawiyan brother-in-law, son-in-law
MONTHS OF THE YEAR: MANT BLO IYA

Zanwari January
Pebwari February
Mas March
Eiprel April
Mei May
Zun June
Zulai July
Ogos August
Septemba September
Oktober October
Nobemba November
Disemba December
mant month

NUMERALS: NAMBA

wan one
twelb twelve, twelfth
pas first
tatin thirteen, thirteenth
tu two
potin fourteen, fourteenth
seken second
piptin fifteen, fifteenth
tri three
sikstin sixteen, sixteenth
tad third
sebentin seventeen, seventeenth
tutri two or three
eitin eighteen, eighteenth
po four
naintin nineteen, nineteenth
pot fourth										twenti twenty, twentieth
paib five
twentiwan twenty-one, twenty-first
pipt fifth
twentitru twenty-two, twenty-second
siks six, sixth
twentitri twenty-three, twenty-third
seben seven, seventh			
twentipo twenty-four, twenty-fourth
eit eight, eighth
twentipaib twenty-five, twenty-fifth
nain nine, ninth
twentisiks twenty-six, twenty-sixth
ten ten, tenth				
twentiseben twenty-seven, twenty-seventh
leben eleven, eleventh
twentiyetit twenty-eight, twenty-eighth
twentithain twenty-nine, twenty-ninth

tati thirty, thirtieth

poti forty, fortieth

pipti fifty, fiftieth

poti forty, fortieth

pipti fifty, fiftieth

siksti sixty, sixtieth

sebenti seventy, seventieth

eiti eighty, eightieth

nainti ninety, ninetieth

anred hundred, hundredth

tauzan thousand, thousandth

milyon million, millionth

---

PLANTS : PLAN

abal pandanus

anyan onion

apol apple

ataputlu bindi-eye

aubai fine grass

aubau kind of tree

ausgras house grass

bambu bamboo

bambu gras bamboo grass

banana banana

bindiyai bindi-eye

bisi sago

boganbila bougainvillea

bom pandanus

boz lawyer-vine

bredprut breadfruit

bunau bush potato

uruwa pandanus

buwa kind of yam

buzi lawyer-vine

buzi bushy plant

dam seaweed, seagrass

daub long wild yam

del kind of shrub

dham seaweed, brown seaweed pods

dhamu seaweed, green seagrass

dhani island fig tree

dduwam waterlily

duwa kind of tree

enau island date, wongai

eror bellfruit

gad small coconut, young coconut, immature coconut

gagabe bell-fruit

gaibu she-oak, casuarina

ganibganib large vine with thorns
gayu smooth-skinned coconut

gidigidi sid crab's eyes, gidee-gidee bean, rosary pea

gras grass, seagrass

gwaba guava

iger tar tree, cashew tree

ipyus fine bamboo

isis umbrella grass

kabiz cabbage

kaperkaper crab's eyes, gidee-gidee bean, rosary pea

kastadapol custard-apple

kasyu cashew

katan tri cotton tree, kapok tree

kawai tri kind of tree

kem tri milk tree

kepok tri cotton tree, kapok tree

ketai hairy yam

kithal pandanus

kob cotton tree, kapok tree

koknat coconut

koknat tri coconut palm

kokwam hibiscus flower, hibiscus bush

kolap Queensland bean, matchbox bean

komak tri kind of tree

kon corn

kopespes developing coconut

Krismis plawa poinciana flower

Krismis tri poinciana tree

kukwam hibiscus flower, hibiscus bush

kulap Queensland bean, matchbox bean

kumala sweet potato

kuthai hairy yam

kwirkwir kind of tree

kyukamba cucumber

laim lime

lantana lantana

lemen lemon

loyakein lawyer-cane

mango mango

mangru mangrove

manyota cassava

meidu nipa palm

meit kind of fruit

mekei island almond

meker island almond

melk tri milk tree

mipa kind of fruit

oket orchid

omei island fig tree

orinz orange

pagar bamboo grass

painapol pineapple

paiwa sandalwood tree

pamkin pumpkin

pas basil

pater fine bamboo

pes ripe coconut

pisroker wild fruit

plam plum

plan plant

popo pawpaw

pranzapani frangipanni

puteita potato

roz frangipanni

rozela rosella

sawur kind of yam

sem tri peace tree, yellow hibiscus tree

sereb Queensland bean vine
sili tri chilli tree
sirisap tri milk tree
sizangai wild tree
sorbi island plum
sugaken sugarcane
taro taro
tereg lawyer-cane
thakar basil
tigras lemon grass
tomato tomato
tri tree
tuba tri kind of herb
u coconut, coconut tree
ubar kind of tree
ubar island date, wongai
ubu tea-tree, eucalyptus, gum tree
urkar yellow hibiscus tree
uzu island plum
wab kind of tree
waithin watermelon
wangai wongai, island date
warupwarup kind of fruit
watalili waterlily
watamelen watermelon
weskepu bush yam
wez croton
yam yam
yarakakur peanut tree
zigerziger kind of plant
SHELLS : SEL

akul mussel shell
alup baler shell
asor spider shell
beila sel baler shell
bu trumpet shell, triton shell
bubuwam cowry shell
elmet sel helmet shell
idaida nautilus shell
ithai spider shell
izer baler shell
kabar trochus shell
kaip mussel shell
kaura sel nautilus shell
keret cone shell
kuki periwinkle
maber helmet shell
maub small pearlshell
mi large clam shell
mokep cowry shell
nazir trochus shell
pasuwa clam shell
peniwinkel periwinkle
pensel sel pencil shell, auger shell
pet small cowry shell
pipisel mussel shell
polsel pearlshell, pearl
selpis clam shell
silel tiny mussel shell
spaida sel spider shell
susu sel trochus shell
tamyok sel small pearlshell
terpar small clam shell

therek cone shell
wauri cone shell
zikuk green periwinkle
PART III
THE ENGLISH FINDERLIST
10. GENERAL

The finderlist is intended to serve two main purposes for speakers of Broken: to provide a way into the dictionary from English; and to be a reference guide for people unfamiliar with some of the more difficult English words.

10.1 SCOPE OF THE FINDERLIST

Over 4,500 English words are given in alphabetical order in the English finderlist, together with word-translation equivalent(s) in English. It is designed for use as a companion to the dictionary of Broken and its spelling and punctuation conventions are the same. All the English words in the finderlist are matched with Broken words in the dictionary and it is necessary to consult the dictionary for full information about these words: their grammatical category, variant pronunciations, dialect, origin, other meanings and usage.

The second purpose of the finderlist is to help readers to interpret some of the difficult English words which are used in taxation, social security and other official forms. The vocabulary which English has borrowed from French, Latin and Greek is hard for many people to understand and too often official documents are full of these kinds of words. Most of them are paired with an Anglo-Saxon word which has almost the same meaning and it is almost always the Anglo-Saxon word which has been borrowed into Broken. For that reason I have included in the finderlist both the Anglo-Saxon source word or phrase and its common Latin-derived meaning pair. ‘Put in’, for example, and ‘insert’ are both in the finderlist and the reader is referred to the Broken translation pute insaid. Similarly, both ‘needle’ and ‘injection’, ‘gut’ and ‘intestine’, ‘drunk’, and ‘intoxicated’ are listed with their Broken translations ridel, gas and spak respectively.

On the other hand, information about the use of Broken, which could have been included in the finderlist and which may have made it easier for non-speakers of the language to have access to Broken, has been left out. Users of the finderlist, who are not speakers of the language, will not be told, for example, which of the two words for ‘almost’, klosap or klostun, should be used in any particular context. Nor will they be told in the finderlist the significance of the difference between bad and badh, both of which mean ‘wound’ or ‘sore’, or between kopor and kupai, both of which mean ‘umbilical cord’. For that kind of information, it will be necessary to consult the dictionary of Broken.

This has been done because many Islanders are unhappy about Europeans having access to Broken. They feel that Broken is their language and does not belong to Europeans. Europeans should be sensitive to these feelings and respect Islanders’ wishes as regards their language.

10.2 CONVENTIONS

10.2.1 FORM OF THE ENTRY

(a) The entries in the finderlist are much simpler than in the dictionary. They consist simply of an English word followed by one or more Broken word translation equivalents in bold type. Only the preferred Broken form is given in the finderlist but, if further information is wanted, the dictionary user can then look up each Broken word in the Broken-English dictionary.

(b) Like Broken, English has many words which belong to different grammatical categories but which have the same written form. Where there could be confusion, the English word is marked as being either a noun (by putting ‘the’ after it) or a verb (by putting ‘to’ after it) as in the following examples:
quarrel, the  agyu
quarrel, to    graul, rau

However, when the finderlist entry is a noun phrase consisting of both adjective and noun, such as 'black reef heron', the noun (here a compound noun 'reef heron') is entered first, followed by a comma, and then the adjective, but without 'the', as in:

reef heron, black

This contrasts with:

reef shark, the

(c) When both English and Broken have the same forms for different parts of speech, only one word is used in the English finderlist. Thus 'sneeze' can be either a noun ('the sneeze') or a verb ('to sneeze') in English but in both cases would be translated by _sniz_ in Broken, also both a noun and a verb. Thus in the finderlist 'sneeze' alone would be listed, together with its translation _sniz_. We would not find both 'the sneeze' and 'to sneeze'. Single entries are also found for words like 'answer', 'cough', 'land', 'pity', 'scramble' and 'whistle' among others.

(d) Sometimes there may be two translations of a Broken verb which differ only in whether or not there is a particle. For example, _kate_ means both 'to cut' and 'to cut up' and _draige_ means both 'to drag' and 'to drag out'. In such cases the English verb plus particle in parentheses is entered, as in:

cut (up)     _kate_
drag (out)   _draige_

(e) Often when an English word occurs by itself as an entry in the finderlist, we cannot tell which of two or more senses is focussed upon. To take just one example, the English word 'bank' means both 'financial institution' and 'side of a river'. In this case each sense would be translated by _baink_ in Broken but in some cases the different senses would have to be translated by different words. In such cases, the different senses are indicated in the finderlist by putting next to the entry word another word or expression with a similar meaning in parentheses, as in:

gossip (person who gossips)   _longmaut, kareyan_
gossip (idle talk)             _yan_
port (suitcase)                _pot_
port (harbour)                 _sipot_

10.2.2 ORDER OF ENTRIES

(a) Here, as in the dictionary, the entry words are listed in alphabetical order and no account is taken of whether the entry consists of one or two words. Thus 'Turnagain Island' comes before 'turn around' and 'associate' comes before 'as soon as'. But words separated by a comma come before two-word entries, so that 'coconut, immature' comes before 'coconut embryo'.

(b) The translation word equivalents which follow the English entry are also listed alphabetically:

associate, the     _dempla, geing, mob_
brother-in-law, the _akari, bradalo, tawi, tawiyan_
(c) When nouns and verbs have the same written form, nouns come before verbs, as in:
   belt, the   belt, strap
   belt, to    amare, belte

(d) When an English word also occurs as a key element of an idiomatic expression, the full
expression is also listed underneath the original word, as in:
   opinion, the     main
   to have a high opinion of oneself   blo po emselp

10.2.3 SPELLING

The same conventions of spelling are followed as were outlined in Section 5.3.3. The findertlist, like
the Broken-English dictionary, follows the spellings of English words found in *The Macquarie
Dictionary* wherever possible. For words not included there, spellings found in standard reference
books on natural history are used.
11. FINDERLIST
A

a wan¹
abandon, to libi sake¹.
abdomen, the beli, mait¹, maitha
able, to be kin, sabe
abolish, to sake¹.
Aborigine Age, Agei, Melanman
about baut, blo², po²
   to be about to go po
above antap²
above-mentioned seim
abuse, to graule, spoile
accelerate, to spidmape
accent, the tyun
accompany, to meke met blo
ache, the sowa¹
acquire, to gede
across
   to go across, come across krose
act, the akt
actions, the ginar
   suitning hand actions to words ginarginar
Adam's apple, the adamapol
add, to sake¹
additional nada
address, to kole³
adequate inap¹
admission charge
   with an admission charge pei³
admonish, to graule
adorn, to plase
adrift sarup
adult big
adultery, the trabol lo man, trabol lo oman
aerial, the pol
aeroplane, the eroplein
afar longwei
afroesaid seim
afraid prait
Africa Aprika
African Aprikanaman
after apta², wen
afternoon, the aptanun
afterwards apta¹. bambai, byain²
again gen, lak
age, the eiz²
ago nau¹. pas⁴
agree, to gri
agreement, binding kontraik
aim, to rede
air
   to come up for air spot²
airport, the eyapot
Albany Island Pabazu
alcohol, the grog
all olgeda²
all over oloba
allow, to lau, lawe
all right orait
all the same da wei olsem
almond, the mekei. meker
almost klosap, klostun
   to be almost (of age or time) go po
along kam³
alongside longsaid (lo)
already oredi
also tu²
altar the olta
alter, to seinz
altogether olgeda
always ebritaim, tumas
America Merika
American Merikaman
ammunition, the katris
amongst medel (lo), melen (lo)
an wan
anchor, the anka
and ake
anger, the galpis, wail
angina, the atban
angry galpis, wail
animal, the animal
ankle, the leg
anklet, the makmak, tetermus
announce, to kole
announcement, the anauns
annoy, to ambag
annoyance, the galpis
annoyed galpis, wail
another nada
answer ansa
ant, the anis
antenna, the pol
anus, the din, kubur
anxious wori
any eni, enikain
anybody enibodi
anyhow eniyau
any kind of enikain
anything eniting, nating
any time enitaim wen
any way enikain

anywhere eniwei, nowei
appear, to kam aut, luk olsem
apple, the apol
approach, to kam
approaching klostmun
appropriate prapa
approximately baut, diskain
April Eiprel
Arden Island Garboi
argue, to graul, rau
argument, the agyu
arm, the an, masel, solda
arm guard, the kadik
armpit, the kenani, ngarang
army, the ami
around raun (lo)
around about baut raun
aroused sexually gamzir, skras
arrange, to strete
arrive, to kam
arrow, the aro
arse, the as
arsehole, the din, kubur
as wen
ascend, to go antap, kamap
ash, the asis
ashamed sem
ashore sowa
aside wansaid
ask, to akse
askance danakuth, keike
askew zibzib
asleep, to be slip
assemble, to kam tIGedA, lainAP
associate, to miks, miksap
associates, the dempla¹, geing, mob
as soon as sun²
asthma, the sotwin
as well tu²
asymmetrical wansaid
at lo³, we¹
attach, to pase
attempt, to traî
attention
to pay attention teke notes
audience, the kaisi
auger shell, the pensel sel
August Ogos
aunt, maternal ama², mama
aunt, paternal anti
Australia (mainland of) melan, saut
authentic prapa, tru
authority, the bos, pawa
avail
to no avail po nating
avoid, to doze
away go³, wansaid
awry zibzib²
axe, the tam yok

B
baby, the beibi, smol piknini
back (of body), the baik¹.
at the back of byain (lo)at the back, on the back, to the back,round the back byain²
to turn on its back beliyape
back (of boat), the stan¹
backache, the baikso
bad bad³, nogud, stink
to go bad spoil¹
bag, the baig
bail out, to belmaute
bake, to kuk
baking powder, the beiking pauda
balance, to skwere
bald bol³
bald patch, the goi, pedauk
baler shell, the alup, beila sel, izer
ball, the bol¹
balloon, the balun
balls, the bol¹, waiwai
bamboo, the bambu
bamboo, fine ipyus, pater
bamboo stick, the mara, marap
banana, the banana
banana leaf, dried golab
banana tree, the banana tri
bandage, the bandiz
bandaid, the plasta
bang, to bange
bangle, the bangel
bank, the baink
bank, to pute insaid baink
bankbook, the buk
Banks Island Moa
baptise, to baptaiž
bar, the ba¹
barbecue, to rose
barge, the baz
bark, the skin
Barn Island Ban Ailan, Terau
barrack, to blo po
barracuda, the barakuta
barricade, to bloke
to be right behind blo po
base, the andanit\(^1\), botom
belch, to broke win, ikap\(^2\), winbreik\(^2\)
basil, the pas\(^2\), thakar
believe, to bilib, tingbaute  
basket, the basket
bell, the bel
bastard, the baga, bus piknini
bell-fruit, the eror, gagabe
bat, the saper, sapur\(^2\)
belly, the beli
bathe, to swim
bellybutton, the kopor, kupai
bath, to swim
belly laugh, the gaso
battery, the batri
belonging to blo\(^2\)
bazaar, the baza, tama
beloved, the at\(^1\)
be, to bi\(^1\), stap
below andanit (lo)
beach, the sanbis
belt, the belt, strap
Beach-la-Mar Pislama\(^1\)
belt, to amare, belte
beak, the maut
belting, the belt
beanie, the bonet
bend, to bene
bear (give birth to), to bon\(^2\)
bend down, to bendaun
bear (endure), to stan\(^2\)
berry, the prut
beard, the wiskit
berth
to be berthed le\(^1\)
beat (up), to bite, ite\(^1\)
beside longsaid (lo). wansaid (lo)
beating, the belt, plok
best bes\(^2\), nambawan\(^2\)
because bikos
betel nut, the bilnat
because of po\(^2\)
Bet Island Burar
beche-de-mer pislama\(^2\), thapis
better mo gud
to be better than, do better than bite
become, to kam\(^2\)
to make someone feel better swite
bed, the bed  
between medel (lo). melen (lo)
bedtime, the sliptaim
Bible Baibol
bee, the ger
Bible reading, the lesen\(^1\)
beer, the biya
bicycle, the baisikel
beetle, the bitel
big big
before bipo, bipotaim
bik e, the baisikel
begin, to stat
bin, the dati boks
behind, the byain\(^1\), kup, motop
bindi-eye, the atapotlu, bindiyai
behind byain (lo)
binoculars, the spaiglas, teleskup
bird, the pixin
birthday, the badei
birthday party, the badei pati
biscuit, the bisket
bishop, the bisop
bit
a little bit lelbet
bitch, the oman dog
bite, to bait
bitter sawa
blabbermouth, the big maut
blachan, the blasan
black blaik₂
blackfellow, the blaikman¹
blanched saradh, syusyu
blaspheme, to sweya²
blasphemy, the sweya¹
blazer, the zaket
bleached saradh, syusyu
blend, to mikse
bless, to blese
blind blain²
blind shark, the bluesak
blister, the blista, upu
block (off), to bloke
blood, the blad
bloody bladi
blossom, the kosa, sik²
blouse, the sat¹
blow, to blo¹
blowfly, the abob
blow (up) blowe
blue blu
blue-bone, the bila
bluefish, the blupis
bluff, to blape
blunt blant
boast, to blo po
boat, the bot, nar
boat, toy makar, model kenu, serebsereb nar, wagwag
body, the bodi
bogie, the bagur, dar
boil, the begur, boil¹, gaima
boil, to boil²
boltage, the alyat
bombora, the bomi
Bond Island Sarbi
bone, the bon¹
bofire, the bmpaya
booby, the beuger
Booby Island Bubi Ailan, Niangu
boogieman, the bugiman
book, the buk
boot, the but
bored tayat
borer, the bora
boring slaik²
born, to be bon²
borrow, to boro¹, teke
boss, the bos
botch, to mesap
both tu¹, tuwabem
bother, to ambag², boda
both of them demtu¹
both of us yumy¹
both of you yutu¹
bottle, the botol
bottle, baby’s susu¹
bottom, the andanit¹, as, bottom, byain¹, kup, motop
bottom andanit²
bougainvillea, the boganbila
bow, the bo
bow (of boat), the poret
bow and arrow, the bunara
bowl, the bol²
bowls, island tale¹
bowsprit, the zibum
box, the boks, katin
boy, the boi
boyfriend, the met, thiam
bracelet, the bangel
bracer, the kadik
brackish dini
brag, to blo po
brain, the brein
Bramble Cay Bramake, Maizab Kaur
branch, the tam², tham
brave strong²
bread, the bred
breadfruit, the bredprut
break
to take a break spel
break, to brok¹
breakfast, the brekpes¹
breast, the susu¹
breastfeed, to gibi susu
breath, the win
breathlessness sotwin
breeze, the win¹
brew, to streine
bridge, the briz
brief smol
briefs, the bikini, dros
bright dak³, grispain
brighten up, to plase
bring, to bringe, teke kam
briny dini
broad big, pul
broken broken
broom, the brum
brother, the bala, brada
brother-in-law, the akari, bradalo, tawi, tawiyan
brown braun
bruise, the kurbut
bruise, to smase
brush, the bras
brush, to brase
brush (teeth), to wase²
bubble, the babal
bucket, the baket
buckteeth, the udhum tit
bud, the kosa, sik²
buffet style mabumabu
bugger, the baga
build, to meke
bulb, the balb
bull, the bulmakau
bullet, the bulit
bullhead sardine, the kos⁴
bullshit, the bulsit
bunch (of hair), the gaizu
bungle, to mesap
bungling karom
Burke Island Soraz, Suragi
burn, to ban², ther
burnt ban³, kuridh
burp, to broke win, ikap²
burp (a baby), to pute antap solda
burst, to bas²
bury, to bere
bus, the bas¹
bush, the bus
bush rope, the boz rop, buzi rop
business, the biznis
busy bizi
but bat
butter, the bata
butterfish, the batapis, karmui
butterfly, the bataplai
buttocks, the as, byain¹, kup, motop
button, the batan
buy, to baye
by go²

C

cabbage, the kabiz
cake, the kek
calaboose, the kalabus
calendar, the kalenda
calf, the merod. ubal madh
call, telephone kot¹
call (out), to ala², kole², singaut
calm plat
camera, the pota¹
Campbell Island Zapker
can, the tin²
can (to be able) kin
cancel, to kansil
candid stret²
candle, the kandel
cane, the pot²
cane, to ploke
cannot kan
canoe, the kenu, nar
canopy, the bereg. zarzar
canvas, the kanbis
cap, the bonet
Cap Island Mukar
capsize, to kapaizk
captain, the kapten
car, the ka
carbuncle, the big boil
card, the kad
cardigan, the ganzi
care for, to lugaut
careful
to be careful lugaut
carefully izi²
carelessly eniwei
caress, to labap
caretaker
to act as caretaker for lugaut
cargo, the kago
carpenter, the kapenta
carpet snake, the kapasneik
carpet snake, baby wipsneik
carry, to kare
carry (on the hip), to kawazi
carry (over the shoulder), to eso¹
carton, the katin
cartridge, the katris

carving, the anwok
case, the kes²

cash, the kas
cashew, the kasyu
cassava, the manyota
cassette tape, the kaset
cassowary, the kasawari
cast, to sake¹
castaway, the sarup
castor oil, the kasroil
casuaria, the gaibu
cat, the pusikut
catch, to kese
caterpillar, the auxi, kurthur
cat's cradle, the kamut
cattle, the bulmakau
cavity, the dip¹
cay, the ailen, sanbaing
cease, to stap²
ceiling, the siling²
cement, the simen
cemetery, the greib, grebyad
centipede, the esi, naisi, sag, sentapid
certainly wad

chair, the seya¹
chair, collapsible poldaun seya

chairman, the edman, seman

chalk, the sok¹

champion, the bos, nambawan¹
change, to seinz
channel, the pasis

channel, tidal krik

charcoal, the sakol

charm gapalan
charred kuridh
chase, to rane
chat yan

cheap lo², sip⁵
cheat, to geman¹

check, to seke
checked stripe

check, the bag¹, masa
cheekiness, the siki¹

cheeky siki³

cheer (on) blo po

cheers debe ari, gud lak
chemist, the kemis
cheque, the sek²

chest, the ses

chew, to suwe
chewing gum, the pike¹

chicken, the piknini paul

chicken meat, the siken

chief, the mamus, sip²

child, the piknini

child, illegitimate bus piknini

chilli, the sili¹

chilly kol²

chin, the bag², zo
china, the krokri

Chinese (man) Sainaman

choir, the kwaya

choke, to sok³

chook, the paul

choose, to api, pike², suze

chop, to kat

chorus, the kores
Christmas K mismis
chuck, to sake
church, the amen, prey a, prey aus, sos
church service, the sebis
cicada, the kriket, str aik, zori
cigar, the siga
cigarette, the siga
circular raun
city, the big taun
claim, to k ole
clam shell, the pasuwa, selpis
clam shell, large mi
clam shell, small terpar
clap, to kla pe
class, the klas
classroom, the klasrum
claw, the awar, tapot
clean klin
cleanliness, the klin
clean out, to klin maute
clean (up), to kline, klin ma pe
clear, to brase, klire
clear grispain, kliya
clever smat
click, the eskos
climb (up), to klaimap
clobber, to amare
clock, the klok
clog (up), to bloke
close, to Kloze, sate
close klostun
close by klostun (lo), longs a id
cloth, the kaliko, klot
clothes, the klos
clothes line, the lain
clothing, the klos
cloud, the klaud
cloud, rain blaik
club, the gabagab, klab
clumsy karom, klamzi
coal, the sakol
coals, hot buibui
coal tar, the kol ta
coarse big
coast, the kos
coat, the zaket
cockatoo, the kokatu
cockcrow, the paul i singaut
cockroach, the kokros
cocksc omb, the kraun blo rusta, maga
coconut, the koknat, u, urab
coconut, developing kopes pes
coconut, dry drai koknat
coconut, dwarf memei koknat
coconut, immature gad, smol koknat
coconut, mature drai koknat
coconut, overripe ageg
coconut, ripe pes
coconut, ripening masalgi
coconut, shredded kyai, nobi
coconut, small gad, smol koknat
coconut, smooth skinned gayu
coconut, sprouting musu koknat
coconut, sweet gai
coconut, young gad, smol koknat
coconut cream, the pyu koknat melk
coconut embryo, the musu, wai
coconut fuel, the bosokop
coconut husk and shell, the mes?, mesur, muthi
Coconut Island Purma
coconut jelly, the ageg, koknat zeli
coconut leaf, dry bei
coconut leaf, new thu
coconut milk, the koknat melk, koknat wata
to cook, poach in coconut milk sabi
coconut oil, the koknat oil
coconut palm, the koknat tri
coconut palm, dwarf memei tri
coconut peduncle, the pesur, pisur
coconut rubbish, the buikuik, piru
coconut shell, the basor
coconut shell, scraped kubar, ulid
coconut shoot, the giru
coconut stalk, the pesur
coconut water, the koknat wata
cod. the garom, kurup, tekei, pelet
cold, the kolsik¹
cold kol²
colic beliso
collect, to klaksene, kolekte
collection, the koleksen
to take up the collection klaksene
colour, the kala
colour (in), to kalare
coloured kala, plas
comb, the kom, maga
comb, to kome
come, to kam¹
come across, to krose
come back, to kam baik
comedian, the paniman
come down, to kamdaun
come in, to kam insaid
come off, to kamaut
come out, to kamaut
come up, to kamap
comfort, to labap
comfortable izi²
commence, to stat
committee, the komiti
commonsense, the gud sens
communion, the komyunyen
companion, the met
comparable with olsem
complete, to pinise
completely olgeda²
complex dip²
compose, to meke, paine
compress, to skwise
conceal, to aide, stomwei
conceited plas
conceive, to paine
concern
to be concerned wori
conclude, to pinise
concrete, the simen
condescending plas
concurrently wantaim
cone shell, the keret, therek
conference, the miting
confess, to konpes
confuse, to miksapec
to be confused blok
conjunctivitis, the aiso
consciousness
to lose consciousness step²
consider, to tingbaut
construct, to make
container, the botol
contented sirsir³
continually ebritaim
continue, to go¹, kip
continuously matha
contract, the kontraik
control, to rule
convene, to kam tigeda
conversation
to have a conversation yan²
cook, the kuksang
cook, to kuk
cook (in ashes), to asise
cooked dan, kuk
copper, the kopa
copra, the kopra
copy, to i manki blo, kopi
copycat, the manki
coral, the korol
coral, brain bunau
coral, spongy susu blo sak
coral cod, the garom
coral trout, the pakor, withi
cord, the rop
cordial, the kodyal
cork, the kok
corn, the kon
corner, the kona
correct, to strete
correct prapa, rait², stre³
corroborree, the korobri, sekeleg
corruptly parkoparko
cost, to kos⁵
cotton, the tret
cotton tree, the itarkub, katan tri, kob
cough kop
cough up, to spet²
council, the kaunsel
counselling, marriage okadikes¹, wakaiwiyan
count, to kaunt
counterfeit geman², lai²
couple, the demtu¹, a couple of lelbet
courage, the gas¹
course, the kos¹
courthouse, the kotaus
cousin, female kazensista
cousin, male kazenbrada
cover (up), to kaba
cow, the bulmakau
cowry shell, the mokep
cowry shell, small bubuwam, pet
crab, the krab
Crab Island Adhai
crab’s eyes, the gidigidi sid, kaperkaper
crack, to kran
crackling, the skin blo pig
cramp, the kram¹, to have a cramp in kegar, kramap
cranky galpis², kros²
craving, the lag, ubi
crawl (along), to krol
crayfish, the kayar, kropis
craziness, the kranki¹
crazy dhugi, kranki², kreizi
to be crazy about kan stan po
creaky (voice) tatar
cream (colour) wait
crease, the paspas\(^2\)
crease, to paspase
creased paspas\(^3\), razil
creek, the dodo, krik
creeper, the pwar
creepy sikersiker
cricket, the kriket, straik\(^1\), zori
croak, to singaut
crochet krosa
crockery, the krokri
crocodile, the algita
crony, the prenlo
crook sik\(^4\)
crooked kruket, parkoparko
cross, the kros\(^1\)
cross, to krose
cross galpis\(^2\), kros\(^2\)
cross-legged babuk\(^2\)
croton, the wez
crow, to singaut
crowbar, the kroba
crowd, the kaisi
crown, the kraun
crumble, to smas
crumple, to skwise


crush, to smase

crushed paspas\(^3\), razil
crust, the kras, mutki
crutch, the stik\(^1\)
cry, to krai
cry (out), to singaut
cubbyhouse, the ampi, smolsmol aus
cuckoo, the koko, kudluk
cucumber, the kyukamba
cunning smat
cup, the kap, panikin
cup of tea kapti
cupboard, the kabad
cure, to pinise
curl, to kaile
curlew, the kalu, kobebe
current, the taid
current distaim
curriculum, the karikyulam
curry, the kari
curry powder, the kari pauda
curse, to spoile, sweya\(^2\)
cursorily rapwei
cushion, the pila
cushion, the kastad

custard-apple, the kastadapol
custard, the kastad

custom, the pasin
cut (up), to kate
cut (down), to brase
cute nais
cuttlefish, the bidhai, skwid

cyclone, the big win

D

DAIA Diyenei
Dalrymple Island Damud
damaged spoil\(^2\)
damper, the dampa
dance, the dans\(^1\), plea\(^1\), segur
dance, to dans\(^2\)
dance, Aboriginal korobri, sekeleg
dance, island ailan korobri
dance, songless merkak
dance, traditional kapkar
dancing gear, the lugup, zamyak
Darby and Joan tipot en ketel
dare, to trai
dark dak
darkness, the dak
Darnley Island Danle, Erub
date (fruit), the enau, ubar, wangai
date (of calendar), the deit
Dauar Island Dauar
daughter, the gel
daughter-in-law, the gel, oman
dawdle, to draige taim
dawn, the smol delait
day, the deit
during the day deteraim
day, next timora
day after tomorrow, the nekstumora
daylight, the delait
daytime, the delait
DCS Diyenei
dead ded
defa, dep, giripkak
deer diya
dept, the det
decaying ratan
deceitful tupes
deceive, to geiman, lai
December Disemba
decide
to have decided gad main
decipher, to mekraute
decision, the main
deck, the dek
decorate, to plase
decrease, to kamdaun, lowe
deep dip
deeply gar
deflated siormi
depicted siormi
delicious nais, swit
delighted glad
Department of Aboriginal and Islanders Advancement Diyenei
Department of Community Services Diyenei
Department of Native Affairs Diyenei
depend on, to i aptu
deposit, to pute insaid baink
depressed siormi
depth, the andanit, dip
descend, to godaun, kamdaun
desert, the draisles
desire, the lag, ubi
dessertspoon, the kaikaispun
detergent, the likwid
devil, the debol
devil dance, the alag
devil woman, the dogai
diarrhoea, the beliran
diastema, the pasis blo tit
dice, the dais
die, to ded, luz, paswei
to be dying to kan wet po
different nada, nadakain
difficult ad
drink, to d ring

drive, to draib

drive away, to rane

drive out, to rane

driver, the draiba

drizzle, the smol ren

drop, to dampe, drope, lego, poldaune sake

droppings, the mes

drown, to draun, singdaun

drug, the drag

drum, the dram, dramtin

drum, island warup

drumstick, the dokap blo paul

drunk drong, spak to get drunk spakap

dry drai

dry dock, the drai ples

dry season, the sagertaim

duck, the dak

dugong, the dhangal, dugong

dull-witted apsens

dumb merkak

dump, to dampe

dumpling, the domboi

dung, the kuma

Dungeness Island Zegei

duplicitous tupes

dusk, the san i godaun, zibzig

dust, the pi, pui

dye, the dai

dye, to daye

E

each ebri

each other demtuselp, wananada

ear, the talinga

earlier bipo

early bipotaim, eli

earn, to wine

earring, the yaring

earth, the graun

east, the is

Easter Ista

easy izi

easygoing izi

eat, to kaikai?, makan

dge, the dege, eiz

education, the edyukeisen

eel, the gowur, ilpis, melpal

egg, the eg

egg (of louse), the kemtan, sup

eh au, ei

eight eit

eighteen eitin

eighteenth eitin

eighth eit

eightieth eiti

eighty eiti

either tu

ejaculate, to kapsaiz

elastic band, the rababan

elbow, the elbo

elder big

electric letrik

electricity, the letrik
eleven leben
eleventh leben
else mo
embarrassed sem
d2
embarrassing sem
d2
embroider, to somape
embroidery, the broidri
emerge, to kamaut
emphysema, the sotwin
empty emti
emu, the kasawari
enamel, the namal
encircle, to raune
courage, to blo po
end, the dege
end, to pinise
endure, to stan
d2
enemy, the enemi
gine, the inzin
English (language) Inglis, Waitman
Englishman Inglisman
enough inap
enraged wait
d2
enter, to go insaid, kam insaid
enthusiasm
to do with enthusiasm lego
entirely olgeda
d2
entrails, the gas
Entrance Island Zuna
envious zeles
equal samasama, skweya
equally apeneyap
eraser, the raba
esoteric dip
d2
estuary, the maut blo krik
eucalyptus, the ubu
European kole, waitman
d2
even samasama
to get even make
even (up), to skwere
evening, the aptanun, nait
eventually bambai
every ebri
everybody ebribodi, olgeda
everything ebriting olgeda
everywhere ebriwei, oloba
evil, the bad, nogud
exact strel
examination, the egzam
example
for example, as an example olsem
excel, to po
d2
excellent nambawan
excited nadakain
to be excited durdur, pil nadakain
excrement, the kuma, mes
exhausted plataut, prapa slaik
exit, to go ausaid, kamaut
expand, to swelap
d2
expensive diya
expert, the bos, nambawan
to be an expert at po
d2
explain, to eksplein
exterior, the ausaid
external ausaid
d2
extinguish, to aute
extraordinary nadakain
extreme
to extremes obamak
extremely nadakain
eye, the ai²
to look someone in the eye pese
eyebrow, the aibrau, buib, irau
eyelid, the aild

    F

face, the pes¹
to put face down, lay face down beliwaune. tanoba
to put face up, lay face up beliyape
face, to pese
faeces, the kaka, kuma¹
fail, to bagarap
fair prapa
fake geman², lai²
fall, to kamdaun, poldaun
fall down, to poldaun daun
fall down (in a fit), to step²
fall off, to poldaun
fall over, to poldaun
false geman², lai²
family, the pamle¹
famine, the angretaïm
famished nadakain angre
fan, the pan²
far byain²
to go too far i oba da mak
far away longwei
fear, the akai, prait
feast, the kaikai
feather, the peda
February Pèbwari
feed (people), to gibi kaikai
feed (animals), to pide, sake kaikai po
feel, to pil
fell, to daune
fellow, the baga, man
female oman
fence, the pens
feral wail²
fertile turum
fetch, to teke kam
fete, the baza, tama
fever, the piba
feverish pibasik
few
a few leibet
fibres, the musi, peris
fifteen piptin
fifteenth piptin
fifth pipt
fiftieth pipti
fifty pipti

fastened paspas¹
fastidious plas
fat, the gris
fat big, dobdob, pat³
father, the Baba, dadi, pada, papa
father-in-law, the ira, padalo, papa
fatness, the pat¹
fatty dobdob
favourite mo gud
fear, the akai, prait
feast, the kaikai
feather, the peda
February Pèbwari
feed (people), to gibi kaikai
feed (animals), to pide, sake kaikai po
feel, to pil
fell, to daune
fellow, the baga, man
female oman
fence, the pens
feral wail²
fertile turum
fetch, to teke kam
fete, the baza, tama
fever, the piba
feverish pibasik
few
a few leibet
fibres, the musi, peris
fifteen piptin
fifteenth piptin
fifth pipt
fiftieth pipti
fifty pipti
fight, to pait
fig tree, the dhani, omei
figure out, to mekraute
Fiji Pizi
Fijian (man) Piziman
Fijian (language) Pizi
file
in single file wanwan²
Filipino Manilaman
fill, to pulmape
film, camera pilam
film, moving piksa
filth, the dati¹
filthy dati²
find (out), to painaut, paine
fine grispain, orait, smol, smolsmol
finger, the pinga
fingermark bream, the teneb, thanik
fingernail, the awar, tapot
fingernail polish, the pingapolis
fingertip, the tapot
finish, to pinis¹
fire, the paya
fire (dismiss), to gibis sek
to be fired gede sek
firewood, the payud, sapur¹
first kai, pas⁵
First of July Zulai Wan
fish, the pis¹
fish, raw namas
fishing line, the lain
fish trap, the pens, sai
fist, the an¹
fit
to have a fit, fall down in a fit step²
fit pit
fitting prapa
five paib
fix, to pikse
flabby slaik²
flaccid slaik²
flag, the plaig
flash plas
flashlight, the toslait
flashy plas
flat plat
flatback turtle, the platplat
flatten, to plate¹, stepe
flatter, to gapalan², sugare, swite
flattery, the gapalan¹
flesh, the madhu¹, mit¹
flinch, to bazik
fling, to slinge
flipper, the an¹
float plot
flog, to ploke
flood, the big wata
flood, to obaplo
floor, the plowa
flour, the plawa¹
flow, to ran
flower, the plawa²
flowered plawaplawa
fly, the ausplai
fly, to plai
flying fox, the saper, sapur²
foam, the sik³
fold (up), to rolmape
fold once, to dabele
follow, to kam byain, pole
following neks
fondness, the intres
food, the kaikai¹, nana, taka
food, bush bus kaikai, bus taka
foolish sili²
foot, the leg, traik
football, the putbol
footprint, the traik
for po², po³
forbid, to stape
force, to pose
forehead, the morop, poth
foresail, the posel
forever po olgeda
forget, to piget
fork, the pok
form, the pom
fortieth poti
fortunate laki
forty poti
forward poret, prant²
four po¹
fourteen potin
fourteenth potin
fourth pot³
fowl, the paul
France Prans
frangipanni, the pranzapani, roz
frank stret²
freedom, the pri¹
freezing nadakain kol
French (language) Prans
Frenchman Pransman
fresh pres
Friday Praide
Friday Island Gialag, Praide Ailan
fridge, the prizareta
fried prai
friend, the met, pren
frigate bird, the waumer, womer
fright
to get a fright zam²
frighten, to praiete
to be frightened akan, prait
frill, the kosa, pril
fringe, the musi, peris
fritter, the skon
fritter, dry beik skon
fritter, deep fried prai skon
fritter, spooned supun skon
fritter, turned tanemtanem skon
frizzy kuridh
frog, the prog
from blo², prom¹
front, the poret, prant¹
front liwud, prant²
froth, the sik³
fruit, the prut
fruit-bat, the saper, sapur²
fruitful turum
fruitlessly po nating
fry, to kuk
frying pan, the praipan
full pul
to be full (of stomach) bas²
full blood pul
fully pul
fun, the pan¹
for fun kasa, po nating
to make fun of moke, siki², tize, traye
fungus, the lom
funny pani
fur, the eya
furious galpis², wail²
fussy plas
fuzz, the eya

G

gait, the wagbaut¹
game, the geim, plei¹, segur
gang, the geing, mob
ganger, the geinga
gaol, the kalabus, prizen, zel
gap, the pasis
garbage, the rabis¹
garden, the gadin
garfish, the zab, zaber
gas, the gas²
gas lantern, the lam
gastralgia, the beliso
gastritis, the beliso
gastroenteritis, the beliso
gate, the geit
gather, to kam tigeda
gaudy plas
gaze, to tumas lukraun
gcko, the sis, wanipol
generally oltaim
genuine prapa, tru
gesture, the ginar
with gestures ginarginar

get, to gede, kam², kese, teke
get rid of, to sake¹
get up, to gerap
ghost, the lamar, mari, markai
ghost crab, the goskrab, kupas
gidee-gidee bean, the gidigidi sid, kaperkaper
gift, the prezen
gift presentation, the omar¹
ginger, the zinza
girl, the gel
girlfriend, the gama, met, thiam
give, to gibi
give back, to gibi baik
give in, to gibap
give up, to gibap, libi, sake¹
glad glad
glance, the luk¹
to cast a rapid glance luk rapwei
to exchange glimpses meke ai
glance, sideways danakuth¹, keikei¹
glass, the glas
glasses, the glas
glittering plas
gloss, the wod po
glossy sain³
glove, the glab
glue, island warupwarup
go (on), to go¹
go across, to krose
go ahead, to kwan
goanna, the gwana
go around, to raune
go around with, to pole
goat, the nanigot
go away, to gowei
go back, to go baik
God augad, God
godfather, the godpada
godmother, the godmada
go down, to godaun
go in, to go insaid
gold, the gol
golden syrup, the malases
golden trevally, the yalo waitpis
good gud²
to be good at po²
goodbye si yu, yawo¹
to say goodbye to gudbai, yawo²
Goode Island Palilag
good evening gud nait
good-for-nothing, the westa
good-natured izi²²
good night debe ki, gud nait
good-tasting swit
good-tempered gud pasin
goose pimples, the perol¹, peror
go out, to go ausaid, kamdaun
go past, to pas⁴
go round, to go raun
gossip, the kareyan, longmaut
gossip, to kareyan², mudmir
go under, to singdaun
go up, to go antap, gowap, kamap
gout, the petar
govern, to rule
government, the gabman
grab, to grabe, kese
grace
to say grace amen²
grandchild, the napa, ngyep
granddaughter, the gel, napa, ngyep
granddaughter-in-law, the gel
grandfather, the ate, athei, man ata, man popa
grandfather-in-law, the ate, athei
grandmother, the aka, oman ata, oman popa
grandmother-in-law, the aka
grandparent, the ata, popa
grandson, the boi, napa, ngyep
grasp, to kese
grass, the gras
green
grin
Green Island Elap
greet, to sekan
grey grei
greyish saradh. syusyu
grill, to rose
grind, to mabuse. smase
grizzle, to winz
grog, the grog
groper, the kurup, tekei
ground, the graun
group, the geing, grup, mob
grow (up), to gro, gro ap, gromape
grown-up big
grub, the bora, maket, pisum
grunter, the maizab, zaram
guava, the gwaba
guffaw, to gaso
guitar, the gita
gum, the gam, isau, wam
gum tree, the ubu
gun, the gan
gut, the gas

H

habit, the pasin
to be in the habit of sabe
to have a habit of po
habitually oltaim
hair, the eya
hair, body komus, magadh
half, the ap
in half apeneyap, medel, melen
half an hour apawa
half-caste apkas
halfway apwei
halt, to stape
halyard, the alyat
hammer, the ama
hammer, to amare
to hammer a nail into neile
hammerhead shark, the krosak, kurs

Hammond Island Keriri
hand, the an to shake hands, clasp hands sekan
handbag, the baig
handicraft, the anwok
handiwork, the anwok
handkerchief, the angsip, anki
handle, the andel
handlebar, the andel
handshake, the sekan
handsome gud, nais, naisluking, painluking
hang (up), to ange
hangover, the edso
hanky, the anki
haphazardly eniwei
happen, to apen
happy glad, sirsir
harbour, the sipot
hard ad
hard stuff, the adstap
hardyhead sardine, the kos
harvest season, the sagertaim
hassle, to ambag
hasten, to aryap
hastily rapwei
hat, the at
hate, to eite
haul (in), to ole
haunches
to squat down on one’s haunches, sit on one’s haunches euski
have, to gad
have to, to blo, mas
hawk, the ok
Hawkesbury Island Warar
head, the ed
headache, the edso
head dress, the dari
headman, the edman, mamus, sip
headmaster, the edmasta
headstrong
headstrong person stronged
heaped pul
hear, to lesen
heart, the at
heartache, the atso
heartburn, the atban, sogari
heartfelt -gar
heat (up), to ite
Heaven Eben
heavy big, ebi
height, the antap
helicopter, the elikopta
Hell El
helm, the stiya
helmet shell, the elmet sel, maber
help, to elpe
helping, the plet
hemp, Manila manilarop
hen, the oman paul
her blo em, em
here diswei, kam, ya
hers blo em
herself emselp
hey oi
hibiscus, the kokwam, kukwam
hibiscus tree, the sem tri, urkar

hiccop ikap, udup
hide, the skin
hide, to aide, stomwei
hiding, the belt, plok
to give a hiding to ploke
high big
high and dry drai
High Island Warka
high school, the sekenri skul
high tide, the aiwata
hill, the il
him em
himself emselp
hip, the puki
hire, to aya
his blo em
history, the istori
hit, to bange, ite, kese, nake, paite, ploke
hives, the kurbut, swelap
hoist, to asmape
hold, to kare, kese
hold up, to draige taim blo
hole, the awak, ol
holy oli, zogo
Holy Ghost Lamar Zogo, Oli Gos
home, the aus
homosexual, the motopman
honest streth
honey, the sugabaig
honeycomb, the sugabaig
hook, the uk
hook, to uke
hop, to natnati, op lo wan leg
hopscotch, the opopstepanzam, opskot
horizontal long

to be horizontal 
edan long

honey, the nab

horn fish, the onpis

Horn Island Nurupai

horse, the os

horsefly, the ger

horse, the paip

hospital, the ospetel

hot ot

hour, the awa

half an hour apawa

house, the aus

how au, au, wiskain, wiswei

how about warabaut

hoy oi

hug, to labap

huge nadakain big

huullo wiswei

humiliating sem

humiliation, the sem

humorous pani

hundred anred
	hundredth anred

hunger, the angre

hungry angre

hurriedly rapwei

hurry up, to aryap

hurt, to sowa

husband, the man

husk, the skin

hut, the ampi

hypocritical tipes

lai, mi

ice, the ais

idler, the westa

idol, the aidol

if ip

if only nako

ignorant bus man

ignore, to no teke notes

ill-natured rap

illness, the sik

ill-tempered kros

image, the mar, mari

imagine, to tingbaut

imitate, to i manki blo, kopi

immediately distaim, kai, pas, stretwei, wantaim

impolite rap

important big

most important nambawan

improve, to meke kam mo gud

in blo, ene, insaid, lo, po, we

inch, the insis

inclination, the main

incompetent bus man

incorrect geman, lai, seksek

incorrectly parkoparko, rongwei, seksek

indecent rud

Indonesian Maleiman

indoors insaid

inefficient slaik

inexpensive sip

infuse, to streine

injection, the nidel
to give an injection **spere lo nidel**

inland *bus said*

inner *insaid*²

insane *dhugi, kranki*², *kreizi*

insanity, the *kranki¹*

insect, the *insekt*

insert, to *pute insaid*

inside *insaid*

instantly *distaim, stretwei*

instead *instead*

insult, to *spoil*

intelligence, the *sens*

intelligent *smat*

intend, to *gad main*

intention, the *main*

interest, the *intres*

interior, the *insaid¹*

internal *insaid²*

interrupt, to *krose*

intestine, the *gas¹*

into *insaid (lo)*

intonation, the *tyun*

intoxicated *drong, spak²*

inward *insaid²*

irate *galpis², wail²*

iron, the *ayan*

iron, to *aine, prese*

iron, corrugated *kapa*

island, the *ailan*

it *em¹*

itch, the *gamzir¹*

itch², the *gamzir², skras*

itchy *kapkap*

item, the *ting*

its *blo em*

itself *emselp*

jab, to *poke*

jacket, the *zaket*

jam, the *zam¹*

Jamaican *Zameikaman*

jam tart, the *zamtat*

January *Zanwari*

Japan *Zapan*

Japanese *Zapaniman*

Japanese (language) *Kura Kura*

jar, the *botol*

jaw, the *bag², zo*

jawbone, the *zo*

jealous *zeles*

jeans, the *trausis*

jelly, the *zeli*

jellyfish, the *pupwag, zelipis*

Jervis Island *Mabuiag*

Jesus Christ *Zizas Krais*

jetty, the *zeti*

jib, the *zib*

jibbed *zibzib²*

jib boom, the *zibum*

job, the *zob*

join, to *zoinap, zoine*

joke, the *pan¹*

joke, to *geman¹, meke pan*

joyful *glad*

judge *zaz*

jug, the *zag*

juice, the *sus*
July Zulai
jump, to zam
jumper, the ganzi
June Zun
just disnau, kasa, mata, matha, oni

K
Kala Lagaw Ya Yagar Yagar
Kalaw Kawaw Ya Yagar Yagar
kapok tree, the itarkub, katan tri, kob
karate, the kampu
Keats Island Umaga
keep (on), to kip
keepsake, the memri
kerosene, the karsin
kettle, the ketel
key, the ki
kick, to kik
kid, to blape
kill, to kile
kind, the -kain
kind gud
king, the king
kingfish, the gaigai, geigi, kingpis
kingfisher, the kingpisa, kukubara, kyau
king tide, the kingtaid
kiss, to kise, labap, labe
kitchen, the kisin
knead, to beke
knee, the ni
kneecap, the kokni
kneel, to bendaun
knife, the naip
knife, to stike lo naip

K
knock, to naiek
knock down, to amare, drope, nake daun, stepe
knock off, to nokop
knock over, to nake daun
knot, the not
know, to sabe
knuckle, the nakal
Kubin Arkai
kung-fu kampu

L
laborer, the wokman
lace, the les
ladder, the lada
lady, the leidi
lady, old aka
lagoon, the lagun
lamp, the lam
lance, to kate
land lan
language, the langus, tang
language, bad sweya
languid slaik
lantana, the lantana
lantern, gas lam
lap, the dokap, wake
lap (up), to dring
large big
lash together, to pase
last las
late leit
later apta, bambai
lather, the sik
laugh lap
to laugh uninhibitedly gaso
laughter, the lap¹
laundry
to do the laundry londri
lavalava, the kaliko, labalaba
lavatory, the klozet, smol aus, toilet
law, the lo¹
law, customary pasin
law, European akt
law, island gelar¹
lawyer-cane, the loyalty, tereg
lawyer-vine, the boz, buzi¹
lax slaik²
lay, to pute
lay (eggs), to le²
lay down, to ledaune
lay off
to be laid off gede sek
lazy leizi, slaik²
leader, the edman, mamus, sip²
leaf, the lip
leaf, pandanus gerer
leak, to lik
lean, to le¹
leap, to zam
learn, to lan³
lease, to aya
leave, to dampe, go¹, gowei, kamaut, sake¹
leave alone, to libi
leave out, to libi byain, pase
leeward liwud
left lep
to be left stil
left-hand lepan
leg, the leg, ngar
you’re pulling my leg kwan
legislation, the akt
lemon, the lemen
lemon grass, the tigras
lend, to gibi, lene
leper, the lepa
lessen, to godaun
lesson, the lesen¹
let, to lau, lawe, lete
let down siromi
let go, to lego
letter, the leta
letter, capital kapitel
level skweya²
library, the laibri
lid, the led
lie, to andel², bes¹, geman¹, lai¹
lie (down), to ledaun
life, the laip
lift
to give a lift to pekmape
lift, to asmape, lekmape, lipte
light, the lait¹
light, to laite
like, to laik
to like the look of api
like olsenn
to be like teke po
likeness, the mar, mari
like that diskain
like this diskain
liking, the intres
lilt
to have a lilt in tyune
lime, the laim
limp slaik
line, the lain
to stand in line lainap
line up, to lainap
lip, the iragud, maut
liquid, the wata
liquor, the adstap
list, the pisnot
listen, to lesen²
little smol
little by little wanwan²
live, to stap
lively sirsir³
liver, the liba
lizard, the gwana
load, the lod²
lock, to kiye, loke
lockup kalabus, zel
locust, the kupas, pem
log, the log
loggerhead turtle, the biged
lolly, the loli
long big, long¹
longer longtaim
Long Island Sasi
long tom, the bayag, paris²
long way longwei
look
to like the look of api
look, to luk²
look after, to lugaut
look around, to lukraun
look for, to lukraun po, lukraune
look forward to, to kan wet po, luk po
loose slaik²
loosen, to slaikë
lopsided wansaid
Lord Lod¹
lose, to luz
lot
a lot of plenti, pulap¹, tumas
the lot olgeda¹
loud big
loudly bigpla
louse, the laus
lousy nogud
love, the lab, lag, laglag, ubi
to show love labap
love, to laik
low lo²
low (of noise) izi²
lower, to daune, lowe
lower down andanit²
low tide, the lowata
lucky laki
lugger, the laga
lump, the kurbut, lamp
lunacy, the kranki¹
lunch, the dina¹
lunchtime, the dinataim

M
machete, the bus naip
mackerel, the dabor, dhubui
mad dhugi, kranki², kreizi
madness, the kranki¹
maggot, the maket
magic, the maid, muramera, puripuri¹
magician, the maidman, puripuriman
maiden name, the singel nem
mail, the meil
mail, to poste
mainland, the melan
mainsail, the mensel
maintain, to kipe
make (up), to meke
make out, to mekraute
male man
man man
man, old ate
mandible, the zo
mango, the mango
mangrove, the mangru
mangrove crab, the githalai
Manila hemp manilarop
man-o'-war bird, the waumer, womer
manure, the mes
many plenti, pulap, tumas
many-coloured kalakala
MAP Emeipi
map, the map
marble, the mabol
March Mas
march, the mas
march, to mas
mark, the mak
mark, to make
market, the tama
marmalade, the zam
marooned sarup
marriage, the maret
marry, to maret, meke maret

Marsden Island Egabu
mash, the mabus
mash, to mabuse
massage, to skwise
mast, the mas
masturbate, to plei
mat, the mat, moder
match, the masis
matchbox, the boks blo matis
matchbox bean, the kolap, kulap
mate, the geing, met, mob
material, the kaliko
mating paspas
matter, the ting
what's the matter with wasmara
mattock, the pik
mattress, the matres
May Mei
may mait
me mi
meal, the kaikai, makan
mealtime, the kaikaitaim
mean, to min
measure, to meza
measurement, the meza
meat, the madhu, mit
meatless drai
Medical Aid Post Emeipi
medicine, the medsin, muramura
medusa, the pupwag, zelipis
meet, to mit
meeting, the miting
melt, to melt
member, the memba
memory, the memri
mend, to somape
menstruation, the mantli, sik
mention, to kole
Meriam Mir Able Able
mess, the dat, mes

to make a mess of mesap
message, the pisnot
mess up, to ambag, mesap
methylated spirits, the meto
metre, the mita
middle, the medel, melen

to put in the middle pute melen
midrib, the lipbon, rid
midwife, the midwaip
might mait
mildew, the lom, meldyu
mile, the mail
milk, the melk
milk tree, the kem tri, melk tri, sirisap tri
million milyon
millionth milyon
mince, the mabus
mince, to mabuse
mind, the main

to have made up one's mind gad main
not to have made up one's mind apenap
mine blo mi
mingle, to miksap
minute, the minit
for a minute pas
miracle, the sain
mirror, the glas
misbehave, to meke rong
miscarriage, the miskariz
miscarry, to miskariz
mislay, to luze
mislead, to geman
miss, to mes
mission, the misin
miss out, to pase
missus, the misis
mist, the renpi
mistake, the misteik, rong

to make a mistake lai
mix, to mikse
mix (up), to miksap
mob, the geing, mob
mock, to moke, siki
modern distaim
Monday Mande
money, the baker, baks, mani
monkey, the manki
monsoon, the koki, kuki
monsoon season, the kokitaim, kukitaim, rentaim, taim blo plan
month, the mant
monthly, the mantli
mood
in a good mood sirsir

to be in the mood gad main
mood, bad galpis, straik
moon, the mun
moor

to be moored le
mop, the mop
mop, to waipe
more mo
morning, the moning
morning, early smol delait
mortar shell, the sel
Moses perch, the teneb. thanik
mosquito, the maskita
mosquito coil, the mozikoil
most prapa lo
moth, the mot
mother, the ama, mama
Mother Hubbard dress, the augemwali, kosadres, longdres
mother-in-law, the ama, ira, madalo
motor, the inzin, mota
motorcycle, the motabaik
mould, the lom
Mount Adolphus Mondolpin
Mount Adolphus Island Muri
mountain, the il
Mount Augustus Mopig
Mount Cornwallis Island Dauan
Mount Ernest Island Nagi
mourning, the bud
mouse, the longtel, mukeis, rat
moustache, the mustas, wiskit
mouth, the maut
move, to mub, sip, slu
movie, the piksa
much plenti
muck around, to plei
mucus, the kikmir, nursi
mucus, dry dar
mud crab, the githalai
mug, the panikin
Mulgrave Island Badu
mullet, the malet, simalet, zogar
multi-coloured kalakala

Murray Island Marelan, Mer
Murray Island sardine, the aryari
muscle, the masel
mushroom, the lom
mussel shell, the akul, kaip, pipisel, silel
must mas
must not kan
my blo mi, mai
my goodness baizi
myself maiselp, miselp

nail, the nil
nail, to neile
naked neket
name, the nem
name, maiden singel nem
name, to kole, pute nem
namesake, the nasem
nap, to smol ledaun, smol slip
nape, the kobar, kothei
nappy, the napi
narrow naro, smol
nasal crust, the bagur, kikmir
nasty rap
naughtiness, the siki
naughty siki
nautilus shell, the idaida, kaura sel
navel, the kopor, kupai
neap tide, the niptaid
near ene, klostun, longsaid
nearly klosap, klostun
neck, the nek
necklace, the bid, bidh
need, the nid
need, to wande
needle, the nidel
needlefish, the bayag, paris
needlework, the anwok
neither tu
Nepean Island Edgor
nephew, the boi
nest, the aus
net, the net
never no, no sabe
nevertheless da wei olsem
new nyu
news, the nyuz
next neks
next door longsaid
next to longsaid (lo)
nice gud, nais
nice-looking gud, naisluking, painluking
nickname, the pleinem
niece, the gel
night, the nait
nine nain
nineteen naintin
nineteenth naintin
ninetieth nainti
ninety nainti
ninth nain
nipa palm, the meidu
nipple, the ngur, susu pot
nit, the kemtan, sup
no no, wa
nobody nobodi
nod, to meke ed

no-hoper, the gathawar, sarup, westa
noise, the noiz
no more nomo
nonsense bulsit
no-one nobodi
north, the not
north-east, the nodis
north-west, the nowes
nose, the nos
nose, runny nosran
nostalgia, the lag
nostril, the nosol
not neba, no
note, the not, pisnot
note, to make
notebook, the notbuk
nothing nating
  nothing but mata, matha
notice, the notes
notice, to luk, teke notes
not now nomo
not yet no yet
November Nobemba
now nau, right now distaim, wantaim
nowhere nowei
nude neket
nuisance, the ambag, nyusens
numb ded
number, the namba
numeral, the namba
nurse, the nas
nursing sister, the sista
nut, the nat
nylon, the nailon

object, the samting, ting

oblige
to be obliged to blo²

obscure dip²

obstinate person stronged

obstruct, to bloque

obtain, to gede

obvious kliya

occasion, the taim

occiput, the kobar, kothei

ocean, the solwata

o'clock aklok

October Oktoba

octopus, the arti, sugu

odd nadakain

oedema, the swelap

oesophagus, the trot

of blo²

off prom¹
to be off, have been turned off op¹

off-centre ausaid²

off-colour saradh, syusyu

offend, to spoile

offensive (of smell) stink

offering, the koleksen

often plenti taim

oil, the gris, oil

oily grisi

ointment, the medsin

okay orait

old longtaim, ol⁴

older big

old-fashioned ol pasin

old man, the ate, athei, ol man

omit, to pase

on antap (lo). ene², lo³, we¹
to be on, have been turned on on

once pastaim, wantaim

once upon a time wantaim

one wan², wan³

one and only wantaim

one another wananada

one by one wanwan²

one each wanwan²

oneself emselp

onion, the anyan

only dasol, kasa, mata, matha, oni

onwards antap²

open, to open

opinion, the main

to have a high opinion of oneself blo po
eselp

opposite nada

or o

orange, the orinz

orange red

orchid, the oket

order, the (store) oda
to put in order meke strek

or else oresls

organise, to meke

ornament, the plase

ostentatious plas

other nada, byain²

ought mobeta, spostu, sud

our blo mipla, blo mitu, blo wi, blo yumi,
blo yumpia
ours blo mipla, blo mitu, blo wi, blo yumi, blo yumpla
ourselves miplaselp, mituselp, wiselp, yumiselp, yumplaselp
out ausaid2, go3
out (in a game) ded2
outcast, the sarup
outer ausaid2
out-of-date ol pasin
out-of-doors ausaid2
outside ausaid2
outward ausaid2
oven, the oben
oven, earth amai1, amei, kapmauri1
over go3, kam3, oba
overcooked obadan
overflow, to obaplo
over here diswei, kam3, ya1
overjoyed nadakain glad
overmuch obamak
overnight obanait
overseas obasi
over there deya, go3
overturn, to kapsaiz
owl, the aul
own, to gad2
owner, the bos, ona
oyster, the gein, oista
paddle, the padel
page, the peiz
pain, the sowa1
paint, the peint
paint, to peinte
pale lait3
palm, the (of hand) insaid blo an
palm, coconut koknat tri
palm wine, the tuba, thuba
pandanus, the abal, bom, buruwa, kithal
pane, the glas
pang, the sori1
pant, to blo1
panting, the smol sotwin
pants, the trausis
paper, the pepa
Papua New Guinea Nyugini
Papua New Guinean Nyuginiman
Papuan trevally, the waitpis
parcel, the paket, pasel
to make into a parcel pasele
parents, the pamle1
parish, the paris1
parrot, the paret
parrot fish, the kal, kar, udhum
part, the pat2
lower part andanit1
upper part antap1
partner, the met
party, the pati
party, to plei2
pass, the pas1
pass, to pas4
passage, the pasis

P

Pacific Pidgin English Pislama1
pack, to paike
package, the pasel
Packe Island Paiki Ailan, Tai
packet, the paket
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Tok Pisin</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>pass away.</td>
<td>ded&lt;sup&gt;1&lt;/sup&gt;, paswei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>passbook.</td>
<td>the buk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>passenger.</td>
<td>the pasinza</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>past (place)</td>
<td>go&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>past (time)</td>
<td>pastaim, bipotaim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paste,</td>
<td>island warupwarup</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pat, to</td>
<td>paite, rabe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>path, the</td>
<td>kos&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;, rod</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pawpaw, the</td>
<td>popo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pay, the</td>
<td>weizis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pay, to</td>
<td>peye</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peace, the</td>
<td>pis&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to make peace sekran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peace tree,</td>
<td>the sem tri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peanut tree,</td>
<td>the yarakakur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pearl, the</td>
<td>polsel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pearl, blister</td>
<td>apal, blista blo polsel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pearlshell,</td>
<td>the polsel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pearlshell,</td>
<td>small maub, tamyok sel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pebble, the</td>
<td>smol ston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pee mimi, pipi, usi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peel, the</td>
<td>skin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peel, to</td>
<td>skine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peg, the</td>
<td>peg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pelican, the</td>
<td>gawe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pelt, the</td>
<td>skin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pen, the</td>
<td>pen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pencil, the</td>
<td>pensel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pencil shell,</td>
<td>the pensel sel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pendant, the</td>
<td>dibidibi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>peninsula, the</td>
<td>pain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>penis, the</td>
<td>adawaiwai, bututui, dul dul, neket&lt;sup&gt;1&lt;/sup&gt;, paip, thapis, ting blo man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>people, the</td>
<td>man, pipel</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
piggens, the pigpens
pigsty, the pigpens
pikelet, the pankek
pill, the tablet
pillow, the pila
pilot, the draiba
pilot, to draibe
pilot fish, the gapu
pimple, the pimpel, un
pincer, the big an blo krab
pineapple, the painapol
pine, to krai
pink pink, red
pipe, the paip
piss mimi, pipi, usi
pissy pipi
pity sorì
place, the ples
to take place apen
to take the place of spele
plain plein², stret²
plait, the erat¹, mudhuruman¹, uman¹
plait, to erat², ever, mudhar, mudhuruman², plate², rolmape, uman²
plan, the plan²
plane, the ero plein, plein¹
planet, the planet
plant, the plan¹
plant, to bere, plante
plantation, the sau
plaster, the plata
plaster, to plastare
plastic, the plastik
plate, the plet
play, the plei¹, segur
play, to plei¹
plenty plenti, pulap¹
plover, the kerekere
plum, the plam, sorbi, uzu
plum duff, the dap
plumpness, the pat¹
pocket, the poket
poinciana flower, the Krismis plawa
poinciana tree, the Krismis tri
point, the pain
to be on the point of go po
poison, the maid, poizen, puripuri¹
poison, to maide, poizene, puripuri²
poisoner, the maidman, puripuriman
poke, to poke
pole, the pol
Pole Island Githalaí
police, the plisman
policeman, the plisman
polish, to polise
polite gud², gud pasin
Poll Island Gugar
pond, the keper
pontoon, the plot¹
pool, the keper
poor puwa
porpoise, the popes
porridge, the poriz
porridge, island pakalolo
port (suitcase), the pot¹
port (harbour), the sipot
portion, the thap
Portlock Island Kulbi
posh plas
pullover, the ganzi
pull up, to asmape, pulap
pulverise, to smase
pumice, the meth, zor
pump, the pam
pump, to pampe
pumpkin, the pamkin
punch, to paite
puncture, to spere, stike
punish, to panise
pupil, the skulboi, skulgel
purchase, to baye
pure pyu
purple papal
purpose
for what purpose wanem po
with no purpose kasa, po nating
pursue, to rane
pus, the bagur, begur
push, to puse, sake
put, to pute
put aside, to libi
put away, to stake
put back, to pute baik
put down, to daune, pute daun
put face down, to belidaune
put face up, to beliyape
put in, to pute insaid, sake
put on, to one
put on (clothes), to were
put out, to aute
put together, to zoine
put up with, to stan

Q
quail, the baziguru, kor
quarrel, the agyu
quarrel, to graul, rau
queen, the kwin
queenfish, the papei
Queensland bean, the kolap, kulap
question, the kwestin
questionnaire, the pom
queue, the lain
quick kwik
quiet izi, kwait, slaik
quit, to libi
quite olgeda
quiver, to seik
quote, to sei

R
race, to reis
radio, the reidyo
rag, the raig
rail, the rel
railing, the rel
rain, the ren
fine rain renpi
rainbow, the renbo
rainy season, the kokitaim, kukitaim, rentaim, taim blo plan
raise, to asmape, gromape, growe
rake, the reik
rake, to reike
randiness, the gamzir
rapid kwik
rapidly rapwei
rat, the *longtel*, *mukeis*, rat
rather *lelbet*
rationality, the *sens*
rations, the *rasin*
rattle, the *gor*, *kulap*
rattling, the *tatar*, *tharthar*
raw rowa
razor, the *reza*
razor blade, the *rezabled*
reach, to *kese*
react, to *riyakt*
read, to *rid*²
ready redi
  to make ready *derser*, *meke redi*
real *prapa*
realise, to *sabe*
really *prapa*, *wad*
reason, the *rizen*, sens
  for no particular reason *kasa*, *po nating*
rebuke, to *graule*
recite, to *kole*
recoil, to *bazik*
rectangle, the *skweya*¹
rectangular *skweya*²
red red
Red Island *Zamu*
reef, the *rip*
reef, coral *bomi*
reef heron, black *kaubet*, *kunai*
reef heron, white *karbai*, *sir*
reef shark, the *puri*
refer to, to *kole*³
reflection, the *mar*, *mari*
refrigerator, the *prizareta*
regulation, the *rul*
reject, to *sake*¹
relative, female *kazensista*
relative, male *kazenbrada*
relatives, the *pamle*¹
relax, to *spel*
release, to *lego*
relieve, to *spele*
  to be relieved at *i kam gud*
remain, to *stap*
remember, to *tingbaut*
reminiscent of *olsem*
remote longwei
remove, to *teke ... go*, *tekmaute*
Rennel Island *Mauar*
rent, to *aya*
reopen (wound), to *dumu*¹
repeal, to *sake*¹
repeat, to *spik gen*
reply *ansa*
report *repot*
request, to *akse*
resemble, to *teke po*
resign from, to *sake*¹
resist
  to be unable to resist *kan stan po*
rest, to *spel*
return, to *kipe*
retarded *apsens*
return, to *go baik*, *kam baik*
ribbon, the *reben*
rice, the *rais*
rich *ris*
riddle, the *ridel*
ride, to raid
right rait²
right away wantaim
righteousness, the gud¹
right-hand raitan
rind, the skin
ring, the ring¹
ring, to ringap
ringworm, the dabelskin
rinse, to rinse
ripe raip
rise, to gowap, kamap
road, the rod
roast, to kuk
Roberts Island Yarpar
rock, the ston
roll, to rol
roll up, to raune, rolmape
room, the rum
rooster, the man paul, rusta
root, the rut
rope, the rop
rope, bush boz rop, buzi rop
rosary pea, the gidigidi sid, kaperkaper
rosella (bird), the paret
rosella (fruit), the rozela
rotten ratan, spoil²
to go rotten spoil¹
rotting ratan
rough rap²
roughly diskain
round raun
rounders, the ausaus
rouse on, to graule
route, the kos³, wei¹
row (line), the lain
row (quarrel), the agyu
row (argue), to rau
row (boat), to pul¹
rub, to rabe
rubber, the raba
rubber band, the rababan
rubbish, the dati¹, rabis¹
rudder, the stiya
rude nogud, rap², rud
rule, the rul
rule, to rule
ruler, the rula
rumours, the bus wailes
rumpled paspas³
run (around), to ran¹
run after, to rane
run aground, to pas³
run away, to ranwei
running nose, the nursi
rush ras
rust, the rast
rusty rasti

S
Sabbath Sabat
sack (bag), the baig
sack (dismissal), the sek¹
sacrament, the sakrimen
sacred oli, zogo
sad sori⁴
Saddle Island Ulu
sadness, the sori¹
safe ba²
safety pin, the atapotlu, seiptipin
sago, the bisi
Saibai Island Saibai
sail, the sel²
sailor, the siman
salary, the pei¹, weizis
saliva, the spet¹
salon, the salun
salt, the sol¹
salted sol³
salty sol³
salute, to slute
sambal, the sambal
same sem, wan⁴
sand, to same²
sandal, the sandel
sandalwood, the paiwa
sandbag, the sanbaig
sandbank, the sanbaing
sap, the gam², sus, wam
sardine, the aryari, kos⁴, sadin
sarong, the labalaba
Satan Seiten
satchel, the paus
satisfied sirsir³
Saturday Satade
sauce, the sos²
saucepan, the sospen
saucer, the sosa
savage, the bus man
save, to seibe
say, to kole³, sei, spik, tok²
say after, to pole

scabies, the dabelskin
scaffold, the swing
scale (of fish), the skeil
scalp, the ed
scar, the thibi
scare, to praithe
 to be scared akan, prait
scarf, the skap
scary sikersiker
scatter, to sake¹, spile
scent, the sent
school, the skul¹
to attend school skul²
school, primary praimri skul
school, secondary sekenri skul
schoolboy, the skulboi
schoolgirl, the skulgel
scissors, the sisis
scold, to graul
scone, the ban¹
scorpion, the skopyon
Scot Skotsman
scramble ras
scrape, to skrase
scraper, the madhu², madu, skreipa
scraps, the dati¹, slop¹
scratch, to skrase
scream, to ala², singaut
screw up, to paspase
scrub, the bus, busis
scrub, to skrub
sea, the solwata
sea cucumber, the pislama², thapis
seagrass, the dam, dhamu, gras
seagull, the kipro, kipru, sigal
seaport, the sipot
search, to lukraun
season, the taim
season, dry sagertaim, taim blo kaikai
season, wet kokitaim, kukitaim, rentaim, taim blo plan
seat (of dinghy), the tot
sea-urchin, the wanwan
seaweed, the dam, dham, dhamu, gras
second seken
on the second time around dumu
second school, the sekenri skul
secret, the sikret
see, to luk
seed, the sid
seem, to luk olsem
see you siyu
seize, to kese
sell, to sele
semen, the zura
send, to sane
send away, to tekmaute
sense, the sens
separately wanwan
September Septemba
sermon, the saman
service (church), the preya, sebis
set, to sete
seven seben
seventeen sebentin
seventeenth sebentin
seventh seben
seventieth sebenti
seventy sebenti
sew, to somap
sewing machine, the misin
sexual intercourse
to have sexual intercourse ambag, broke skin
shade, the bereg, mud, seid, winbreik, zarzar
shadow, the mar, mari
shake, to durdur, seik
shake hands, to sekan
shallow sala
sham geman, lai
shame, the sem
shameful sem
shaming sem
share, to sermaute, seya
share equally, to apeneyap
shark, the baidham, beizam, sak
sharp sap
sharpen, to sape
shatter, to smas
shave, to seib
she em
shed, the sed
sheep, the sip
shelf, the selp
shell, the sel
shellfish preserve, the sokora
shelter, the mud, winbreik, zarzar
she-oak, the gaibu
shift, to sip
shiftless person, the gathawar, sarup
shilling, the siling
shin, the leg, ngar
shine, to *straik*³
shiny grispain, plas, *sain*³
ship, the *nar*, *sip*¹
shipwreck
  shipwrecked person *sarup*
shirt, the *sat*¹
shirt *kuma*¹
shitty *pipi*³
shiver, to *durdur*, *seik*
shoal, the *skul blo pis*
shock, to *soke*
shoe, the *but*, *sandel*
shoot, to *lego*, *suden*
shop, the *sop*², *stowa*
shore, the *sanbis*
short *smol*, *sot*
shorts, the *sot trausis*
short-sleeved *longan*
should *mobeta*, *spostu*, *sud*, *wande*
shoulder, the *solda*
shout, to *ala*², *saute*, *singau*
show, to *so*²
shower, the *smol ren*
shower, to *swim*
show off, to *sowop*, *stail*²
showy *plas*
shred, to *skrase*
shut, to *kloze sate*
shut up *sarap*
shy *sem*²
sick *sik*⁴
sickle, the *uknaip*
sickness, the *sik*¹
side, the *said*

from side to side *diswei diswei*
side (of dinghy) *rel*
side, bush *bus said*
side, ocean *solwata said*
sideways *saidwei*, *wansaid*
sieve, the *sipta*
sieve, to *siptare*
sifter, the *sipta*
sign, the *notes*¹, *sain*¹
sign, to *sain*²
signal, hand *ansain*
silly *sili*²
silver, the *silba*
similar *diskain*, *olsem*
simply *kasa*
simultaneous *wantaim*
*sin*, the *sin*
sinew, the *string*
sing, to *sing*²
*si*nged *kuridh*
single (one) *wantaim*
single (unmarried) *singel*
singlet, the *sotan singlit*
sing out, to *ala*², *singau*
sink, the *sink*
sink, to *singdaun*
sisal hemp, the *manilarop*
sister, the *sisi*, *sista*
sister-in-law, the *neitawet*, *oman*, *sistalo*
sit, to *sidaun*
  to sit on one's haunches *euski*
sit down, to *sidaun daun*
six *siks*
sixteen *sikstin*
sixteenth sikstin
sixth siks
sixtieth siksti
sixty siksti
size, the saiz
sketch, the drowing
sketch, to dro, drawing
skewer, the brum
skewer, to pute brum insaid
skin, the skin
skinny skini
skip, to skip
skirt, the penikot
skirt, grass su zazi
skirt, leaf thu
skittles, the skidel
skull, the ed
Skull Island Aurid
sky, the skai
slack slaik
slacken, to slaike
slam, to bange
slang, the slaing
slanting gorgor
slap, to paite, slope
sleep, to slip
to be sound asleep ded slip
sleeveless sotan
slew around, to slu raun
slight smol
slightly lelbet
slim skini
slimness, the skini
sling, to slinge

slip, the penikot
slip, to slep
slipper, the sandel
slop-bucket, the slopbaget, sloptin
slope, the slop
on a slope gorgor
slop-pail, the slopbaget, sloptin
slops, the slop
slow slo
sly wansaid
smack, to paite
small (of back), the kiplid
small smol
into small pieces smol smol
smart smat
smash, to smas
smell, the lag, smel
person with a bad smell rastikil
smell, to smele
smelly stink, yaki
smile lap
smoke, the smok
to preserve by smoking nathan, smoke, takar
smoko, the titaim
smooth graspain, smud
make smooth polise
smoothness, the smud
smorgasbord mabumabu
snack, the smol kaikai
snail the sneil
snake, the sneik
snapper, the snapa
snapshot, the snap
snap, to snape
sneeze sniz
snivel winz
snore sno
snot the kikmir, nursi
so daswai, so
soak, to sok
soap, the sop
sober soba
soccer, the soka
Social Security payments sosel
soft (to touch) sop
soft (of noise) izi
softball, the raundiz
soil, the graun
sole, the traik
solid strong
some lelbet, sam
somebody sambodi
somehow wateba
someone sambodi
something samting
something else nadawei
sometime wantaim
sometimes samtaim
somewhere samwei
son, the boi, san
song, the sing
son-in-law, the boi, tawi, tawitian
soon klosap, klostun, sun
sophistication, the stail
sorcerer, the maidman, puripuriman
sorcery, the maid, puripuri
sore, the bad, badh
sore
    to be sore sowa
soreness, the sowa
sorrow, the atso, sori
sorry sori, wayi, yagar
sort, the -kain
sort (out), to sotmaute
so that po, slong
soul, the lamar, sol
sound saun
sound asleep ded slip
soup, the sup
soup, fish zura
sour sawa
south, the saut
south-east, the saudis
south-west, the sawes
souvenir, the memri
sow, the oman pwaka
spanner, the spana
spark, the spak
speak, to tok
speak up, to spik laud
spear, the spiya
spear, to spere
special spesel
spectacles, the glas
speech, the tok
speed up, to spidmape
spell, the maid, puripuri, spel
    to cast an evil spell on maide, puripuri
spell, to spele
spend, to sake, spene
spendthrift, the westa
sperm, the zura
spider, the spaida
spider shell, the asor, ithai, spaida sel
spike, the nidel
spiky nilnil
spill, to kapsaiz
spin, to go raun, spine
spinefoot, the erar, kibim, parsan
spinster, the gel
spiny nilnil
spirit, the lamar, mari
spirit, evil debol
spirits, alcoholic adstap
spit spet
spittle, the spet
splash, to sake
spint, the plainkin
splinter, the splinta
split, to split
soil, to ambag, soil
sponge cake, the kole kek
spongy coral, the susu blo sak
spooky sikersiker
spoon, the spun
spoonbill, the gawe, spunbel
spoor, the traik
sport, the spot
spot (dot), the dot
spot (place), the ples
spotted spotspot
spotted groper, the kurup, tekei
spout, to spot
spray, sea susu
spring (of susu), the spring
spring tide, the kingtaid
sprinkle, to sake
sprout, to gro
spy, the a
squander, to weiste
square, the skweya
squash, to smase
squat, to euski
squeeze (out), to skwise
squid, the bidhai, skid
stab, to stike lo naip
stack, to stake
stagnant ded
stain stein
stall, the stol
stamp, the stam
stand, to stan
stand up, to stanap, stanmape
star, the sta
stare, to tumas lukraun
starfish, the sta
start, to stat
start (music), to straik
startle
to be startled zam
starve, to stab
stay, to stap
steak, the steik
steal, to stile
steep, to streine
steer, to stire
steering wheel, the stiya
step, the step
Stephens Island Ugar
tern, the stan
stew, fish zura
stew, meat styu
stew, root vegetable papai, sopsop
stick, the stik
stick, to pas, stik
sticking plaster, the planta
stick into, to spare
still still
sting, to bait, spare
stingray, the stingrei, thukmul, tingri
stir, to tane
stomach, the beli, mait, maitha
stomach-ache, the beliso
stone, the sid, ston
stonefish, the stonpis
stop, to pinis, stap
stop work, to nokop
store, the stowa
story, the stori, yan
storytelling, the storiyan
stow away, to stomwei
straight strett
straightaway kai, pas, strettwei
straighten (out), to strete
straightforward strett
strain, to streine
strait, the strett
strains, the musi, peris
strange nadakain
strangle, to skwise trot
strap, the belt, strap
stream, the dodo, krik
street, the strit
strength, the strong
strike, to bange, ite, paite, straik
striking spesel
string, the rop
string figure, the kamut
strip (off), to stripe
striped strapstraip
stripey, the tor
strips, the musi, peris
stroll smol wagbaut
stroller, the pram
strong big, strong
strong-willed person stronged
stubborn person stronged
stuck paspas
stuck-up plas
student, the studen
stumble, to slep
stump, the giz, pos
stupid sili, stupet
style, the pasin, stail
stylish plas
submerge, to singdaune
suck, to sake
suckerfish, the gapu
suckle, to gibisusu
suds, the sik
Sue Island Waraber
sufficient inap
suffocate, to sok
sugar, the suga
to put sugar in sugare
sugarcane, the sugaken
sugary swit
suit, to luk gud, luk nais
suitable pit
suitcase, the pot
sulk, to straik
sulu, the labalaba
summer, the samataim
sun, the san
Sunday Sabat, Sande
sunlight, the san
sunrise, the san i kamap
sunset, the san i godaun
suntan, the santan
superficially rapwei
supervisor, the bos
supper, the sap
suppertime, the sapataim
supplies, the saplai
supply, to saplai
suppose wiswei ip
surely wad
surpass, to bite
surprise
  to get a surprise zam
swallow, to swele
swamp, the keper, swim
swear (at), to spoile, sweya
swearing, the sweya
sweat, the swet
sweatshirt, the ganzi
sweep, to brume, swipe
sweet, the loli
sweet swit
sweeten, to sugare, swite
sweetheart, the thiam
sweetlip, grass snapa
sweetlips, the pewuk
sweet potato, the kumala
sweet talk, the gapalan
sweet talk, to gapalan, swite
swell, to swelap
swelling, the dub, kurbut, page, swelap
swim, to swim lo solwata
swing, the swing
switch off, to aute
switch on, to opene, prese

T

table, the teibel
tablecloth, the klot	
tablespoon, the bigspun
tablet, the tablet
taboo, the gelar

tack, to slu raun
tad lelbet
tag ida, idha
tail (of animal) tel
tail (of bird) byain peda, motop peda
tail bone, the kiplid
take, to kare, kese, teke
take after, to teke po
take away, to teke ... go
take back, to teke baik
take off, to tekmaute
take out, to tekmaute
take up (church collection), to klaksene, kolekte
Talbot Island Boigu
tale, the yan

talk, to spik, tok
talk, idle yan¹

talk, sweet gapalan¹

talkative person big maut

talk into, to gapalan², swite

talk round, to gapalan², swite

tall long¹

tame teim

tan, the santan

tangle, the sirsir¹

tank, the taink

tantrum, the tempa¹

tape, the teip¹

to seal with sticky tape plastare

tape-record, to teipe

tape-recorder, the teip¹

target

to hit on target taget

taro, the taro

tarpaulin, the kanbis

tart sawa

tar tree, the iger

taste, to tes

tasty nais, swit

tax, the taks

taxi, the taksi

tea, the ti

cup of tea kapti

teach, to lane

teacher, the tisa

teaapot, the tipot

tear, the wata

tear, to brok¹

tease, to sikí², tize, traye

teaspoon, the tispun

teat, the titi

teatime, the titaim

tea-towel, the titawel

tea-tree, the ubu

telephone, the pon

teleoscope, the spaiglas, teleskup

television, the tibi

tell, to ala², singaut, spik, tale²

tell (story), to yan²

tell on, to repot²

temper, the tempa¹, wail¹

to lose one's temper tempa²

ten ten

tendency

to have a tendency to po²

tendon, the string

tent, the tent

tentacles, the dhimur

tenth ten

tern, the sara, serar

terrible nogud

terribly nadakain

testicles, the bol¹, waiwai

than ene²

thanks eso¹

thank you eso²

thank you very much big eso, esogar

that dat, datwan

that's all dasol

the da, dem, ol²

their blo dempla, blo demtu

them dempla, demtu¹, em¹

themselves demplaselp, demselp, demtuselp

then nau¹, so³
there deya
therefore daswai, so
these demwan ya, dem ya
they dempla, demtu, ol
thick big, pat, tik
thickness, the tik
thigh, the dokap, wake
thin skin
thing, the samting, ting, wanem
thingummybob, the wanem
think, to ting
think (about), to tingbaut
thinking, the sens
thinness, the skin
third tad
thirsty nyap, tasti
thirteen tatin
thirteenth tatin
thirtieth tati
thirty tati
this dis, diskain, diswan
this way diswei
thong, the sandel, tong
thorny niln
thoroughly olgeda, pul
those dem deya, demwan deya
thought, the main
thought, sudden straik
thousand tauzan
thousandth tauzan
trash, to ploke
thread, the tret
loose threads musi, peris
three tri
throat, the nek, trot
throttle, to skwise trot
through lo
throw, to olape, sake, slinge
throw away, to sakwei, trowei
throw out, to sakwei, trowei
throw up, to spyu
thumb, the tam
Thursday Tazde
Thursday Island taun, Tazde Ailan, Tiyai, Waiben
thus diskain, sei
Tl Tiyai
ticket, the tiket
tickle, to etkered, kusukusu, tikele
tide, the taid
tide, high aiwata
tide, king kingtaid
tide, low lowata
tide, neap niptaid
tide, spring kingtaid
tidy (up), to derser, meke redi, meke stret
tie, to mekpase, taimape, taite
tied samasama
tiger shark, the taigasak
tiggy ida, idha
tight tait
tighten, to taite
tile, the tail
till til
tiller, the stiya
timber, the plaink, ud
time, the taim
all the time tumas
at the same time wantaim
the second time around dumu²
to have a good time plei²
tin, the tin¹
tiny prapa smol
tip, the top
tire, the taya
tired tayat
to eñe², go², po², po³
toadfish, the belimokan
toadstool, the lom	
tobacco, the tabaka
today tidei
toe, the to
toenail, the awar blo to
together tigeda
toilet, the klozet, smol aus. toilet
tolerate, to stan²
tomato, the tomato	
tombstone, the tumston
tomorrow timora
the day after tomorrow nekstumora
tone down, to izi¹
tongs, the komazer
tongue, the tang
to make a slip of the tongue slepe
tonight tinait
too prapa po, tu²
too many tumas
too much obamak, tumas
tooth, the tit
toothache, the titso
top (spinning), the kolap
top (upper part), the antap¹	on the top, onto the top antap²	on top of antap (lo)
torch, the tos
torch, electric toslait
torn brok²
Torres Strait Tores Stret
Torres Strait Creole Ailan Tok, Big Thap, Blaikman², Broken Inglis, Pizin Inglis
Torres Strait pigeon, the daumer, ginau
toss, to sake¹
totally ogeda²
totem, the augad
touch, to paite, pute an lo, tase
get in touch with paine
towel, the twel
town, the taun
toy, the toi
trachea, the trot
track, the traik
tracker, the trupa
tractor, the trakta
tradition, the pasin
translate, to transleit
translation, the wod po
transparent wait
transport, the transpot
treacle, the malases
treat, to saute
tree, the tri¹
Tree Island Thuin
treetop, the antap blo tri	
tremble, to durdur, seik
trench, the awak
treng, the pislama², thapis
trevally, the gaigai, geigi, kingpis
trevally, black kibim
trevally, golden matei
trick, to geman$^1$, lai$^2$
triggerfish, the nageg
trip, the pasis, trip
trip, to sleep
tripe, the gas$^1$
triton shell, the bu
trochus shell, the kabar, nazir, susu sel
trooper, the trupa
trouble, the ambag$^1$, trabol
troublemaker, the koztrabol
trousers, the trausis
truck, the trak
true prapa, tru
truly mina
trumpet shell, the bu
trunk (of body), the bodi, gar$^1$, giz
try, to trai
  on the second time of trying dumu$^2$
try out, to traye
T-shirt, the singlit
tub, the tab
tube, the paip
tuber, aerial not$^2$
tucker, the taka
Tuesday Tyuzde
Tuesday Island Kudhulag, Tyuzde Ailan
tuft (of hair), the gaizu
tuna, the tyuna
tune, the tyun
  to have a tune in tyune
turn, the taim$^1$
  in turn wanwan$^2$
turn, to slu, tan

Turnagain Island Buru
turn around, to slu raun
turn down, to daune, izi$^1$
turn into, to tan po
turn off, to aute, ope
turn on, to one, opene, prese
turn on (sexually)
  to be turned on (sexually) gamzir$^2$, skras
turn out, to apen
turn over, to tane, tanoba
turn up, to asmape
turtle, the totol
Turtle Backed Island Yam$^1$
tusk-fish, black-spot blupis
tusk-fish, blue bila
TV tibi
twelfth twelb
twelve twelb
twentieth twenti
twenty twenti
twice tutaim
twilight, the zibzib$^1$
twin, the twin
twine, the rop
Twin Island Dabel Ailan, Nelgi, Twin Ailan
twist, to tane
twitch, to seik
two tu$^1$
Two Brothers Island Gebar
two-faced tuper
two or three tutri
U

ugly agli
ulcer, the bad\textsuperscript{2}, badh
umbilical cord, the kopor, kupai
umbrella, the ambrela
umbrella grass, the isis
unable kan
uncle, maternal awa\textsuperscript{2}, awade
uncle, paternal ankel, dadi, papa
unconscious
to become unconscious step\textsuperscript{2}
undecided apenap
undecorated plein\textsuperscript{2}
der andanit (lo)
derbelly, the mait\textsuperscript{1}, maitha
derneath andanit\textsuperscript{2}
derpants, the dros
understand, to anastan, kese, sabe
undo, to slaike
undress, to tekmaute klos
unemployment benefits, the sosel
unfair rowa
unfasten, to slaike
unfortunate puwa
unhappy siromi, sori\textsuperscript{4}
unicorn-fish, the onpis, sabei
United States Merika
university, the yunibesiti
unkempt paspas\textsuperscript{3}
unlikeable agli
unlined plein\textsuperscript{2}
unload, to sake\textsuperscript{1}
unmarried singel
unpleasant agli
unruled plein\textsuperscript{2}
unscrewed slaik\textsuperscript{2}
unsportsmanlike rowa
unsuccessfully po nating
unsweetened sawa
untangle, to tekmaute sirsir
untidily eniwei
untidy mes\textsuperscript{4}
until po\textsuperscript{3}, til\textsuperscript{2}, wen
untrue geman\textsuperscript{2}
unusual nadakain
unwell sik\textsuperscript{4}
up (happy) sirsir\textsuperscript{3}
up (above) antap\textsuperscript{2}
upright stre\textsuperscript{2}
to be upright stanap
to stand something upright stanape, stanape stre\textsuperscript{2}, stanmap\textsuperscript{e}
upset, to soke, spoile
upset nadakain, siromi
upstairs antap\textsuperscript{2}
up to aptu
upwards antap\textsuperscript{2}
urinate, to mimi\textsuperscript{2}, pipi\textsuperscript{2}, usi\textsuperscript{2}
urine, the mimi\textsuperscript{1}, pipi\textsuperscript{1}, usi\textsuperscript{1}
us mipla\textsuperscript{1}, mitu\textsuperscript{1}, wi, yumi\textsuperscript{1}, yumpla\textsuperscript{1}
use (up). to yuze
used to oltaim
usually oltaim
utterance, the tok\textsuperscript{1}
vacant emti
vagina, the nunu, paisu, ting blo oman
vain
  in vain pouting
vanish, to basmau, pinis
VD nogud sik
vegetarian drai
vein, the string
venereal disease nogud sik
veranda, the branda
vertical stret
  to be vertical stanap stret
very mata, matha, mina, prapa
video, the bidyo
village, the biliz, ples
Village Island Yarpar
vine, the pwar, sereb, weskepu
vinegar, the biniga
violent prapa rap
virgin
  to be a virgin (of man) no sabe oman
  to be a virgin (of woman) no sabe man
virtue, the gud
visit, to luk
voice, the bois
volcano, the bolkeino
vomit, the sik
vomit, to spyu
vote, the mak
wages, the pei, weizens
wagtail, the kedakida
Waier Island Waier
wait, to stap, wet
wake (up), to gerap, lekmapo
walk wagbaut
wall, the wool
wallop, to krate
want, to laik, wande
warn, to wone
Warrior Island Tudu
wash, to swim, wase
washtub, the sink, tab
wasp, the ger
waste, to weiste
wastebin, the dati boks
wastepaper basket, the dati boks
waster, the westa
watch, the wos
watch, to luk, wase
watch-house, the kalabus
watch out, to lugaut
water, the wata
  boiled in water nini
water, to wete
waterlily, the duduwm, watalili
watermelon, the waithin, watamelen
wave, the si
wave, to weib
wax, the isau, waks, wam
wax, ear girip, madhu
way (route), the wei
  this way diskain
this way and that diswei diswei
to get in the way ambag\textsuperscript{2}, spoile
way (custom), the pasin
we mipla\textsuperscript{1}, mitu\textsuperscript{1}, wi, yumi\textsuperscript{1}, yumpla\textsuperscript{1}
weak lait\textsuperscript{3}, slaik\textsuperscript{2}
weakness, the wik\textsuperscript{1}
wear, to were
weather, the weda
weave, to ewer, mudhar, mudhuruman\textsuperscript{2}, plate\textsuperscript{2}, uman\textsuperscript{2}
weaving, the tap
wedding, the maret\textsuperscript{1}
Wednesday Wenezde
Wednesday Island Mauai
weed, to wide
week, the wik\textsuperscript{2}
weekend, the wiken
weep, to krai
weigh, to mezare, wei\textsuperscript{2}
welcome mayem
well, the wel
well gud\textsuperscript{2}
Welshman Welsman
west, the wes
West Indian Zameikaman.
et, to pipi\textsuperscript{2}, wete
wet wet\textsuperscript{2}
whaleboat, the wailbot
what uda\textsuperscript{3}, wanem\textsuperscript{2}, wis, wiskain\textsuperscript{2}
what about warabaut
what-d'ye-call-it wanem\textsuperscript{1}
whatever wanem\textsuperscript{1}
what if wisweip
what's-his-name uda\textsuperscript{1}

wheatbix, the witbiks
wheel, the wil
wheelbarrow, the wilbarawen
whenever ebritaim wen, enitaim wen
where weya\textsuperscript{1}
wherever weya\textsuperscript{1}
which uda\textsuperscript{2}, wanem\textsuperscript{2}, we\textsuperscript{2}, wis, wiskain\textsuperscript{2}
whiff, the lag, smel
whine, to winz
whinge, to winz
whip, to ploke
whip snake, the wipsneik
whirlwind, the bayu
whisper, the wispa\textsuperscript{1}
whisper, to spikizi, tokizi, wispa\textsuperscript{2}
whispering, the smolsmol tok
whistle wisel
white wait
whitefish, the waitpis
white man, the kole\textsuperscript{1}, lamar, markai, waitman\textsuperscript{2}
whiting, the kupur
who uda\textsuperscript{2}
whoever uda\textsuperscript{2}
whole olgeda\textsuperscript{2}
whopper, the pewuk
whose blo uda
why wanem po, wasmara
wick, the wik\textsuperscript{3}
wide big, waid
widow, the widowwoman
wife, the misis, oman\textsuperscript{1}
wild wait\textsuperscript{2}
will go
will, to win
wind, the win
to knock the wind out of stepe
wind, north-east naigai, naiger
wind, north-west koki win
wind, south zei, zyai
wind, south-west sager
wind, trade sager
windbreak, the mud, winbreik, zarzar
windmill, the winmil
window, the winda
windward win said
wing, the wing
win over, to swite
winter, the wintataim
wipe, to draye, waipe
wireless, the reidyo
wish, the ubi
wish, to prapa wande
I wish... nako
witchetty grub, the uk
with ene, gad, lo, we
within insaid
without i no gad
wolf, the wulp
woman, married oman
woman, unmarried gel
womb, the maitha
wongai, the enau, ubar, wangai
wongai, dried kaigai
wongai ceremony, the alag
wood, the ud
wood, floating bethei, sap
Y

yabby, the yabi

yam, the buwa, daub, ketai, kuthai, sawur, weskepu, yam²

yard, the yad

yarn yan

yawn yon

year, the iya

yell, to ala²

yellow yalo

yes wa

yesterday yestadei

Yorke Island Masig

you yu¹, yupla¹, yutu¹

young smol

younger smol

your blo yu, blo yupla, blo yutu

yourself yuselp

yourselves yuplaselp, yutuselp

you two yutu¹
PART IV

TEXTS IN BROKEN
12. GENERAL

The following six texts were told by Torres Strait Islanders living in Torres Strait and on the mainland. They are included here in order to show how stories and songs might be written using the spelling system devised for Broken. The translations are mine.

12.1 MANKI ENE TOTOL

Manki ene totol ('The monkey and the turtle') is one of the best-known children's songs in Torres Strait and it often accompanies a game that is an island version of musical chairs. The children stand in a circle singing this song and pointing to everybody in turn. The last one pointed to has to chase the others.

**MANKI ENE TOTOL**

Manki ene Totol demtu go,
Demtu paine wan banana.
Manki spik po Totol, 'Yu stap ya,
Ai go nake banana po yumi ei.'

Poks i kam ene sute demtu,
Demtu poldaun beliyap ei.
Yu sabe sloptin, yu sabe dampa,
Matha buli plai, plai buli ei.

**THE MONKEY AND THE TURTLE**

Monkey and Turtle were walking along,
When what should they find but a banana.
Monkey said to Turtle, 'You stay here,
I'll knock some bananas down for us, eh?'

Fox came by and shot them both.
Both fell down with their bellies in the air.
You know a slop tin, you know a damper.
Flies all around, eh? Flies all around.

12.2 DA OL MAN

Da ol man ('The old man') is adapted from a story told by Tasiey Kaigey of Mer.

**DA OL MAN**

Longtaim i bin gad wan olman. Em i sebenti. Em no sabe wiskain po rid ene rait. Em i no tok po nobodi, em oni tok po gud oman blo em. Em i meke ston statyu ene ud statyu. Ol i oltaim kam baye ting prom em.
Once upon a time there was an old man. He was seventy. He could neither read nor write. He talked to nobody but his lovely wife. He made stone statues and statues out of wood. People used to come and buy things from him.

One day his wife said to him, 'I'm going to visit my relatives. You can do your own shopping.' His lovely wife shut the door and left. So the old man put aside his work, got changed and went to the shop.

When he got there, he took out the list that his wife had given him. He didn't know what to do. He picked up some things off the shelf, but he didn't know their names. He couldn't read.

He took the items to the counter, paid for them and then went home. When he got home, he opened the things he had bought and looked at them. There were not the things that his wife had told him to buy. So he was very hungry. He made himself some tea, drank it and went to bed.

In the morning he got up. His wife arrived but she hadn't yet spoken to him. He said to her, 'I'm very hungry.' His wife said, 'All right. I'll go and cook you some food.' So his wife went and cooked the food and gave it to him. He ate until he was full. He said to her, 'From now on, I want you to teach me how to read and write.' His wife said, 'Very well.' So she went and sat down close to him and taught him how to read and write. That's how the old man learned to read and write.

He started his own trading store and made friends. He could talk to everybody. He knew how to read and write.

That's the end of the story. Thank you very much.
12.3 GEDOR

Gedor is the first part of a story about the coming of coconuts to the eastern islands of Torres Strait. It was told by Kemuel Kiwat of Erub.

GEDOR

Longtaim...wan taim i gad wan man, nem blo em Gedor. Em bi go po spere pis. Em i spere pis i go go go go go. Em i luk, em i luk da ting i plot i kam. Em i luk, em i spik, 'I samting deya.' Em i luk. Owa, tolol ai ting.'

Em i rede da spiya blo em. Da spiya blo em oni gad tri aiyan, tri aiyan blo da spiya blo em. Em i wet i kam longsaid nau, em i draibe dat spiya an spere dat sein ting. Wen em go kesem, em i luk. Em i spik, 'No, i no pis. Em i olsem samkain prut.'

Em i luk da prut ene dat sein ting we em bin spere nau, da sein prut i koknat.

HOW COCONUTS CAME TO THE EASTERN ISLANDS

Once upon a time, a long time ago, there was a man called Gedor. One day he went out to spear fish. He speared many, many fish. Then he saw something floating towards him. He looked at it and said, 'Something's there.' He looked again. 'Oh, it's a turtle, I think.'

He aimed his spear, which had only three prongs. His spear had three prongs. He waited until the object had come alongside and drove the spear into it. When he went to take it, he looked at it and said, 'No, that's not a fish. It's like some kind of fruit.'

He looked at the fruit and what he had speared was a coconut.

12.4 MIPLA GO PISING

Mpla go pising ('A fishing trip') is a story told to Bruce Rigsby by a fourteen-year old girl from Umagico, one of the Bamaga villages, in 1972, and is printed here with his kind permission. Here, the creole shows far western island and Aboriginal language substrate influences in forms like kapapis 'suckerfish', tot 'thought' and dasan 'that', which are not listed in the dictionary, but it has been written in the spelling system which is used throughout this book.

MIPLA GO PISING

Nada taim, mi, Audrey, Judy, mpla bi go pising lo dingi. Mpla bi go ausaid, rait ausaid lo rip.

An i bi kam aptanuntaim nau an Audrey bin luk dat kapapis an em tot dasan sak. Audrey bi sei diskain ya, 'Ai go pising po da sak.'

Audrey bin tekmaute led an pising po da sak - a dat kapapis. An em bin uki dat kapapis, bat i bin kamaun gen. An em bi sake mai lain. Ai bin ukim wateba bat i bin kamaun. Em bi sakem gen an em bi uk - Judy bi uk dat kapapis kam rait antap, putim insaid dingi. An ol wata bin kam insaid lo dingi prom poret. An da kapapis de ran oloba insaid lo da dingi. An mpla bin sidaun antap lo da dingi.

I bin kam po aptanuntaim an dempla Charlotte bin ala po mpla. Mpla bin pul go antap.

Mpla bi gowap kili da kapapis lo ston deya rait antap. An den mpla bi go de sidaun...

Mpla pul da dingi go antap an den mpla wagbaut kam antap Alau.

Dak nau. An mpla lesen man broke stik ya apwei. Dasol.
A FISHING TRIP

Another time, Audrey, Judy and I went fishing in the dinghy. We went out, right out on the reef.

And it got to be afternoon and Audrey saw the suckerfish and she thought it was a shark. Audrey said, 'I'm going fishing for the shark.'

Audrey took out her lead and fishing gear for the shark - er, the suckerfish. She hooked that suckerfish, but it got off the hook. She cast my line in. I hooked it somehow but it got off again. She cast her line in again and she hooked - Judy hooked that suckerfish, dragged it up and got it inside the dinghy. A mass of water came into the dinghy from the bow, and the suckerfish ran all over the place inside the dinghy. We sat on top of the dinghy.

It got to be afternoon and Charlotte and her mates called out for us. We rowed ashore.

We went up and killed the suckerfish on a stone right up on the beach there and then we went and sat down...

We pulled the dinghy up and then we walked up here to Umagico.

It was dark now and halfway along the track we heard the noise of a man breaking a stick. That's all.

12.5 DADI I LABAP

This poem was written in 1985 by Mark Rigby of Brisbane. He kindly gave permission for it to be published here after his friend, Rod Mitchell, had written it down and shown it to me. It has been slightly adapted for use in schools.

DADI I LABAP

Wai, kara smol gel,
Wanem yu krai po?
P*** kole set,
Ai go stepe dempla ebriwan!
Nomo krai nau, nomo.
Kam sidaun, ai go spik yu wan tok.
Yu gad goligoli skin,
yu sem po nating.

Yu sabe wai dem kole
i sidaun we bis
po santan au?
Dempla i wande seimkain skin
olsem yumi
tru God!

Koleman i no sabe...
Yumi bi bon we dis skin;
daswai em i bane emselp we bis,
DADDY COMFORTS HIS LITTLE GIRL

Why, my little girl,
Why are you crying?
F*** white shit,
I'll lay them all out flat!

Don't cry now, don't cry any more.
Come and sit down; I'm going to tell you something:
You've got ebony skin,
but that's no reason to be ashamed.

You know why white people
sit on the beach
to get a suntan, don't you?
They want the same kind of skin
as us,
I swear to God!

A white man doesn't know...
We were born with this skin;
That's why he burns himself on the beach...
why our namesake sits in the hot sun for nothing.

Angry, he goes home...
He's jealous because of your skin.
That's why he makes fun of you.

12.6 MARK ANTONY'S SPEECH FROM JULIUS CAESAR

This is a translation of part of Mark Antony's speech from Shakespeare's Julius Caesar, Act 1, scene 2. It was made by Frank Kaigey and Marriott Mabo of Mer.

Pren, Roman, kantriman, yupla lesen po mi;
Ai kam ya po bere Siza, ai no wande preize em.
Da nogud ting man i mekem i no stap lo dempla;
Da gud ting yupla berem lo bon blo dempla.
Letem diskain lo Siza.
Friends, Romans, countrymen, lend me your ears;  
I come to bury Caesar, not to praise him.  
The evil, that men do, lives after them;  
The good is oft interred with their bones.  
So let it be with Caesar.